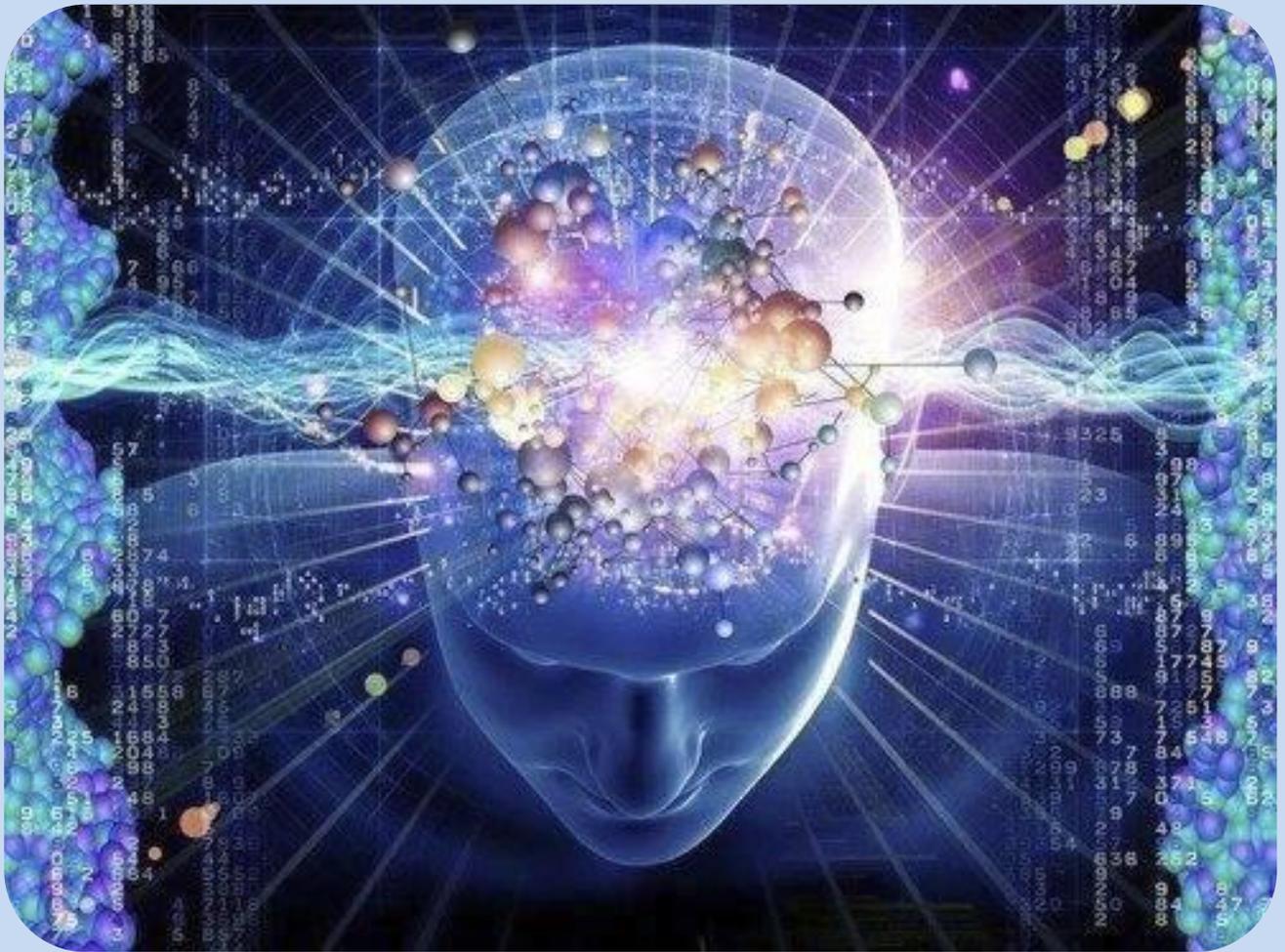


“Love & Passion”



My reflection: a summary of the Crimson Circle - Kharisma Series

Geert Vousten – 2015©



Preface

This document contains a summary, as *my* reflection and therefore *my* essence and *my* truth, of the monthly gatherings ([shouds](#)) during 2014-2015 of [Shaumbra](#), for *my* personal use.

These gatherings from **The Kharisma Series** (Aug. 2014 – Aug. 2015) were presented to the [Crimson Circle](#) featuring [Adamus® Saint-Germain](#) channeled through [Geoffrey Hoppe](#) assisted by *Linda Hoppe*.

These '*insights*' of [Adamus®](#) supported me in my awakening-awareness process, already since 2010, in a time where *New Energy* and *New Consciousness* became '*available*'. The first two documents were about choosing my awakening and expanding my consciousness and supported me in my way of choosing freedom. The third document was about discovering and **Allowing the Enlightenment and Trusting**.

It's **Mastery or nothing!** For them who chose to be here in this lifetime as embodied consciousness or [consciousness pioneers](#). The "**New Energy Master**", just passing through. Getting out of the Mind into true Knowingness, into the Essence. The Master discovers that it's all about just **allowing!** It's simply to live. To live... **Live!**

When you live, **you become a Standard for others.**

When you live, **you have vitality and health and abundance.**

When you live, **you inspire others**

This season is really about **Realization** thru **SelfLove**, **Kharisma** (giving Grace), **Gratitude**, Stop Fighting Myself, **Experiencing** it and the *Kaikho* (Passion as deep inner truth) for **Embodied Consciousness** by 'losing' your body, your mind and going beyond your personality and it's about *Kasama* (Your **Soul Destiny**), what is already within you. Already done About your natural **Creation** ability (*Kyeper*).

The Passion of truly wanting it and in **Love with Yourself**. So I named this document "**Love & Passion**".

Gratitude is my word for 2015 and is the key for manifesting all I want...because it opens my heart...

Geert Vousten
Consciousness Pioneer ♠

This summary is also, or still, applicable and supportive for those who are now in that awareness process too... and is part of a lot of other information and knowledge that I want to share as wisdom with the world, mainly about "*Consciously creating your own reality*" and "*The Human Game/The Holographic Universe*", as my contribution to the world, by radiating it, by **being a standard**, an example of "*Being the change*".

The world needs Standards more than anything else now.

For more information, remarks, contact or latest news, visit my websites: [LifeByDesign.nl](#) & [ConsciousnessPioneers.nl](#)
 Geert Vousten – 2014-2015© - geert@lifebydesign.nl 



IMPORTANT NOTE:
*This information is probably not for you
 unless you take full responsibility
 for your life and creations.*



This document also provides all the official links to the original videos and the used transcripts in the *Crimson Circle Channel Library Series* and links to the video summaries from the YouTube channel *CrimsonCircle*. When you want to use or distribute this text, than please use the original text, in its entirety, and distribute freely on a non-commercial, no-charge basis, including these notes. All other uses must be approved in writing by *Geoffrey Hoppe*, Golden, Colorado. See contacts page on website: [www.crimsoncircle.com](#) © Copyright 2014-2015 *Geoffrey Hoppe* - Golden, Colorado USA 80403.



Contents

.....	1
Preface.....	2
Quick Document links.....	4
Crimson Circle Official Links.....	5
00 - About the Crimson Circle.....	7
01 – Kharisma 1 – <i>Beyond Personality</i>	11
02 – Kharisma 2 – <i>Relax into your Enlightenment</i>	25
03 – Kharisma 3 – <i>Experiencing</i>	39
04 – Kharisma 4 – <i>Realization</i>	55
05 – Kharisma 5 – <i>Stop Fighting</i>	69
06 – Kharisma 6 – <i>Cleansing</i>	85
07 – Kharisma 7 – <i>Synchronous & Sensuality</i>	97
08 – Kharisma 8 – <i>Creativity</i>	113
09 – Kharisma 9 – <i>Stop Trying</i>	129
10 – Kharisma 10 – <i>Time for a New God</i>	145
11 – Kharisma 11 – <i>Allowing</i>	157
Addendum A: <i>Adamus’ Abundance Clinic</i>	171
Addendum B: <i>What’s Your Point?</i>	189
Addendum C: <i>The Way It Is</i>	191
Addendum D: <i>Coming Out of the Spiritual Closet</i>	193
Addendum E: <i>The Silent Prayer Lives On</i>	195
Addendum F: <i>Allow and Behold</i>	197
Addendum G: <i>Crazy with Enlightenment</i>	199
Addendum H: <i>Falling Angels</i>	201
Addendum I: <i>New Perspectives</i>	203
Addendum J: <i>Master Distractions</i>	205
Shaumbra Symptoms.....	209
Glossary.....	211



Quick Document links

Chapter:	Page:
00. About the Crimson Circle	7
01. " Kharisma 1 " – <i>Beyond Personality</i> – August 2, 2014	11
02. " Kharisma 2 " – <i>Relax into your Enlightenment</i> – October 4, 2014	25
03. " Kharisma 3 " – <i>Experiencing</i> – November 1, 2014	39
04. " Kharisma 4 " – <i>Realization</i> – December 6, 2014	55
05. " Kharisma 5 " – <i>Stop Fighting</i> – December 31, 2014	69
06. " Kharisma 6 " – <i>Cleansing</i> – February 7, 2015	85
07. " Kharisma 7 " – <i>Synchronous & Sensuality</i> – March 7, 2015	97
08. " Kharisma 8 " – <i>Creativity</i> – April 4, 2015	113
09. " Kharisma 9 " – <i>Stop Trying</i> – May 2, 2015	129
10. " Kharisma 10 " – <i>Time for a New God</i> – July 4, 2015	145
11. " Kharisma 11 " – <i>Allowing</i> – August 1, 2015	157
Addendum A: Adamus' Abundance Clinic – August 9, 2014	171
Addendum B: What's Your Point? – November, 2014	189
Addendum C: The Way It Is – December, 2014	191
Addendum D: Coming Out of the Spiritual Closet – December, 2014	193
Addendum E: The Silent Prayer Lives on – January, 2015	195
Addendum F: Allow and Behold – February, 2015	197
Addendum G: Crazy with Enlightenment – May, 2015	199
Addendum H: Falling Angels – May, 2015	201
Addendum I: New Perspectives – June, 2015	203
Addendum J: Master Distractions – July, August 2015	205
Shaumbra Symptoms	209
Glossary	211



Crimson Circle Official Links

■ To the Crimson Circle:

[The Channel Library Series](#)
[Shoud Videos](#)

■ YouTube Channel: [CrimsonCircle](#)



Summaries of Shoud Videos (*The Kharisma Series*)

- | | |
|--|---------|
| 01. " Kharisma Shoud 1 " – August 2, 2014 | (11:22) |
| 02. " Enlightenment, or a better human life... " – October 4, 2014 | (06:50) |
| 03. " Highlights of Kharisma Shoud 3 " – November 1, 2014 | (08:55) |
| 04. " Kasama: Destiny of the Soul " – December 6, 2014 | (10:02) |
| 05. " Giving up The Fight - Kharisma Shoud 5 " – Dec. 31, 2014 | (09:14) |
| 06. " Earth Consciousness and God " – February 7, 2015 | (10:04) |
| 07. " Kharisma Shoud 7 - Excerpts " – March 7, 2015 | (10:17) |
| 08. " Unlock Your True Creativity " – April 4, 2015 | (08:17) |
| 09. " Why are you Waiting? " – May 2, 2015 | (13:07) |
| 10. " Do you believe in God? " – July 4, 2015 | (09:40) |
| 11. " Who's responsible for your Realization " – August 1, 2015 | (10:28) |



Additional Shoud Videos – (Experiences, dreamwalks, merabhs)

- | | |
|---|-----------|
| 01a. " Kharisma Merabh " – August 2, 2014 | (18:44) |
| 02a. " A Story of Freedom " – October 4, 2014 | (19:49) |
| 04a. " Remembering the Vision " – December 6, 2014 | (16:48) |
| 05a. " Farewell to the Past " – December 31, 2014 | (21:48) |
| 05b. " Merabh for Giving Up the Fight " – December 31, 2014 | (13:29) |
| 06a. " Cleansing Merabh " – February 7, 2015 | (24:29) |
| 07a. " Sensual Merabh " – March 7, 2015 | (19:19) |
| 08a. " A Special Message " – April 4, 2015 | (08:09) |
| 08b. " Merabh for Kyeper " – April 4, 2015 | (23:49) |
| 09a. " A Special Message " – May 2, 2015 | (14:14) |
| 09b. " Merabh for Enlightenment " – May 2, 2015 | (15:17) |
| 10a. " Merabh for a New God " – July 4, 2015 | (08:41) |
| 11a. " Merabh for Allowing " – August 1, 2015 | (17:36) |
| - " Adamus's Abundance Clinic – Part 1 " – August 9, 2014 | (1:11:02) |
| - " Adamus's Abundance Clinic – Part 2 " – August 9, 2014 | (53:21) |
| - " Addiction Unplugged " – August 29, 2015 | (09:22) |
| - " Ancestral Freedom " – August 31, 2015 | (05:41) |





00 - About the Crimson Circle

When you are visiting the official website of the Crimson Circle, this is your Welcome!

You are here by divine appointment. Take a deep breath, and feel the loving energies of this Now moment, and the safe and sacred space of this website.

[The Crimson Circle](#) is here to support those who are going through the process of spiritual awakening. This process can be confusing and disorienting, and bring unexpected changes to many areas of your life including relationships, job, body, mind, and emotions. You are not going crazy; you are waking up!



What is the Crimson Circle?

EARTH: The Crimson Circle is a global affiliation of awakened human angels who are dedicated to consciousness evolution and living on Earth in true compassion.

HUMAN: Often referring to themselves as "[Shaumbra](#)," Crimson Circle affiliates are humans who have realized their own divinity and strive to embody it in their lives by being conscious creators and integrating all aspects of themselves.

ANGEL: The Crimson Circle is the earthly manifestation of the Crimson Council, an angelic teaching order dedicated to the growth and evolution of All That Is.

The Crimson Circle Creed

The Crimson Circle acknowledges the inalienable sovereign spirit of the individual.

We realize that humanity has entered a period of expanded consciousness.

Many humans have a deep desire to experience themselves, free of limited beliefs imposed by their past or other people, and with the freedom to create as they choose, to love themselves and others, and to experience life in joyful abundance.

Crimson Circle is in service to those who are allowing their divine integration by making inspiring information easily accessible through venues, whether in the physical or virtual dimensions, where beings of kindred spirit can experience community and acceptance without formal rules or structures or membership.

Our loving service is to provide ongoing guidance and support for humans around the world to experience and embody their mastery. And so it is.

What They Teach:

- You Are God Also and the creator of your own reality and experience
- You have every tool within you for healing, balance and rejuvenation
- Every being is exactly where they should be in their journey
- Everything is always in divine order
- All is truly well in all of Creation!

Enlightenment:

- The conscious realization of "I Exist, I Am That I Am."
- The loving integration of all aspects of Self.
- Awareness.
- Elegant simplicity.

The Channel Library:

Text transcripts and audio recordings of the monthly messages from [Tobias](#), [Adamus](#) and [Kuthumi](#) (as channeled through [Geoffrey Hoppe](#)) since August, 1999, are available [here](#), absolutely free of charge.



IMPORTANT NOTE:

This information is probably not for you
unless you take full responsibility for your life and creations.



The Kharisma Series



presented to the Crimson Circle at 11 monthly gatherings (shouds) from August 2014 until August 2015.

Featuring

Adamus® channeled through Geoffrey Hoppe
assisted by *Linda Hoppe*

© Copyright 2014 - 2015 Geoffrey Hoppe
Golden, Colorado USA 80403

All photos by Dave Schemel





01 – Kharisma 1 – Beyond Personality

I Am that I Am, *Adamus* of Sovereign Domain.

Welcome to the gathering. For those of you who made it back, welcome back. I'm always amazed. Always amazed. I don't know if you're stubborn, tenacious or have nothing better to do on a Saturday afternoon than to be here, but welcome back, dear friends.

There's a sign in the *Ascended Masters Club*, as a matter of fact right when you walk in the door, and the sign says, ***"I gave up everything and expected nothing in return, except myself."***

Beyond Personality

Every Ascended Master goes through a type of spiritual puberty where they give up everything. Oh, and it's not just the money or the goods or the car, your house, your job, your family. But when it really gets down to it, **what you really give up is everything that you knew to be of yourself** – one of the most challenging things you or any other awakening human will ever do; certainly, because there is always the desire to build on this personality, to build on yourself. You do it through things like your wardrobe, your job, your status in the community, your relationship with yourself. Always trying to define yourself in an interesting and new way. But ultimately, it all comes tumbling down, or it's torn apart, or you gracefully release it. Gracefully.

"I gave up everything and expected nothing in return, except myself."

What you really give up is everything that you knew to be of yourself.

But indeed there is that whole going beyond personality. The mind can't fathom it. It can't. The mind tries to justify it in a way by saying, *"Okay, I'm going to be a little bit less of me."* But you can't be one way or the other. The mind says, *"I'm going to get rid of my bad habits."* Well, you're going to discover – and I'm on record saying this – you're going to discover that actually your bad habits have really served you quite well. It's your good habits that I worry about. (laughter) Truly. Those are the habits, those are the things that you do that you're righteous about, that you defend, that you hold on to, and even when I try to take them from you, even when I try to kick them out of you, you hold on to them.

Your bad habits, of course, you don't like, you try to get rid of, you try to overcome. They're your own battlefields of power within – so it's not the bad habits that I worry about. It's what you consider your good habits, the building blocks of your esteem, your personality.

You're in a very funny – heh, funny to me – funny shifting away from what you would call your personality, your identity, into something that's like a big abyss. It's not, but you have to approach it as the abyss. You have to approach it without knowing what comes next. Otherwise, your personality is going to try to grab on to it and mold it into the image that it would like to have of itself. And as you've discovered, that image that you would like to have of yourself is pretty unobtainable ... pretty unobtainable.

But yet you keep trying to obtain it. You keep trying to go for it. I can tell you right now – and this message is obviously for you, not for the outside world – you're not going to be able to obtain it. So stop trying. That's why I'm not a fan at all of goals and plans and programs. Those are for the mortals. Heh. And when I say mortals, I'm not talking about the physical body. I'm talking about those who hold on to an illusion, let's say a perception, of what life is and where they fit into it. And really that's what so much of people's life is – trying to fit in, constantly asking that question *"Where do I fit in? How do I fit in?"* and that dreaded question of the ages, *"Who am I?"*

Don't ever ask that again. Ah, the minute you feel it coming up from within you – that *"Who am I?"* question and whatever iteration that you put it in, whatever form you put it in – the moment that you feel that coming take a deep breath and *"I Am that I Am. Shut up!"* (some chuckles)



Update on Sam

Let's begin today's session with a bit of an update on *Sam*. Ooh. *Sam* ([Tobias'](#) current incarnation).

It's been 15 years for the *Crimson Circle* I hear, and oddly enough 15 years for *Sam*. Now, *isn't that a coincidence?* Or not. No, not one bit.

So *Sam* is 15 years old now. Imagine for a moment what it was like when you were 15. That's the bad I was talking about before. (Adamus chuckles and some audience laughter) Such a challenging age to be 15.

You're in between everything. You're not yet an adult, but you're not a child. You're not old enough to drive, but you look stupid riding a bike. (laughter) You don't have the skills or even the wisdom yet to handle life, but you're trying. As I'm hearing [Cauldre](#) say right now, at that age he thought he knew everything, eh, like so many of you. The parents knew nothing. He thought he understood 'cool' and the parents didn't one bit.

But yet such an awkward age at 15 years old – for boys just coming out of puberty, hopefully, and for girls looking at boys that age and thinking, *"They are so pubescent."* (Adamus chuckles)

Here *Sam* is 15 years old and he's led a very interesting life. Actually, he hasn't had much of a life, because for many, many years he was nothing but a shell body. *Could you imagine that?* Just being a shell. Just like an empty cardboard box. Just waiting for somebody to put something into it and ship it off away via UPS. (someone giggles) Thank you. I thought you were going to have applause or laughter lights or ...

Okay. So here he is 15 years old and in that in-between state, but for so many years was just truly in that shell body. Not infused with a full energy or consciousness yet of himself, of *Tobias*.

Then, when he, when *Tobias*, the essence of *Tobias*, began occupying that body, then he did start developing his own identity. But there was something always within him, a resistance to identify himself, to develop a personality like you have; always a reluctance to do anything that was going to lock him into a particular role or mode or identity to himself.

Now it's interesting to note that *Sam's* journey is also your journey. Quite different – you weren't shell bodies, some of you turned into that, but you weren't back then. (laughter) Not any of you, of course. Not any of you.

Well, actually, there's a bit of truth in that, because a part of you left for a while. Part of you walked partly away, and not that anything or anybody else walked in, but it was **so confusing, this time of spiritual puberty. So confusing that you didn't know what to do. You literally backed away for a while.**

And as you did, you found out that your resources, your abundance, even your zest, your desire for life seemed to fade away. But you couldn't handle it. You couldn't handle doing more of the same over and over again. You knew it wasn't in resonance with you. You knew it wasn't taking you any place that you wanted to go, but you didn't know what to do.

It's very much like going through puberty for a child. Very much not knowing what to do with their body. Their thoughts are changing. Everything is changing. So, so many of you backed away.

Interesting to note that you actually tried to jump in deeper. You tried to activate some old passion, and it just didn't work. It didn't work. There was that internal resistance, I would say a divine intelligence within you that said, *"This just is not going to work."* And in a way you threw your hands up. You surrendered. You became your own shell.

The body was still responding. The personality was like on autopilot. It was able to function, talk. And, in a way, in the autopilot mode, it kept on trying to rebuild or re-identify itself. It drove you crazy, absolutely crazy. And then you asked that question I've asked you not to ask anymore. You kept on saying, *"Who am I?"* You'd sneak off into your closet late at night when you thought I was out partying in France and say, *"But who am I? Who am I? Dear God, dear anybody but Adamus, Who am I?"* (laughter)

And then you'd sneak off to a reader. I know you've done it. I've seen it. I know that you were shamed in doing it. You felt guilty and miserable, and you should. But you slipped off to some sort of reader, psychic, anything – anything but you, A-B-U. Anything but you actually digging deep within yourself, because it hurt, and to a degree it still hurts. And to a degree I can kind of understand why you slipped off, why you cheated on me (laughter) and went



off and got a reading, because there was a desperation. You didn't know what else to do, and you thought certainly somebody somewhere must have the answer.

And then what happened? Well, we know that story. I don't even have to create a *Memoir of the Master* story about that, but I will. You slipped off to the reader and you got even more messed up. For a while they gave you a bit of an identity. "Oh yes, you were a princess in Egypt." Well, actually you were, that's besides a point. (laughter) Sorry. I've got to extract that. You'll never remember. It's like *Men in Black* – zzzzt! – can't remember that. (laughter) Oh, I watch your silly movies. (Adamus chuckles)

So they gave you a temporary infusion into the identity. You built it back up. You felt good for a few days, *and then what?* Whoosshhh! The big crash. The big crash. But I digress. We're talking about *Sam*, or *are we talking about you?* Hmmm. Hmmm.

So *Sam*, 15 years old, very interesting. Never really developed a personality. Some said that he was a bit dull. Some said he was kind of boring. Some said that he was totally ungrounded, that he couldn't connect to anything, that he was always daydreaming, and indeed he was. He was going through a very important process within himself.

He was learning skills of life, but not so well. *Sam*, 15 years old, not a great student. No. Kind of like most of you. (some chuckles) B's were considered really good. That was a day to celebrate at the house. C's were acceptable. Not particularly book smart, but incredibly intuitive.

When he gets out of his head, when he stops trying to figure out the structures, the patterns, stops getting into the mind and into the logic – incredible. He can solve anything quickly, fast. He doesn't have to know facts and figures.

At 15 years old *Sam's* not interested in going to university. He probably will for a short period of time, and then get incredibly bored with all of the, well, the boring teachings that really have very little to do with real life, the real joy of life. Not a particularly good student, but incredibly intuitive like so many of you.

The difference is *Sam* didn't have 20 or 30 years of programming to cover up that intuition. *Sam* was left relatively clean and clear. Even though his parents, now divorced, were both university professors, they didn't understand *Sam*. *Am I talking about Sam or you?* They really didn't understand him – you – very well and so they kind of ignored him, which gave him plenty of free time on his own.

It's interesting that at 15 years old now *Sam* is in the waning days of his own puberty, and now we can talk about him more. We kind of left him alone during these very sensitive years of this puberty. We're going to be talking about him more and more, because he feels that deep connection with each and every one of you, just as *Tobias* did and still does.

He feels a connection. He doesn't know what it is yet and he doesn't care that he knows exactly what it is. He doesn't care that he knows about this thing called *Crimson Circle* and individual [Shaumbra](#) and the details, because he feels it. And that's what he's letting come up from within him. He knows there's something there.

He knows that it's, I guess you could call it, support, camaraderie, acceptance, compassion. He knows it's there, but doesn't know exactly where it is. But he doesn't care, and that's a very important point. He doesn't have to know the details. As a matter of fact, in a way that would take away from to a little bit of the richness that he's feeling right now, because if he was to suddenly rediscover *Crimson Circle* and *Shaumbra*, it would get too much into the details. But right now he's feeling the richness of each and every one of you. Yeah.

Now, I wouldn't be surprised at all ... *Cauldre's* doing a little filtering here, so we're just going to knock him out. But I'm not going to be surprised at all if he starts to talk to some of you, connect with some of you.

He's working on a farm this summer, and he loves it. He loves working with the Earth. Not too many animals on the farm, mostly vegetables and fruits. But he loves working in that environment, getting out, touching nature, watching things grow, seeing the beauty of life. He's with some friends of his who have taken off from the city, from the town, who work on the farms, and here he's finding a passion. Passion that he's never felt before. His [Kaiko](#). And it's not just from the plants and from the ground or the camaraderie in the evenings, but he's feeling something within him, something opening up.



At the same time he's also feeling the sensuality of life. He's starting to, let's say, feel that very sexual, beautiful feeling coming up with him. With some of his school friends, he's seen – many times – seen the Internet and pornography. Never really much cared for it. As a matter of fact, to him it's confusing actually, because he feels the energy from it. He feels the abuse and the feeding that takes place and is wondering to himself, thinking to himself that there's such a beauty to this thing of intimacy, of sexuality, *but where is it?* Nobody talks about it. Either sex is something that's evil or sex is something that's forbidden, or it's in these pornographic references. So he's very confused about that right now, why other humans aren't talking about sexuality in a sacred way, in a beautiful way.

Now, there are some who do of course, but in general mass consciousness, it's either guilt and shame or something dark and decadent and energy feeding. This, along with working at the farm, is inspiring him right now to what he's going to be pursuing later in his life. Very developmental right now.

Sam is tall and what you would consider handsome, but surprisingly doesn't look like either of his parents anymore. He did when he was younger. And then going through this whole process of puberty, he did something quite brilliant, something that I'm asking each and every one of you to do – to give up your ancestral biology. It's not yours. It's rented. It's inherited.

He never actually spent much time in his ancestral biology. He used pieces of it, attributes of it to get birthed into a physical body. But during puberty, he went through a very interesting stage where he actually released. He didn't know that this is what he was doing. But he actually, on a very high level, released his ancestral biology.

There's still a few traces of it left but he doesn't look like his parents – very handsome, tall. Of course, both men and women are attracted to him. And not just for physical sexuality, but because of his personality or, dare I say, lack of personality.

Sam is very loving, very sensitive, but like you, he finds that things affect him. He has to shelter himself. He has to get away from things, and that's why this summer working on the farm is so ideal for him. Yes, he's had intimate relationships with women. He's had sex, even though he's still quite young, but in a very, very beautiful way. Unlike, well, particularly for many of you – I'll close my eyes for a moment – but think back when you were that age, not really having any real sensitivity or awareness, the clumsiness or the, oh, the rushing, the ... (Adamus chuckles) Oh, okay. Moving on. (a few giggles)

So *Sam*, again, is very gifted, artistic, very talented, but doesn't have any real outlets yet for expressing this. So the best thing that's happened to him in a long time was this summer away, the summer at the farm where he's going to discover so many things, as so many of you did when you were that age.

It's a bit of an update on *Sam*. We'll stay in closer touch now that he's coming out of puberty.

Spiritual Puberty

Speaking of coming out of puberty, spiritual puberty, that so many of you are experiencing. It's awkward. You're coming out of a very dense personality – a personality that was developed over many, many, many lifetimes – and now it's being dissolved away.

There's a resistance. You try to hold on to it in many ways. And so often, as I guess would be natural, you want to release some things about the self and then focus or develop other things about the self.

And basically in spiritual development, particularly in this part of the puberty process, as it's coming to an end, you realize you've let go of some things and you realize that it's like many, many, many layers of the onion, the skin of the onion, you peel off more and more and more. You get to the point of realizing you just keep peeling, peeling away, and you say, "*When will this peeling away of the layers and layers and layers ever end?*"

When you really get to that point and you're really sick of peeling things away, you're absolutely dead tired of it, that's when it all, you could say, blows up, dissolves, disintegrates, goes away.

That's a frightening process, because, again, most of you got into this thinking ... there are two levels that were occurring. **There was an underlying inner desire for, you call it spirituality, the understanding of Self or God, the discovery of the real Self.** You always had that underlying current, but yet you didn't really realize what it was. You didn't necessarily... you weren't able to articulate it. You weren't able to say, "*Well, down in the core there is this deep desire.*" It was justified at other levels, particularly mental, by saying, "*I'm sick and tired of my life. I want some things to change*" or "*I want things to be better.*"



So at another level you were up here saying, ***“I want more abundance. I want to be younger. I want to be smarter. I want to achieve my goals.”*** So that’s going on up here, while underneath a deep desire just to know thyself authentically, in a real way. **These two things have conflicted in a lot of ways, because the personality doesn’t want to see itself destroyed.** Not at all. **The personality wants to improve itself.** It’s been programmed to improve over lifetimes, programming and programming – improve your intelligence, improve your abundance, improve your looks, improve your ability to make friends and win over people and all these other things. So the personality, the identity can’t fathom the fact that it’s actually going to dissolve away.

Yet underneath there’s something that says, *“Glory hallelujah. It’s time. When is this ever going to happen? When are we going to get out of this charade that we’re playing? When are we going to get beyond the games and get into the authentic?”*

Well, then the mind jumps in and says, *“Oh yes, authentic. That’s it.”* Because your mind felt something, the personality felt *“Yeah, authentic.”* And it tries then to be authentic, and it can’t. (someone chuckles) It can’t. And it is laughable to a degree, because you’re trying to be authentic about something that’s absolutely not authentic. It’s not bad, but it’s not authentic. It’s not who you really are.

a) ***There was an underlying inner desire for, you call it spirituality, the understanding of Self or God, the discovery of the real Self.***

b) ***“I want more abundance. I want to be younger.
I want to be smarter.
I want to achieve my goals.”***

***These two things have conflicted in a lot of ways,
because the personality doesn’t want to see itself destroyed.
The personality wants to improve itself.***

Light Body

Take a feel for yourself right now. Take a feel of yourself, into your body, into your thoughts, into your self. What’s on the surface, what comes across to others, what’s projected – not what’s really on the inside but what’s projected out – is an old biology. We’re very much going to be working on light body. Actually, we’re not going to work on it. **We’re going to allow light body.**

You’ve got that, and I know some of you are very frustrated, because – and take special note of this – because you’re trying to do light body from your old human mind, and the two don’t work together very well. You’re trying to use your personality, your mind’s concept of what the light body should be to bring in the light body. All you’re doing is screwing up your old body. You’re causing a conflict in your old body, because you’re thinking through it.

You have a concept that you’re going to kind of walk about two feet off the ground, and you’re going to be glowing and fuzzy like a neon light on a foggy night and just bzzzt! bzzzt! bzzzt! (laughter) It has nothing to do with that! Nothing whatsoever. So before we can really do a lot with light body, we’re going to get rid of a lot of the thoughts about what a light body is.

It’s interesting. You’re conflicted. You say, *“Well, yeah, but I just have such a desire for a light body. I’m tired of this human body. It’s getting older by the minute and heavier and more imbalanced.”* What you’re feeling at a very deep level, and this is why I spoke of [Kaiko](#), **the inner passion, that burning fire within.** Why I spoke of it last month was because it’s that Kaiko, that passion, that unexplained, the unknown knowingness that’s actually bringing up the light body.

And then your head takes ownership of it and gives all the reasons why you want your light body, and I know some of you out there are already starting to write your light body books, and you have no clue what it’s like. And you’re just going to screw other people up with your misperceptions about the light body. We’ll get there, and we’ll get there in spite of you, because there is this deep inner knowingness that that biology really isn’t yours. So get rid of all the tricks and all the gimmicks and everything that you’ve thought of in this book that you’re about to write and



the classes you're going to give about light body. Let it go for a while until you really understand what the light body is, until you really understand and feel the Kaiko – the burning, burning, burning desire.

This flame of Kaiko, like I said, if you're in it, if you're allowing it, it's a cool fire; 'cool' as it won't burn you up. It's a fire of transmutation and the true fire of transformation or alchemy is a cool flame. But if you're standing on the outside and you're trying to manipulate it and you're trying to hone it into your current personality, it will burn like hell. I mean like hell, real hell. It'll burn a lot.

So it's about **getting into that passion and allowing it**. But I digress once again. Hm.

So **this light body and your biology, it's going to happen naturally**. *Do you understand that?* It's happening naturally. That's what you've been feeling. That's why I refer to *Sam* now saying that *Sam* isn't that smart, but, oh, is he wise and intuitive, in the moment, whatever you want to call it. He doesn't think; he allows.

Beyond Identity & Validation

So along the same lines of this coming to the end of spiritual puberty, there's been such an attempt to improve or develop your personality. And, again, I go back to the reasons why I'm not in favor of plans and programs and goals. All it's doing is intensifying or densifying your personality. And there's such a desire by humans to do that – to identify themselves as something, with something. That's why they form affinity groups. They belong to clubs and associations so they can identify. They're constantly trying to improve themselves.

Well, we're going to release ourselves, and it could be scary. Well, you've had plenty of experiences with that up to now. It can be scary at times, really **releasing that thing called a personality**.

But the personality, the thing you identified to, connected to, validated yourself to is no longer valid. You realize that so often what's happening when people have to validate themselves – you know, go out there in everyday life you're constantly invalidated by things – so you're constantly trying to validate yourself. You're trying to put the pieces in place and the "who am I" pieces – you're a mother or you're a father; you're an executive or you're a taxi driver; you're this age or that; you're smart, you're stupid – and it doesn't matter. In validating yourself, there's not a big difference between saying "I'm smart and I'm stupid." At least it's a validation or an identification saying, "I had a bad childhood; I had a good childhood. I'm good looking; I'm bad looking." It's all validation, even if it's negative validation.

These are the hooks that you put into things to identify yourself. And **the more you identify yourself, the more you associate yourself to other things**, the better you feel for a while. But then it starts to wear off, and then you come up with some new plan, program, goal or whatever.

Don't get me wrong. **It's wonderful to express the creative being that you are. But sometimes these plans and programs are not as ways of expressing, rather than just a way of validating, or sometimes a way of distracting yourself from yourself.**

We're going to go into **a beautiful time now of truly releasing the personality**. I'm not talking about killing the personality or annihilating it, but releasing all of those connecting points, the validating points of who you are.

Now, you probably noticed that lately there is occasion, perhaps a lot of occasion, with some very interesting, intense bizarre dreams. You try to make sense of them and they don't make any sense at all. They're not prophetic dreams. They're not about what's going to happen in the world, going to happen to you. They're literally things that are happening in your life.

You, through this process of attempting to validate your identity, **you've created more and more aspects**, and you had a lot to begin with. But you've created even more [aspects](#).

And it's been interesting. The understanding of *Aspectology* is very, very important, but it also gets to the point that you become a bit obsessed with it. And, contrary to what [Tobias](#) originally said, **you've tried to control these aspects**, like they're a bunch of puppy dogs or like they're your children.

Or **you fear them**, like they have more power than you or they have more beingness than you, perhaps a better word. Very interesting, and particularly would be a very interesting spiritual psychology discussion of how the understanding of *Aspectology* actually creates more aspects for a while and actually creates, I would say, a fear of aspects or the creator being – imagine this, this would be a good sci fi movie or book – the creator being, starting to



understand the aspects it has of itself, actually gives up power or more beingness to one of the very aspects themselves, or many of the aspects. In other words, *“My dark aspects are more powerful, more beingful than me.”* And that happens. I’ve seen it with so many of you. I won’t look any of you in the eye. I’ll look in the camera. I’ve seen it happen out there. **You give more beingness, more authority, more identity to some of these aspects like they’re smarter than you or they’re more talented than you or gifted than you.** It’s an interesting phenomena, because you are the creator being of each and every one of those aspects.

Maybe there’s a hidden desire or a hope to have one of them better than you. A hope that, *“God, I hope there’s something better than this so maybe there’s an aspect who is more magnificent than I,”* or even, in a warped and twisted way, *“more powerful than I. So dark that it’s grander than I.”* Some sort of twisted wish that there was something greater than yourself, because you’re not happy with that self. Well, because it’s a personality that’s not yours.

The body, of course, is easy to understand when I say that’s not yours. You say, *“Well, hell yeah. I look like my mother. I don’t want to look like my mother. I want to look like my father.”* So there’s almost a rallying around the flagpole when we talk about releasing your ancestral biology. *“Well, damn. It’s about time.”* But I say that it’s about time also to recognize that **that personality is not really yours.** Weird. Of course, the mind jumps in and says, *“Well, who’s it is then?”* No one. But **it’s not the authentic you. It’s not the real you.**

***That personality is not really yours.
It’s not the authentic you. It’s not the real you***

I felt, I’ve heard your questions to yourself lately, and one of the big questions that you have is *“Am I authentic? Am I being real?”*

When you were younger, particularly for those of you who had somewhat of a religious background, it used to be *“Am I being good or bad?”* Or if you believed in *Santa Claus*, *“Am I being good or am I bad?”* And then now it’s been replaced by *“Am I being real? Am I being authentic with myself?”* Well, of course not! Of course not.

I want you to take a look at **your personality.** I’m talking about the façade. I’m talking about the storefront, the window dressing. I’m not talking about the back room. We’ll get to that later. But I’m talking about that façade that you put up. *What is it based on?* Well, it’s **based on partly your upbringing, in other words, the environment, your parents and your siblings and your teachers.** Based on that. Not really yours.

Your personality is based **on a lot of reactions to circumstances in the past that you don’t really truly perceive in their full being.** We’ve talked about it many times. You see a sliver of what happened in the past. But you take that sliver and you put it into your personality development, you put it into your self, and then you adapt that and you say, *“Well, this is me.”*

You take things that have happened to you in life and you just accept them without really understanding what happened, or without, I should say, extracting the wisdom. Stripping away fear, details, trauma and everything else and just extracting the wisdom. We have a lot of wisdom extracting to do here. And you take things that are flying in from the outside. News – you take it on as your own.

And, by the way, this whole process that you’re going through, this whole process is tiring you out and it’s boring too to talk about. *Wouldn’t you rather sing?* But it’s tiring you out and then you wonder, in this whole personality development now going downhill into personality derailment, it’s like if you were in puberty. *Remember when you were 13, 14, 15 years old?* You couldn’t get enough sleep. And you couldn’t get enough food either, but you couldn’t get enough sleep. Always tired, always feeling anemic, always feeling no energy, other than an occasional burst of energy for sexual thoughts and experiences. But other than that it was ... (a few giggles) I’m talking more to the boys. The boys are laughing. The men. I should say men.

So right now you’re particularly tired a lot, and then *what do you do?* You say, *“Ohhh, I’m just getting older.”* So *what do you do next?* This is so classic. (someone says “Sleep”) You sleep. No. You say, *“What’s wrong with me? Eh. What’s with me? I need more exercise, because I heard on the news or I heard some doctor say ‘more exercise.’”* Actually, you don’t. Really. When we go into light body, you’re going to find a lot of that exercising is total bullshit. It really is. (audience applause) No, it really is, because you heard it somewhere – *“I’ve got to exercise and I have to do so many hours a week and it’s...”* – oh geez! What an unjoy of life.



So then you're like, "*Then I have to eat different and I ...*" See, you see what you're doing. You're building all of these attributes, personality building. No. You're tired because you're going through spiritual puberty. It's a very consuming process. You're getting rid of all that crap you've been dragging around for a long time that is not yours. It's not your personality.

When you go home tonight or when you wake up in the morning, look in the mirror please, because that body is not yours. *And that personality?* You should be cheering now in just a moment but it's not yours! (laughter) Thank God! It's not. It's not.

Now, that brings up a lot of points. So *what is your personality?* Well, that's why I talked about Kaiko last month. The passion. And secondly, **you don't need to be identifying with things anymore.** You don't have to say, "*I'm a 42-year-old male that's six feet tall and had such and such an education.*" Those things are not important. They're really not. They're not important in where we're going.

They're fun to play with when you realize that they're just toys. They're really fun to play with. And that's when you get into true acting, and you slip into the act of whatever you want to be and then you slip out of it. But right now you don't believe you're acting. You believe this is real. You're trying to find more authenticity. You keep hearing that coming from the deeper parts of you, "*Am I being authentic? Am I being real? Am I being genuine?*" That's coming up over and over and over again. You're not. You're not at all. And that's the good news.

So that leaves a big empty space. Like "*Wow, what am I going to do? What am I going to fill that with? How am I going to be me?*" Isn't it interesting in the whole quest to be you, **we're going to take you away from you, so you can really understand who you are.** So much of this – just a façade.

Oh, wonderful things about it. Don't get me wrong. Wonderful things, but you've got to realize it's a game. Its creativity at work. **You've got to get beyond** just trying to refine that self, that body or that personality or that mind.

The New Series

So with that said, I spent a lot of time considering what to call our next Series. I took a look at where we're going to go, what we're going to do in our Series. For a moment I wanted to call it the *Love Series*, and ... (someone says "Hmmm") Hmm. And leading to the love of Self. Love, such a beautiful experience.

Love, first experienced here on this planet. God, Spirit, didn't know a damn thing about love until you experienced it. There is this whole thing about "*God is love.*" God didn't have a clue of love. *How could she when she had never experienced it until she experienced it through you and through you?*

So I thought about calling it the *Love Series*, but that's a little cheap. That's a little easy. Yeah, I wanted to make it more insightful. But of course we are going to talk about love, but not the old love of a personality saying they love someone else, because that's not love.

So I wanted to call it the *Love Series*, but I thought, no, that's too easy. That's too cheap. I wanted to call it the *Light Body Series*, because we're going to talk about the light body. We're going to do the light body. And, oh, while you say how much fun and this will be wonderful, it's going to be tough, unless you take a deep breath and you stop working at it and you stop having expectations. You receive it naturally. Yeah.

So I thought, no, I don't want to call it the *Light Body*, because there's going to be strange expectations. Everybody's supposed to get beautiful and sexy and younger. And while that may happen, *that shouldn't be the real reason for doing it?* (a few people repeat "No") No. You'd say no now, but I know the real ... yes. (laughter)

But we're going to be exploring the light body, but I thought no that sends out the wrong signal, and we're going to attract ... damn it, we're going to get back some of the people that we threw out! (lots of laughter)

No, no, no, no, no, no. No. Don't do that. We've come far too far.

So I pondered. I actually consulted with some of the others in the *Ascended Masters Club* and said, "*Yes, it's time for a new Series with Shaumbra. I'm looking at several different things. I'm not even telling Cauldre yet or Linda. But what, oh what, should I call it?*" And they had some suggestions too about it, and perhaps some of you have some suggestions. *Any suggestions?*



~

"Allowing ...My Ascension." Allowing My Ascension. Eh, that's not bad. It lacks kind of a sizzle though, you know. I think we're kind of tired of allowing now. It's like *"Ah crap!"* Yeah, but ... *"Well, you said allowing earlier."*

~

"The Journey of My Enlightenment." Yeah, you know ... *"Or just Enlightenment."* Enlightenment. Yeah. *"Yes."* Didn't we do that or ... *"Kind of boring."* Yeah. *"Kind of."* No, but we're getting there. We're getting there. This is ... *Cauldre's* telling me I'm supposed to ... there are no bad ideas. *"Okay."* *What else? Any other thoughts?* No, it's not bad. It's just kind of – *what's the next step?* What's the – whissh!! *"Well, what you're telling us that we're going to go through enlight- ... our selves are going to become a lighter body. Correct?"* Yes. *"So ..."* Possibly. Well ... *"Possibly."* Yeah. *"But we're not going to fly around and buzz."* (laughter) Just ... *do you want to do it now? Just get it over with?* (more chuckles) You got a whole stage. We'll play some music. We'll get some ... *"No, no, no. We're not going to be doing that."* Well you could. *"You could."* (chuckling) Not working with this channeler! (laughter) *"Oh!"*

~

"Let's Get On With This Shit Series! (laughter and audience applause) Is that spicy enough?" I like that. *"It's got a little zip to it, huh?!"* I like that. Yeah, that's good. *"Yeah."* But we've got to shorten it a little bit. Just give me two or three words. *"Get Her Done!"* Get Her Done. (laughter) Yeah, we may attract the wrong kind of people on that one. *"True. Very true, yeah."* Yeah, yeah. *"We don't want to go backwards!"* Yeah. We'd like our audience to have teeth, if you know what I mean. (more laughter)

~

Any other ideas before I reveal? Yes, what would you call it?

"It's a hard act to follow around here with Get Her Done!" Yeah, yeah! *"The Initiation Series."* Initiation into what? *"Initiation into more of ourselves."* Yeah. Actually not bad, and actually it's good, but there's a lot of initiations going on every day in the new age business. As a matter of fact right now somebody's out in the middle of the Pacific Ocean initiating some portal that is just filled with some fish and nothing else. (laughter) But they think they're opening something. But what I like about it is self-initiation, which you'd think more people would be doing, but they're not. It's always initiating something else.

This poor planet – if I could just for a moment get on my soapbox – this poor planet with all these lightworkers running around initiating everything from coconut trees to rocks in the ground and things like that. Leave *Gaia* alone! Please! Stop initiating. You know initiating is like crapping all over the place.

And, you know, **they use initiating, initiation, sacred initiations and everything else, they use it as distractions. Huge distractions so they don't have to self-initiate.**

"Self-initiation." Yeah. So I kind of like it, but we'd have to quantify it. Initiation of anything else, only you. Anything else. But then nobody would be interested, because they want to go out and initiate something. Yes. Good.

~

"Use your word, Kaiko."

(chuckling) *"Ki-ko"* kind of has cultural negativity associated with it. Just the reason why I didn't want to call it Kaiho, because somebody – ahem, Linda – would turn it into the 'something else'-ho series. (some chuckles) But I like it, and I thought about that actually, and I actually thought about a couple of things.

~

So I thought about calling it the *Kaiko Series*, and I'm going to give *Linda* the correct spelling for Kaiko in a moment. And I was very, very close to calling it that, because this year – and matter of fact you're absolutely on the right track – **this year is going to be about that passion.** Not false passions. Not old *'trying to dig up something that turns you on a little bit'* kind of passions. But I'm talking about **fiery, flamy, beautiful, consuming, transforming, amazing passions.** That thing that's always been at the surface, but you haven't allowed it to come up, that overrides the personality, that overrides the trying to develop your personality.

Kaiko spelled K-a-i-k-h-o. I talked last time about it, the word Kaiko, that inner passion, being spelled either with a k-o or h-o. But let's make up a word. *Why not?* Matter of fact, words are some of the easiest things to create. Just make up your own word, although it does have its roots in meaning a true inner passion.

So I thought about calling it the *Kaikho Series*, because we are going to be dealing with a passion. **That passion, that fire is going to come up and gracefully consume your personality, and not build a better personality on top of the old personality. It's going to gracefully consume,** Paul, everything that you knew Paul to be.

And when I say consume, not destroy, and it's not going to ... well, I was going to say it's not going to kill you. I don't think it will. (some chuckles) But it'll consume everything that Paul was, including your name *"Paul"* because it's really not your name. It's going to consume, in a very beautiful, graceful way, your thoughts. When I said before



“Look at who you think you are. Look in the mirror.” **You’re a composition of some biology and thoughts that aren’t really yours to begin with.** That’s why it’s been so difficult.

The closer we get to the core and the more we come through this spiritual puberty, actually the more difficult it is, because the real authentic is there. It’s in there, but it’s been trapped. It’s been trapped just as Kaikho has been. The real I Am has been trapped, and there’s been all sorts of accoutrements put around it and all sorts of activations and all this other stuff. It’s not yours.

And it feels naked at first when Kaikho starts to consume it. It feels naked because there’s going to be that desire to rebuild, the desire to re-identify yourself. And there will be a period of time, approximately 21 days, of feeling so unconnected. But unlike times in the past where it’s been miserable, actually it’ll be very freeing; a little bit scary, but generally very freeing. It’s probably going to happen within this next year.

Twenty-one days of feeling that **you’re nothing anymore**, that it’s gone. It’s history. During that time of which your soul will take every detail, every thought, every experience and, as we talk about in *Keahak*, going to strip the details away because they’re meaningless, going to strip the emotions away because they’re false, and going to distill it into the wisdom.

And then in this next year we’ll learn **to really let that wisdom come out**, because it’s not coming out right now. It’s like somewhere else. It’s like kind of buried, there’s very, very little time of bringing through the wisdom. But that’s something actually *Sam* has learned how to do. He’s bypassed all this other stuff. He’s going straight for the wisdom. And that’s why, first of all, everything seems to just be working out for him to the point where other people are getting jealous. He just can do things, and he’s not very smart. You know, if they ask him, you know, for world history or mathematics or anything like that, he doesn’t know and he doesn’t really care and he doesn’t have to care.

He taps into the wisdom, that genuine wisdom within.

So I thought about calling it the *Kaikho Series* very seriously. Then I took a lot of deep breaths and said, *“But what’s the essence? What are we really trying to do here?”*

And then it struck me. *Ready to write on the next page?* (to *Linda*) It struck me. And what this is about **with Kaikho and with love of Self and with allowing and releasing and everything else we’re doing with coming into the light body, this is about a very important word – charisma.** Charisma. And I’d like to call this the *Charisma Series*. Yeah. But we’re going to spell it with a “k.” You can go ahead and write ... no, write it like that first, *Linda*, and then underneath write it with a “K” instead of a “C.”

Kharisma

Kharisma comes from the Greek word “*Kharis*.” *Kharis* meaning to give in grace. **Give in grace. Graceful giving.** When you really come to it ... by the way, there is kind of ... in the English definition of charisma, oftentimes you think of a charismatic person. And part of that is true. There is something called charisma. They don’t know where it is. They can’t seem to extract it. They can’t turn it into a chemical formula. I’m sure after this afternoon somebody’s going to come out with Kharisma pills designed just for *Shaumbra*. (some chuckles and someone says “*Gluten free*”) Yeah, yeah. Actually I think I will. (Adamus chuckles)

But charisma, *what is it?* Well, you say it’s a person who has a certain radiance, I guess, a certain personality. Political figures who have charisma, using the standard definition, can attract people. You’ve all met charismatic people. You’re in their presence and there’s just something, well, charismatic about them. But here it’s going to be a little bit different. It’s not just about a shiny, happy personality. **The Kharisma is the grace from within. The Kharisma is that natural really authentic you**, sans the personality that’s not you, coming forth. **It’s the real you. It’s the I Am in expression.**

Now, there’s going to be a tendency to run out of here and say, *“I’m going to go develop my Kharisma. I’m going to go get in touch. I’m going to act- ...”* – that’s what we should do, Kharisma activation session – *“I’m going to activate my charisma.”* *Where’s that water to throw, the bucket to throw?* No. No.

Kharisma. It’s there. It’s already within you. It’s already inside just ready to come out. It’s the authentic you, the one you keep asking yourself about. You keep saying, *“Well, am I being authentic?”* Well, no. Actually, you weren’t. So back away so that your authenticity can come out, so that the real you can come out.

You, brother *John (M)* – I’ll pick on you since you gave me that big smile – such an interesting personality development. But I look at you, I mean, I look at who you think you are, and I have to laugh a little, smile. It’s not you. And you know that, and you struggle with it – just like all of you do, but I’m picking on *Brother John* here – and



you say, “*But I have to keep working on myself, developing myself, making myself better and then going out and searching for myself.*” Well, make me throw up. Not anymore. You don’t need to do any of those.

You don’t need to do anything, *John* – ex-*John*, former *John*. **You don’t need to do anything other than let that Kharisma come out.** It’s already there. You don’t need to activate it. You don’t have to water it. You don’t have to do anything to it, and that’s going to be the challenge. You’re going to want to do something. You’re going to say, your personality is going to say, “*Well, shit, I’ve got to do something with my Kharisma. I need to develop it. I have to breathe into it.*” No, nothing other than letting it come through. So allowing was correct. It’s the *Allowing Series*, as well, but it’s one of the things you do.

Kharisma is that, what you would call, that **light within you**. But I don’t even want to call it a light. **Kharisma is the I Am in expression**, and once you dust away, clear away all those other things – ancestral biology and personality that’s not yours ... I cannot stress this enough. Your identification, your personality is not really you. It’s really been cobbled together with a lot of bricks that have come from foreign lands. Cobbled together in some haphazard interesting way, I guess you could say kind of creative artistic way, but you’re tired of it now and I know that and you know that. We all know that. Well, most of us know that.

Kharisma is the natural Self coming forth. The interesting thing about Kharisma, it’s already there if you just let it come out. You’re not going to be able to identify its attributes, all the different things.

So Kharisma. The important thing about Kharisma, and I’m a bit reluctant to even mention this, because it’s going to set up some expectations and then we’re going to forget about Kharisma and then I’m going to have to do a Kharisma butt-kicking session next time. (a few chuckles)

Kharisma is the true attractant. The true attractant. There are books that have been written about *Law of Attraction*. Interesting, going in the right direction, but they tend to be very mental. Everybody starts thinking about what they want – jzzz, jzzz, jzzz, jzzz – it doesn’t work. It’s not very effective. And then they get all depressed and then they feel bad about themselves and then they identify with themselves – “*I’m not very effective at attracting things. Nobody likes me and that’s why, and I can’t attract anything.*” No. You’re just not being very genuine about it. You’re being very mental about it.

Mental has little or no Kaikho, fire, passion. It’s not authentic. Every time you think a thought, most of it really isn’t yours. **Ninety-five percent of it, when you think about something, it’s not even yours.** But yet you pretend it is. You act like it is. You act out like it is. It’s not. So we’re going to strip all that and get down to what is yours.

Your Kharisma doesn’t mean you need to go out and be an extrovert. It doesn’t mean you need to go walk down the street shaking everybody’s hand, telling jokes in the grocery store. No, you’ll look like an idiot if you do that. (some chuckles)

Kharisma is a natural attractant. It attracts energy naturally. It attracts people. Actually, it’s interesting because *Sam* is not much of a talker. Doesn’t say a lot of words, but doesn’t need to. The words he says are clear and he speaks them from himself. So he doesn’t mumble them down here (mumbling). When *Sam* speaks, there are few words, but they’re clear and everybody listens. They’re not just listening to the sound waves coming from his mouth. They’re feeling his Kharisma, and he has a lot of it.

Now, people will say, well, he’s charismatic or he’s attractive, because he’s physically attractive, or because he’s ... there’s just something about him. He has a nice smile or nice eyes. But they’re just trying to justify, because they don’t know how to identify, they don’t know how to talk about this Kharisma. So they have to think of other things. He’s charismatic because he’s letting himself come out. Not all these other thoughts and he’s not polluted himself with a bunch of things that aren’t his. In his biological puberty, he also went through the spiritual puberty of himself. He’s got tons of Kharisma.

Kharisma – if you get down to the real definition – **it is the gift of grace that one gives to themselves first, and it’s naturally given to others.**

Kharisma is the authentic. It’s the I Am. It doesn’t need personality. It doesn’t need to identify itself. Kharisma does not need plans and programs and goals. It doesn’t. The human needs goals just to occupy themselves and to make themselves feel better about achieving a goal. The Kharisma doesn’t need that.



The Kharisma is you. And I know these are words right now that I'm speaking, they're just words, but I'm going to ask you now to feel into it in this little – eh, it's a bit of a merabh, but it's more like just ten, fifteen minutes to feel into your Kharisma.

Kharisma Merabh

So if we get the music ready. Don't start it until I give the cue.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Kharisma Merabh](#))
(music begins; a selection of tracks from PremiumBeat.com)

Take a good deep breath and the lights down please.

You've been searching for something for a long time, something that you knew was there but didn't know how to get to. It's been covered up with thoughts that aren't really yours, carried in a body that's not yours.

Let's take a good deep breath and I ask you to feel into this thing called Kharisma.

Now, not think into it, but let it come forth. Not go out to find it, but to realize the Kharisma is already there. Not to identify it even with your name. It's not *Tammie's* Kharisma. It's not *John's* Kharisma, *Stephan's* Kharisma. It is your Kharisma.

It's not part of building the personality. It's not part of the building the personality.

It's not another brick in the wall. It's what's been behind the brick wall.

There's nothing you need to do with it. You don't need to activate it.

You're not going to weave it into the stories of your life.

The Kharisma, the grace within, the gift of grace, is the authentic part of you; that part of you that just wanted to be felt.

So take a good deep breath, and bring the lights down – thank you – and the music up.

The natural state of I Am is Kharisma.

It flows on its own, my friends. There's no controlling it. There's no putting it in neat little boxes. It's expression.

Kharisma naturally never feels unsafe. The personality – your personality – has felt unsafe many times. The Kharisma is never unsafe. It's not trying to protect a body or an identity, so how could it be unsafe.

Kharisma is like a radiance. It's not in the mind at all. If you're trying to think about your Kharisma, it's going to be a little confusing. The mind can't understand it.

And if your personality manager is trying to figure it out, it's not going to be able to. It will never become part of your personality, ever.

It kind of frustrates your personality manager, because it likes to take things in and manage them, make it part of the personality entourage.

Kharisma has no aspects, nor will it ever let itself have aspects.

Kharisma doesn't care about things spiritual, financial, any of that.

Kharisma floats, soars, expands, dances.

It suffers no details. It suffers no past. It suffers no philosophy.

It has no tolerance for things that are not authentic.

It cannot be trapped nor controlled nor worked on nor wounded.

It's best and perhaps only friend is Kaikho. Kaikho lives right next door to Kharisma.

They share many a song together.

They understand each other, because they're both undefined, unstructured and uninhibited.

Kharisma, Kaikho, passion.

The clarity and the grace.

This Kharisma is not anything that you can manufacture. You can't improve ever. So I ask you not to try. Do not try to improve it, make it bigger, because that's just a very unauthentic personality playing its game of [makyo](#).



Kharisma is the heart of hearts. It's the genuine Self.
So please give up before you ever even think of trying to dominate it, manage it, tool it or fool it.

You've asked the question for a long time now – “*Am I being real? Am I being authentic?*” No.
You have to take a deep breath for a moment. Stop trying to manage everything within yourself.
Stop trying to divert the natural waters, the natural energies and just let this, your Kharisma, shine through, come above everything you've identified yourself with up to now – every thought, every personality trait, every failure and every accomplishment.
Let Kharisma rise to the surface and come above.
You start to realize that it was truly in vain to try to develop this personality and then refine it; then try to make it immortal, crossing even from one lifetime to another, perhaps with a different body. But you tried to do it with a personality.
As you feel into Kharisma – your Kharisma – you realize it was truly in vain. You didn't need to.
How much energy was put forth – put forth to protect, to mold, to defend something that you damn well know is not really you?

But yet this Kharisma, if you leave it alone – if you don't try to just weave it into your current personality, if you just leave yourself to be free – you'll start to understand who you really are.

Kharisma is the free personality, the free I Am.

You start to realize that this Kharisma doesn't take work. You're so used to working at everything and this doesn't take work.
This doesn't take time either. You're used to things unfolding over time. You even say to me, “*Let's get on with it.*”
Okay. Here it is. It's your Kharisma, Kaikho. Kharisma, the passion – the passion of the I Am grace.
Now can you let it come through?
Can you let this be who you really are?

It's a feeling, my friends. It's not a thought. **It's a feeling. It's a knowingness.**

It's like taking a clean rag and some window cleaner and cleaning off all the dust, the old accumulations so that you can let this Kharisma shine through.
It will take you to places your mind, your personality could not have imagined. So don't try to. Don't try to control it or manipulate it.
It will attract things to you that you couldn't have imagined before. Kharisma is the true magnet. It is. It's a magnet.
We talked about the *Law of Attraction* and why I'm not particularly a big fan of it, because it's mental. It doesn't involve Kaikho, passion. It comes from the mind and it's limited.

But this, your Kharisma, it's the attractant, the magnet, the magnetism, and it brings things to you. Not because you think it, not because you struggle or stress for it, not because you mentally focus on it. It brings it so naturally, with such ease and grace, that it'll be a bit of a shock at first. It'll bring people. It'll bring opportunities. It will bring angelic beings. It will bring beings of the Earth – the devas, the fairies. It brings these things in grace. Not by force, but in grace, in goodness. It brings energy, because you're finally being authentic. You're finally letting yourself be free.
Take a good deep breath, for this is the Kharisma Series, with a “K.”
Good deep breath, and once again just feel into that Kharisma. Feel what it's like to let it flow through your body openly, freely.

Eh. I see some of you trying to control it. No. Openly, freely. Don't do mental thoughts making it go into healing certain places in your body. You see, suddenly you're managing again. Step out of the way.
Let that Kharisma, the grace of the soul, oh, let it come into your thoughts. Your thoughts, they're tough old bastards, but let that Kharisma just flow right in. Oh, they are. Crusty old sailors, that's what they're like. Been out to sea for far too long.
Let that Kharisma, your Kharisma – this isn't some universal oneness energy; this is yours – let that come into your thoughts, into your mind.
Now, if you can let it into your mind, you're doing well, because, see, you've set up that mind to be such a fortress. You're not going to let in all these foreign things, although you really do.
So you take a deep breath and feel what it's like for a moment – your Kharisma, your authenticity coming right into your thoughts. *Kind of like oil and water, isn't it?* (Adamus chuckles slightly)
Kharisma has a wonderful way though of flushing away the debris, cleaning the pipes, as it were, if you just let it, if you don't force it. It is about allowing.



Feel what it's like for a moment as Kharisma just flows right into your thoughts.

I can almost see this – it'll make a great stage play – your thoughts saying, “Hi, I'm the Thoughts. You must be Kharisma. Welcome. I own this place. I created this place. You're welcome here as long as you do what I say, as long as you enhance me, make me look better. Yes, because you're just Kharisma. I'm the personality here.” Your Kharisma –spit! – spits on the floor. It will not, cannot, be controlled, manipulated or have some jackass tell it what to do.

Take a good deep breath, dear friends, a good deep breath into Kharisma.

Kharisma, light body, all these wonderful things – love – everything else we'll be covering this year. And at the core is the Kharisma.

To Clarify

Now, I want to make one point before we end the day. You're used to the word charisma meaning charming kind of, maybe even a little sexy. An unknown personality characteristic that you just can't resist.

This goes far beyond that. This is your essence. Again, go to the root of the word that the Greeks used when they came up with it. It means **the gift of grace**. What they really meant by it was gracing yourself – **gracing yourself – and then you will naturally grace others**. It's not done for the intent of gracing others, not done for the intent of people being naturally attracted to you because you're charismatic.

However, there is a very potent, natural attractant. It naturally attracts energies and people and all these other things. It just brings it to you. That's why charismatic people, they have a bit of this quality. People want to be around, energy wants to be around, butterflies want to be around people that are charismatic. But this isn't something that we're artificially manufacturing. This is bringing up something very real within yourself.

So what to expect? Well, as I mentioned, there'll be a period of about 21 days – now or maybe later on in the year – where there's going to be a feeling that you've come to the edge, the edge of your personality. You've come to the big abyss once again. But this abyss isn't going to be scary. It's not going to hurt. It'll frighten you to a degree, but you'll come to this next point and it's about, more than anything, is revealing the deception of the personality; revealing what is not so true, and then revealing also – you're revealing to yourself – revealing how you've tried and worked so hard to make it true and make it right and make yourself right, but yet it wasn't. It wasn't really you. And then allowing in this stream of Kharisma.

It – I'm going to say replaces – but it consumes, it envelopes what you used to call your personality, your self. You are not going to really be able to quantify it right away. It's a feeling. It's an experience. You're not going to go through the five or ten steps or whatever are involved in it, just like we're not going to go through the various steps of integrating the various levels of the light body. *Are there various levels?* Kind of, but it's not important.

These levels of the light body or of the Kharisma, we could go through and scientifically dissect them and say there is 18 points or attributes of the Kharisma, which there are, but let's just allow it. Same with the light body. We could say there is all these different levels, and we can scientifically quantify them and talk about what they're doing at the various levels, *but why?* It's just going to distract you.

We're just going to take a deep breath and allow.

A funny thing is, is that you're already there. Funny thing is you already arrived there. As *Tobias* said so often, you're already ascended; now you're just going through what it was like to get there. So please don't forget that it's already done. It's already done. **So stop working so hard at it.**

Just take a deep breath and realize that ...

All is well in all of creation.

Thank you, dear friends. Thank you.

(Please also read: [Addendum A: Adamus' Abundance Clinic](#))



02 – Kharisma 2 – Relax into your Enlightenment

I Am that I Am, delighted at some decent music¹ (laughter and applause) and to be here with each and every one of you. I Am Adamus of Sovereign Domain.

Let's take a good deep breath, and before we do anything else on this gathering, let's turn down the audience lights and just feel the energies. Just feel the energies in the room, with yourself, the beauty of this gathering, energies for each and every one of you listening online. Just take a moment.

(long pause)

Take a good deep breath and feel into all of the layers of the energy, everything going on in the room.

(pause)

Now, a couple important things as we get going with this gathering.

First of all, the next 90 minutes are going to be a bit of a distraction, entertainment, maybe some words that inspire. But more than anything, this gathering, for each and every one of you, is that time you take for yourself; that time where you just take a deep breath, **relax into your enlightenment**. Ah!

So difficult out there in the everyday world, so much noise and chaos, so much going through your mind. So you come here, and the real reason for this gathering is not to hear anything profound – for today you're not going to hear anything new whatsoever. Hm. Yeah.

Oh, I know there's a lot of you 'new' addicts. Yeah. (some chuckles) You come here saying, "What's new? What's the latest? What's next?" No. There's nothing new. It's all been said before, if not by me or Tobias, by someone. There's nothing new because you're already there. **You're already there. Just experiencing what it was like to get there.**

***You're already there.
Just experiencing what it was like to get there.
Relax into your enlightenment.***

I get such a kick out of those who are addicted to 'new.' I want to say to them at times, first of all, why do you need new if you haven't even integrated or understand the old? Ah. But they measure this spiritual content, what they hear from spiritual teachers based on "Is it new?" No. None of it is. None of it is at all.

The amazing thing is it's all right there. I can look at you and not see the limited human, but the human who's already enlightened; the human who is no longer seeking or searching; the human who doesn't need something new each day to keep them on the spiritual path. I see the human that's already there.

And perhaps, just perhaps, for the next 90 minutes in this safe space, in this beautiful energy, you'll be able to realize that for yourself. You'll be able to feel that for yourself.

What's In the Room

Speaking of feelings, the room – filled with feelings. It's not just nice sweet feelings, as some of you might like to have. There's a lot of chaos in here. Of course, it's *Mercury retrograde*. Ha, not that it makes a difference. It's just a good excuse for chaos. Additional chaos. Yes. Although it does have some influence. It is *Yom Kippur*, the Day of Atonement. Hmmm. You mix that with *Mercury retrograde*, you've got a very potent cocktail.

What's the feeling in the room? There is a lot of confusion. There's a lot of sadness. There is a lot of WTF, (laughter) a lot of it going on in the room. "What is this all about? When am I ever going to make sense of it? When is this journey going to end?"

And there's a lot of happiness. There's a lot of joy in the room, just joy being here together with this amazing group. There's a lot of joy and happiness in the room. There's a lot of hope in the room. Ah! A lot of this kharisma. Ah! Cha-cha! A lot of kharisma.

You know, the funny thing is about your kharisma, it's there. I just wish you'd let it out. You do sometimes, but so often it's suppressed. Tremendous amount of kharisma in the room.

¹ Referring to a music video of Vivaldi's *Four Seasons: Summer* performed by Nicola Benedetti.



Master lesson here – there is not a singular feeling in the room. Get over it. **You try to have singular feelings.** You try to force your feeling into “*I want to think peace and happy and joy.*” Pffff! No! There’s that, but there’s a lot of crap. There’s a lot of stuff.

The Master understands that **it’s all happening at one time**, many layers and levels; is not trying to filter out the garbage. And there’s garbage in here. Not just yours, but coming from this planet, coming from other places, coming from all over – a lot of garbage. The Master doesn’t run from it. The Master **doesn’t distract into non-reality** from it. The Master **understands it’s all of these things** that are occurring.

That is such a release and a relief! When you come to realize we don’t have to just fill this room with fairy dust – it can be fairy dust, it can be barnyard wastes (giggles), it can be lack, it can be nothing, it can be everything – and it’s all there. And none of it’s there. That’s the beauty of being a Master. You’re no longer limited to one or two feelings or thoughts.

Part of the problem that you have, and the reason why you tend to run from your own thoughts, is because when the thoughts are unnaturally linear and you get focused on just one or two thoughts, such as “I’m unhappy today” and you try to run from that, you try to change it mentally – which does not work; you know that by now, it does not work – what’s really happening is you’re blocking out all the other things that are going on.

In this room there are many things. In this room is **your realized Self**. But you don’t realize it, because the thoughts and the feelings have been very narrow. In this room is the you that is just starting out onto this grand journey on Earth in physical embodiment. I mean, as in millions of years ago. It’s here. In this room is your grand kharisma and also your dull boring self. It’s all ... sorry. It’s all ... we got one laugh up here. (a few more chuckles) It’s all here.

And the true Master is never stuck in any one particular feeling, thought, emotion or experience. It’s happening all the time. A true Master can experience it all.

The true Master is never stuck in any one particular feeling, thought, emotion or experience. It’s happening all the time. A true Master can experience it all.

Here’s a bit of an analogy. The typical human is like a grand forest with millions and maybe billions of trees. Beautiful trees of all sizes and shapes and ages. A beautiful forest. But what happens is the human will concentrate on one tree, and it will work the hell out of that tree. It will try to make that tree bigger and stronger and beautiful. It will focus on the health of that one tree. It will become all about the one tree.

It’s the brilliance of the human journey – the ability to really be in such limited consciousness.

The fact is that there are many trees, and not only trees but birds and flowers on the grass and water and a sky and everything else. It’s all there. It’s all there.

That’s why I say **you’re not going to hear anything new today. You’ve heard it before, but you didn’t necessarily want to believe it.** It’s all there, and one of the things we’re going to do, and the question that comes to your mind right now is “*Then how do I get there?*” Ah! We’ll discuss that today and then we’ll see if you really want to do it, if you’re really ready for it. Okay.

Let’s take a good deep breath with that.

The **Master feels multiple things and doesn’t try to filter them out.** That’s one of the things the unconscious try to do. They’re always trying to filter things out and trying to stay in a certain focus. Not at all. It’s all there, everything, and that’s the beauty.

Then you go hopping around from one feeling, one sensory perception to the other, not afraid that you’re going to get stuck in it, not afraid that you’re going to miss something. You hop around from one to the other – the good, the bad all of it – because it doesn’t stick on you anymore. Okay. So let yourself feel the bad, the sad, as well as the joy and the good and everything in between.

Being in this masterly state, ahhh! Stop – some of you are thinking too much right now. Woo! Eh, that’s okay. **The masterly state is so free, because you can experience it all.** And not just in a linear fashion. Not just one thing at a time. **Imagine for a moment being able to experience all of this simultaneously.** Ah! That’s the amazing thing, a bit hard for the mind to imagine, but it’s simultaneously. You’re just experiencing in it all at once. It’s amazing. Hm.



Adamus' Mood

So the question is today, *what mood am I in? What mood am I in?* Well, I told [Cauldre](#) early, it kind of depends on you. *What mood am I in?*

Well, I'm a little pissed off. (some chuckles) And you say, "Well, can an Ascended Master be in a mood, can be pissed off?" Absolutely, **because I'm not stuck in it. I'm not really affected by it. I'm just experiencing it.** I like experiencing being a little pissed off once in a while. It's kind of fun.

Imagine – imagine letting yourself experience anger. *How long has it been since you really had a good anger?* [Gasp!] But you say, "Oh, new age people can't do that." Well, heh, yeah, you can. It's amazing.

The funny thing is you let yourself experience anger as a Master and you're not stuck in it. You're just experiencing it, having a good time, letting that anger out. You say, "What if I hurt someone else?" Well, they probably deserve it and ... (laughter) I'm half serious. (Adamus chuckles) Yeah, it's their bad karma to be in your path on that day. (more laughter) They're looking for it.

But the likelihood is you're not going to really take it out on them. Well, psychically, you will, which is actually probably worse than literal. You're probably better off doing it literal. You know, sometimes when you send all that psychic energy of anger out to somebody – to their face you're real nice to them, but then you're like "That son-of-a ... *ergh!*" (making strangling motions; a few giggles) – that has more impact than just being nasty to them right in their face.

But anyway, it's okay to be angry. It's okay to be a little pissed off. An Ascended Master can do that. Yeah. We can have our days, because at the same moment that I'm a little pissed off – I'll explain in a moment – I'm really proud of you guys. Yeah. A few ... where's the big applause there. (audience applause and cheering) At the same time, I don't care. It doesn't matter. (some chuckles) At the same time, I am in a race with some of the other Ascended Masters. (laughter) It's true. It is very true. Oh, I'll tell you in a moment.

But the amazing thing is it's not singular. It's not like I'm just this bored Ascended Master. When we've talked before about enlightenment, some of you come from a mental perception, "Oh, it sounds so boring. Nothing to do." Ah no, everything to do. Pissed off and happy all at the same time. Doesn't matter and competing with other Ascended Masters all at the same time. It is beautiful, it is amazing, it is rich to be able to do all those things.

Why am I pissed off? Because you want me to be. (a couple of chuckles) Nobody's buying it. (Adamus chuckles) No, really. Really. Okay. I'll share, even though you asked me not to. (more chuckles)

Remember, recently when you said in one way or the other, "Adamus, I need a good kick in the ass. Adamus, I'm really tired of myself" – yes, I am too (laughter) – "And I really want some changes. I'm tired of just repeating these same things over and over." Remember that? You said it in one way or the other. Yeah, yeah. So I'm here in response to that. I'm here to provoke you, aggravate you, get you a little pissed off, get you out of your mind for a little bit. *Why?* Well, because, again, as I say, for our 90 sacred minutes together, it's nothing about what's happening up here or there.

For the next 90 minutes it's about just letting down the guards and letting that natural enlightenment come in. It is. That's why I say you're not going to really hear anything new or important or maybe not even funny, the way we're going today. (a few chuckles)

So, yeah, pissed off and a bit. Pissed off because you have all the tools. It's all been said, if not by me, by someone. You've got everything, but you keep showing up thinking that you're going to hear something new. You're not. It's done. That's it.

So I'm a little pissed off that I've taken a lot of time. Heh! I've poured my heart into you guys. (a few "Awws" and chuckles as Adamus pretends to be sad) I've told you secrets of the secrets. I've been all around the world with you, *and what do you do?* You come here, you eat, you watch television (laughter) and you say, "What new? What's he got new this month?" (laughter)

And sure enough, there's always somebody on your social media, which, thank god, we don't have that in the Ascended – yes, one laugh – in the Ascended [Master's Club] ... I love her. (some chuckles) Somebody invariably gets on your social media and says, "Adamus didn't have anything new to say today. (laughter) I've heard it all before." It's like, well, *how come you're such a putz then?* (more laughter) *How come your life is so miserable if you heard it before?*

Somebody gets on the Internet and evaluates, *like they have a damn right to evaluate me of all people, of all Ascended Masters?* "Yeah, it was the same stuff today." Yeah! Look at it from my view – it's the same stuff today. We get together and it's the same stuff.



So I'm a little pissed off, just a little bit, but having a lot of fun doing it. (laughter) Look, I'm pissed off but yet I get to write books. I have a new one coming up pretty soon. I'm competing with Cauldre actually. He's supposed to be writing a book called "*Act of Consciousness*." It's over one year late at the publisher. Huh! In the meantime I'm writing a book at lightning speed called "*Memoirs of a Master*." I'm going to have mine done by the end of this year.

So I get to have this fun. I get to kind of come back. I don't have to go through the whole birth cycle. I just take over Cauldre or sometimes come into some of you and write books and travel around the world and tell bad jokes and distract you for a little bit. Just distract you so **you can take a deep breath and let the real you, the realized you, come in.** That's the real you. The realized you.

Mood? Oh I'm happy. I'm joyful. I'm happy and joyful because there are a little over ninety-six hundred Ascended Masters in the other realms. Not so many. Not so many when you consider all the billions of incarnations that have ever taken place on this planet. When you consider all the entities in all of the other realms, there's **only ninety-six hundred. It's actually a very small and very elite group of beings.**

Ascended Masters

Now, this is a fact. It's an Adamus fact, but it is a fact. (a few chuckles) Of the ninety-six hundred plus, I have taught or guided or been **the Master for 852 of these.** (audience says "Wow" and some applause) Wow! I've impressed myself. (Adamus chuckles) That is a wow, kind of. It's actually earned me my own seat at the Ascended Masters Club with my name – in gold, of course – at the Ascended Masters Club. And when I come into the room, everything stops. It gets very quiet and there's a big "Wow!" (laughter as he struts around) Wow. And I look over at Buddha, (more laughter as he gloats), and ...

Now Buddha didn't used to have a sense of humor, but now he does. And this is a fact. I'm not just making this up, but Buddha, he's done a good job. He's done a good job, but I had my problems with 100,000 years in a crystal – and I'm going to do well next week. (referring to an upcoming workshop at a Swarovski Crystal resort) Actually, I'm going to be blowing up a few crystals. (laughter) I got out of my crystal and it wasn't a big deal.

Buddha is locked in a statue. A little fat guy sitting there on millions and millions and millions of alters and bookshelves all around the world. And *how many ascended enlightened beings has Buddha got to his side?* Not so many. *Why?* Because they're all worshipping Buddha and statues. I won't allow that. That's why you don't see a little figure of St. Germain. (a few chuckles) Although now that I think of it, it's not so ... (laughter) A little guy trapped in a crystal! (more laughter) Press the button and he breaks out! (more chuckles)

Truly, I won't allow that. I'll annoy you before I ever let you worship me. I will throw you out of here before that ever happens. And Buddha never intended it to happen, but it just kind of did.

So he has, well, about a hundred enlightened beings to his credit that he taught. But they're stuck. They're stuck in *Buddhville*, if you know what I mean. (some chuckles) That's somewhere between awakening and mastery, and they're stuck in that. Not much he can do about it.

Notice nobody really channels Buddha. *Ever wonder why?* Yeah. You never hear of the Buddha channeler. No, no. Think about it. Feel into it. I'll give you the answer later.

Then there is *Quan Yin* – beautiful, gorgeous lady. Been out on a few dates together into ... (laughter) Really. We did. Back when we were in human form.

Quan Yin is here to teach compassion for those who need to hear about it, and there are many who do – compassion for themselves, compassion for others – **allowing them to really accept things as they are. That's the true definition of compassion.** It's not about feeling bad for someone. That's really screwed, because you're conveying a psychic energy – "*Oh, I feel bad for the poor beggar on the street.*" That's not compassion. That's your own set of limitations being inflicted or projected on them.

So she's taught a lot about compassion, but generally these beings that are in this consciousness – really not ready for enlightenment. They're on their way, but they're not ready. So there's not a lot who she has taught who are now ascended beings.

Then there's *Jesus* – whew, bpt!! (he's illustrating crucifixion; laughter) Not going to get too far with that one. He doesn't tend to elicit a lot who are really interested in enlightenment. They're interested in suffering. They're interested in having someone die for their sins. Doesn't make a whole lot of sense, but that's the consciousness that they're in.

Now there's *Jesus* – the one's that is worshipped, the one that's put up on the cross, the one who is going to save everyone – but then there is *Yeshua*. There's *Yeshua*, and that's the true being that lived some 2,000 years ago. It was a, what you would call, **the collective consciousness.** It was a combination of a lot of beings putting their energy



into what you could say a Standard, *Yeshua* who was truly a Master, *Yeshua*, who got angry, *Yeshua*, who had sex, *Yeshua*, who challenged why he was here, therefore in a way you challenging why you are here, *Yeshua* that came to plant the **Christ seed consciousness** – which means the crystal or Christos consciousness – on this planet.

There's not too many that actually remember *Yeshua*, but for most of you, he was your teacher also, as he was mine. He was your teacher. So you could say that there's quite a few in the Ascended Masters Club that had the true *Yeshua* as their guide, as their teacher, as their Master.

For many of you it's been both – *Yeshua*, several thousand years ago; me, now. *Am I comparing myself to Yeshua?* Sure. (laughter) *Why not?* Is it some sacred territory, because **in fact you and me are and were Yeshua**. We were that Christ seed consciousness that came to this planet. Now **you're coming back to realize the very Christ consciousness that you implanted**. You're coming back to realize what you have always been, what you have always, always been. It's nothing new. It's who you truly are.

So, my dear friends, I do have to my credit 852 who have been my students, who I have taught in the past. Now I'm teaching a very large group. You could say that actually prior to coming to Shaumbra, I taught, worked with, guided, whatever you want to call it, approximately 52,000 beings in the Mystery Schools in the past. That's actually not a lot. It's not a lot. Of those, 852 – whooshhh! – up in the Ascended Masters realms. **"Ascended Master" just means you can do anything you want, whenever you want, however you want. It's kind of cool.** Yeah, yeah, yeah. (some applause and a few chuckles) Yeah. Yeah baby. But that's not new. You already knew that. (Adamus chuckles)

So, my dear friends, now I'm working with a relatively large group, because we can do things like talk over our Internet. We can gather; we can travel around the world in ways we could never do it. So that 852, *where does it go? How soon does it go?* Ah! This is the talk at the Ascended Masters Club, where I do have my own chair, as I mentioned, with a gold name. (a few chuckles)

It's about realization.

It's about allowing.

It's not about trying to figure something out anymore.

You're going to get in trouble doing that.

The enlightenment is about you allowing yourself to realize it.

So the question comes back to you, to each and every one of you. This thing of enlightenment, realization – there's nothing new. **It's about realization. It's about allowing. It's not about trying to figure something out anymore. You're going to get in trouble doing that.**

It's allowing yourself to experience and to feel all of it. Not just that one tree in the forest anymore, but everything that you are.

I know that you have a heartfelt desire to do that. But I also know you have an intense fear. I know that you have intense concerns about that.

I'm not here to actually guide you to enlightenment. There is really nothing that I can actually teach you, not at all. Ultimately, **the enlightenment is about you allowing yourself to realize it.** It doesn't come from here. (points to mind) You can't get there from here and saying, "I'm going to realize. I'm going to realize. I'm going to realize." It doesn't work. **The realization comes with allowing, comes with relaxing.**

Ah, yes. I heard from Cauldre earlier this week ... see, I've been using this phrase, **"Relax into your enlightenment."** Stop taking it so seriously. Stop working at it. Relax into it. Relax. Oh, just feel that word. Oh! *"Relax. I don't have to work at it. I don't have to think about it. I just relax into it."*

So much so that this word was actually used by dear Cauldre's favorite NFL quarterback, who, having a relatively bad season so far, felt into the projections that I was sending. I said, *"Relax Aaron Rodgers. Relax."* (some chuckles) And then he told the whole world and the fans and the last few games have been stellar. So relax. Relax into your enlightenment.

A Question

So now it's time for a little discussion. I'm going to ask a question – a question that would seem obvious, but it's really not – and I'm going to ask for ... we're going to have a [makyō](#) meter here. (a few chuckles) Yeah, yeah. We're



going to have a human living makyo meter. *Mofo*, would you come up here to be a makyo meter. (some chuckles and applause) Yeah. Please welcome *Mofo (Marty)*, the human makyo meter! (audience applause) Yes, yes.

Now, because I truly love and honor each and every one of you, it is not up to me to judge whether your statements or replies to my questions are makyo. He'll take the blame. (laughter) And if there is a level of makyo, *how will you indicate it to us?* (he puts his hands to his throat as if gagging; laughter) Okay. That's severe makyo. Okay. Mild makyo, *what does that look like?* (he puts his finger to mouth as if stifling a gag; laughter) Okay, okay. Good. And *how about just bordering, teetering on makyo?* (he scratches his neck; more laughter) Okay, good. Excellent. And as you know, this is unrehearsed, totally unexpected in the moment. And that's what makes it so special. (Mofo is putting his hand out as if asking money from Adamus; audience laughter) So, yeah, yeah. Sure. Sure. Come on let's see that hand. Spttt! (Adamus pretends to spit on it; more laughter) Okay.

The question is – take a good deep breath – question is, *why are you here? Are you here to make your human life a little bit better or are you here for true transformation and enlightenment?* And before you answer that question, mister makyo meter, right here. Before you answer that question, **consider also your thoughts and your actions.** Not what you think you would like to believe, but what you are really doing in your life.

Question, once again. Are you here – here at this stage in your life, *are you here at this gathering, are you here on the planet – for a better human life or for true transformation and enlightenment?* So we walk on very thin ground here. Very thin ice.

And I ask the question for a good reason. Partly because, well, quite frankly, some have you have wondered whether you want to be here. You have really wondered deeply. Some of you have gone so far as to say, *“Oh, just take me at night when I'm sleeping,”* because it's a weird thing about death. You don't mind being taken at night while you're sleeping. You just don't want pain. *Right?* Yeah. And if we didn't have pain, this audience would be about half the size that it is right now! (laughter) You just don't want the pain. You say, *“Oh god! I don't want to ... aghhh! I don't want to die like that! I don't want to die with Depends on my pants.”*

The degrading quality of the human life – not being able to take care of yourself. So you don't want that degradation. You don't want the pain. Otherwise, you'd probably have been out of here, thinking to yourself, *“Oh, I'll give it a try again. I'll just get a fresh restart. I'll come back.”* Sorry. It doesn't work that way.

So the question, once again, *are you here for a better human life or are you here for true transformation and enlightenment?*

~

“Oh no.” Oh yeah. Ohhh yeah! (some chuckles, as she reluctantly takes the mike) By the way, this is the epitome of grand distraction. So all this other stuff is going on, you're so distracted, any of you who are going to get the microphone, you're actually allowing a lot of something to come in. Okay. Answer please, and if you would stand up. *“The first thing that came up was that in the movement on the path or the journey to enlightenment ...”*

Could we just pause for a moment here? Let's get a reading right now. (laughter; Mofo puts his finger to lips, indicating mild makyo) Yeah, yeah. Let's start all over. Simple answer.

“In a way I see them as the same thing.” Ah. *“That's what I was getting to.”*

Okay. You see them as the same thing. Okay, excellent. Excellent. Don't look to me for validation, but that's a ...

“Yeah, and the first thing was just – I was just going to explain that a little more.” Sure, sure. *“But the bottom line is I see them as the same thing.”* Yeah, yeah. *But could I share something with you?* I like that he's the bad guy, I'm not this time. You were ... you felt it at first, but then you were going to sidetrack. You do that in your life. You know that. You have wonderful feelings, but then you think about it and you process it, and then all the kharisma goes out of it, because you didn't stay with what you originally felt. Gotcha. Good. Thank you.

And how am I doing on my makyo? *“Mmmm.”* (he smiles big and gives two thumbs up; laughter)

I love being an Ascended Master! (more laughter) Good. Okay.

~

“I am really truly one hundred thousand percent ready.” For what? *“For ascended mastery.”* Oh, okay. Ascended mas- ... *“Okay.”* Right, right. *“To be enlightened. I'm ready, and that's why I'm here.”* And you'll die for it.

“No! I don't want to die for it! I want to be here and do it. I mean, I'll die eventually, but I want to be here and do it as a human.” But let's say that it was ... you had to die for it. *Would you?* *“Sure!”* Oh, okay. *“Yeah!”*

Okay. Makyo? (Mofo does a thumbs up) Eh, okay. Good, good. Thank you. Thank you.

“Yep. I'd even be in a little bit of pain.” Okay. *“I don't have to do it at night.”* Okay. *“Thank you.”* (a few giggles)

~



"For me, it's – I feel into it as both really." Okay. *"Kind of two sides of the same coin."* Right, right. But *which side of the coin comes up first?* *"Oh. Up until recently it's been more the enlightenment path. But now I'm really ready to have a full human experience as an enlightened being."* Okay.

"And enjoy the abundance and the passion and the experience of – the diversity of experiences that come along with being human that I couldn't have from the other side." Okay. *Makyo meter?* (Mofo puts thumbs up)

Yeah, yeah. I'm not going to agree with him on this. I think you're ... (lots of laughter as Mofo gives Adamus the finger) I think he paid you off!

I think that you really actually believe that, but your actions do not prove it. Not that I'm spying on you, but I'm feeling into. You say that and it sounds noble, in a way. Matter of fact, you sound almost like an intellect, like in a past life you were a philosopher, kind of. But your actions in your everyday life right now don't show that.

"So which way do you see it as going?" (paused for a second) Um, I'm thinking. I'm not ... it's totally up to you.

Maybe today is when it changes, possibly. And, if you don't mind me sharing... *"Yeah."*

I see a conflict, because on one hand you have these noble, kind of profound, ah, you know, *"It's about enlightenment, but I'm going to enjoy life."* It's like no, actually, you're really caught up in almost survival. You're caught up in identity. You're really caught up in kind of a *"Who am I and how do I make myself even more unique to myself?"* You say you're doing it for other people – *"I'm just standing up being unique amongst the masses"* – you're just trying to do it for yourself. *"Mm hmm."* So, yeah, a hard pill to swallow, but ... *"I think, yeah, I can see it."*

Yeah, yeah. Good. And it's partly why you're here. *"Oh good."* But today could make a very, very big change in that.

So, good. Thank you. *"Great."* Excellent. And I appreciate you allowing me to be so candid. *"Of course."*

Thanks. Ah! You say, of course, but very few actually really allow it.

It's like they say, *"Adamus, tell me how special I am?"* (a few chuckles) After I talk about how special I am, then we'll talk about you! (laughter) Next. Thank you. Yes.

~

You act so surprised. You knew. You knew before you even came here today you were going to get the microphone. So please stand up. Yes. *So what's it about?*

"I believe that it's about enlightenment and the transformation." Okay. *That's it?* *"That's it."* Okay. *What leads you to believe that?* *"It's a deep feeling. A love within me ..."* Right. *"... that I can't let go of."*

Okay. *Can we go over to the human makyo meter?* And makyo meter says ... (Mofo scratches his neck indicating bordering on makyo) Yeah, kind of. I would agree. I would agree with that. And again, like the gentleman before you, I know you believe that. You believe that. *But could I be really candid?*

You say that, but *why is there the tremendous conflict going on within you then? Why?* (she pauses and sighs; Adamus sighs too) *Why do you feel you're being torn apart at times?*

"Sometimes I feel like I have to give up my family, and that not ..."

Yeah. *Could I tell you?* Your family is an excuse. It's a distraction. You're using them, in a way. And, quite frankly, they're not blocking you. They're not. You believe that you've got this absolute dedication to your enlightenment, and it's been going on for many lifetimes. And you fight for your enlightenment, in a way. But you also fight equally for non-enlightenment. And there's this tremendous conflict going on that you know is starting to affect you physically and mentally, but the physical is the one I'm worried about. You're going to let it go today. You're going to let all that conflict go. *Okay?* *"Okay."* Okay. So first thing is take a deep breath and stop just telling yourself that you're here for enlightenment. Stop faking yourself out. It doesn't matter. It's going to happen anyway. *Okay?* (she nods her head) Good. *(whispers) "Okay."*

~

Thank you. Next. Here for the human ... (laughter as the next person is shocked to get the microphone)

You know, I'm going to tell you a secret here. When you try to block yourself, your energy, energetically you try to put a blanket over yourself; you walk in that door, the blanket, in a way, comes off. So there is no hiding. Those who come here and say, *"Oh, I'm just going to really close my energy down."* It's like ohhhh! (some chuckles)

"Enlightenment, transformation and then the sensual life". How are you doing?

"Pretty good." *Human makyo meter?* (Mofo makes a gesture of so-so) *Really?* Let's talk. Let's talk. (laughter, as Adamus goes over to Mofo to discuss privately; there is lots of gesturing) Okay. Good. I had to adjust the ... (Mofo suddenly puts his hands to his throat and falls to the ground; lots of laughter) You know sometimes the electronics and other measurement devices need a little fixing. (laughter) It must be Mercury retrograde.

How long do you think you've been on this spiritual path? *"2009, August 15th."* I thought you were going to say 2,000 years, and I was going to say it's close, but not quite, a little bit longer than that. *But when was that date?*

"August 15th, 2009." 2009, August 15th. Yeah, well, it's been a lot longer than that. And I'm going to be brutally honest. I love being brutally honest. *How much longer? How much longer?* I mean, *what are you waiting for?*

Assuming there's no new information. Boofff! I just took that away from all of you. There is nothing new. So you can't say, *"Well, I've got to wait for this channel to come along that's going to put it all together."* It's not. It's going to be the same old crap over and over, every channel. (Adamus chuckles) And then don't run out on me to another



channeler. Ah, no, no, no, no. (Shaumbra 5 chuckles) Because, you know, they're all telling the same old stuff, just different ways.

So how much longer is it going to be? *"Actually, it's all done. I mean ..."* Human makyo meter? (nodding his head in approval) *"Yes."* Really? Really? *"He's speaking the truth."* Spea- ... really?! *"He doesn't believe it, but he's speaking the truth."* Oh! (laughter and Adamus chuckles)

He doesn't believe it, but he's speaking the truth. Okay. Actually, I believe it. I feel such the commitment and the passion and everything, but it just keeps going. It just keeps going and going and going. That's one of the reasons why you're here is to be confronted with that saying, *"There's nothing more. This is it."* I mean, this is ... time is not the right word, but this is the realization. *You ready for it? "Yeah."*

I hope so, because I'm trying to build up my numbers up. I've got 852! (lots of laughter) I told them I was going to come back today, I might have 853, and it could be you. Yeah.

One of the things about realizing your enlightenment is to also realize your makyo. It is. It's to realize the trash, the bullshit, the lies, the deception, the whitewashing. Whitewashing right over the dirt and the grime and saying, *"I'm just going to throw a coat of good old number one eggshell color makyo right over my crap."* And recognize your makyo. Actually, it's a beautiful thing. Never be afraid of it, but recognize it. And then laugh at myself. *"Oh my god! That was a bunch of b.s."* Yeah. It feels so good to do that. Thank you.

"Thank you." You could be 853. (laughter) *"Thank you."*

~

"Absolutely enlightenment." Good. *"Freedom."* Yes. And? *"Transformation, integration."* Good. And ... *"Joy."* When do you think this will occur? *"It's happening."* It's happening. Okay. Human makyo meter says ... *"I like her!"* You know, he's so easily swayed by kharisma and good looks. (more laughter) Eh, just – maybe it wasn't the right one to pick. He's just so easily influenced. And you're sending him out little heart bubbles. I see it. I see it going to him. (she blows a kiss; more laughter) *How are we going to ever get anything done with the imbalance here in my own machine?* So thank you. Thank you. Yeah. Good job.

So the question I pose just for a little entertainment here today, and entertainment to just distract for a few moments so you can let that natural realization just kind of come in to this reality. Just to kind of absorb while we had a few laughs and a few tears.

The Answer

But the reality is that it is both. It is both, or none at all. Or *"It doesn't matter."* Or *"Shut up Adamus. Stop asking these stupid questions."* (Adamus chuckles) *But we had fun, right?* (audience agrees) Yeah, yeah. Good. Nothing holy and spiritual in the question or the answers. It was just a time to smile.

But, my dear friends, **it's both**. It's this openness to the transformation that occurs, and I'm going to talk more about that in just a moment. But **the transformation is absolutely brutal and thorough**. Brutal in a way that sometimes you wish you had died in the middle of the night without pain. Brutal, it comes over every part of you.

Enlightenment isn't about just having a little better human life, but enlightenment will get you a better human life. But you can't put the better human life first, but so many on the spiritual path actually do. So many who I've worked with in the past, in the Mystery Schools, the ones who have been my students and even the ones who have allowed their enlightenment, have said that it was all about the enlightenment, have said that nothing mattered more than their enlightenment. But **yet their everyday actions, their thoughts and their choices** – probably choices being first – **were not about enlightenment**. They were about really just trying to have a little better human life.

***Enlightenment isn't about just having a little better human life,
but enlightenment will get you a better human life.***

This sets up a tremendous conflict, a huge conflict that each and every one of you are facing in your everyday lives. You say you want enlightenment. Most of you don't even know what enlightenment is – not from up here (head), but you know it from in here (heart) – but you say you want enlightenment. But yet the day-to-day actions and choices are really about just a little better human life.

You feel it so deeply, this thing called enlightenment, but you sell out so easily for this thing called a little better human life. Every one of you knows exactly what I'm talking about. Every one of you knows the contradiction that you live within. No doubt.



Today we're here **to let it be okay to have that contradiction. It's natural.** No sense in trying to fight it anymore, tell yourself that you're doing a bad job with this thing called enlightenment, wonder where you're going to get the next new message that's going to put it all together.

My dear friends, **it's natural, this whole conflict between a better human life and true enlightenment.** The whole conflict between what is happening for each and every one of you, a transformation of the truest and the deepest sense. It is happening for every one of you here, watching online, watching later. No doubt about it. And also this tendency to sell out to a better human life.

So today one of the things I'm **asking of each and every one of you is to be okay with that, to be absolutely**

***It's natural,
this whole conflict between a better human life and true enlightenment.***

perfectly okay with that.

This thing of enlightenment, as good as it sounds, is so brutal, so unforgiving in every way. The moment that you have the realization of your awakening, the moment that all that whole transformation and realization starts, it will go in to every part of you, uncover every deception, every makyo, every limitation, every thing that is held in an unnatural state of consciousness. You're going to resist it. You're going to hold on to things. You're going to say that you're spiritual, think that you're spiritual, and **it's going to come along and show you in the most brutal way that you're not, because spiritual itself is one of the very things that will keep you from enlightenment.** Absolutely.

This thing of enlightenment, it doesn't define itself, it doesn't know itself as being brutal. It knows itself as being compassionate. It knows itself – this enlightenment, this realization – it knows itself of cleansing – cleansing all that dirt and grease and tar and accumulated junk from your life. And there is that part of you that's going to try to hold on to it, that part of you that's going to try for a better human life. That part of you that at one point is saying, *"I want enlightenment, I'll die for enlightenment,"* but the other part is clinging on to an identity that is not real. Not real, meaning that it's not false, it's limited. It's not real because it's not the whole thing. **It's not real when you're just trying to focus on happy spiritual times, on joy and peace to the world,** because it's not the whole thing. **The whole thing is also the agony and the profundity and the pain and the realization and the nothingness, all at the same time.**

The enlightenment, the I Am-ness, this wave of – it's actually wave after wave of enlightenment that comes in – it's going to keep coming in, is going to keep in an unrelenting way until you are released from the limitations of consciousness. (someone says *"All right"*) Yeah, Well, you say that now, *"all right,"* but ...

A Story

But let me let me give an example with a story from my upcoming worldwide smash hit success *Memoirs of a Master*, yet to be published but in a very competitive race with *Cauldre*. And it will be a smash hit, because, well, because, these are stories about you. They're all based in truth, based on you, on the characters that you are. So let's tell the story. Let's have the audience lights down, so you can sit back and relax, even feel free to fall asleep, as you enjoy this story from *Memoirs of a Master*.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [A Story of Freedom](#))

Let's take a good deep breath together.

The student lay in his bed after perhaps the worst period ever of his life. He had 21 days of unrelenting illness, mental chaos, confusion, hopelessness and generally not knowing what to do, where he was. During these 21 days he was totally alone, by himself, and for the most part not even able to feed himself, he was in such a state of chaos. It was like it started out with his physical body getting ill, thinking that he had perhaps a cold or flu, but none of the symptoms seemed to match. It was all confusion. He didn't want to go to a doctor, because he knew from previous experience that very few who were in the healthcare industry really understood what was going on with one who is going through their awakening and into their enlightenment.

So he laid in bed for these 21 days never sure whether he was dreaming or awake, which one was real and which one wasn't.

It was a horrific experience having to face himself in the darkest and the worst ways that he could possibly imagine, all while his body was going through a state of great pain. Oftentimes, profuse sweating; oftentimes, feeling so cold that no blankets or fires could relieve his deep, deep inner physical agony.

It was the very, very worst of times and there were times when he wished he was just taken, when he was just released from the physical body; times that he cursed and cursed the very fact that he had ever thought about awakening or ever pursued any spiritual interest whatsoever, for now in these 21 days of great physical and mental



agony, none of the words he had ever heard or read or been taught by any teachers made sense or could possibly fix the situation he was in.

Patrick, the student who was laid in bed for this 21 days, was alone and miserable.

At the end of the 21 days he started to come out of this awful, awful darkness that he had been in, still unsure of who he was or what had taken place. He was filled with doubts. He was filled with uncertainty and still with a lot of conflict. But he could feel that something had shifted in these three weeks. Something had changed.

Suddenly, the Master appeared in front of him. Patrick, the student, thought for a moment, *“I really don’t like this, the Master just suddenly appearing. I didn’t hear footsteps. He didn’t knock at the door or announced himself, and in my state or condition, I don’t even know if he’s actually there physically or not.”*

But another part of him was relieved that the Master was there. There was some return to what you would call normalcy, some return to something he could identify with. And the fact that the Master was there meant he had either come through this very difficult period or he was dead.

He said out loud, *“Dear Master, I felt like I died. Did I?”* The Master took a deep breath and looked down at the bed where Patrick was laying and for a moment felt a bit of sadness, as he remembered his own very challenging and difficult times, just like this – being totally ripped apart in every way, being lost and confused and feeling like he had been in his hell.

The Master looked down at Patrick and said, *“No, my friend, you are not dead. You are very much alive. No, my friend Patrick, **you could say that before this experience, before this, is when you were truly dead. You were living in such limitation. You were living in a state of fear. You were living in a state of not realizing the true I Am, and that to me is more dead than simply letting go of the physical body. But no, my dear friend Patrick, you have come through this and you are very, very much alive.”***

Patrick took a deep breath and felt a great relief come over him knowing that he was indeed still alive. He had endured these very difficult 21 days.

Patrick said to the Master, *“Master, will this be the last time I ever experience this unrelenting and punishing chaos in my body and my mind?”*

The Master took a deep breath and said, *“Patrick, no, it’s not the last time. **Even a Master, even an Ascended Master will still go through periods like this. It’s a cleansing. It’s a releasing.** Because when you are associated with the things of Earth, when you are associated with yourself as a human and other human beings, you’re always going to accumulate this grease and this tar and the dirt and the imbalances of the vibrational state. Because truly living in the human state, truly living in this place you call Earth is unnatural. It’s an amazing experience, but it’s not natural. And **when you embed yourself and you embody yourself in it, you’re always going to be picking up the imbalances, the dirt and the grease of life.”***

“So you will go through this, but the good thing is that in the future you’re going to go through it more as the observer. You won’t be so intimately involved and you won’t feel the question of whether you’ll come through it. You’ll already know that you’re going to come through it. Yes, the body might get sick, and yes there might be times the mind is confused. But as the observer, as the Master, you’ll realize that you’ve already come through it. There’s no question about will it work out or not. That question is already answered. Yes, it did work out. Then it’s just about allowing that very natural process to take place, that cleansing and that renewing.”

Patrick said to the Master, *“But isn’t this something that I can do in another realm or another dimension? Why is it something that has to be here in this dimension and therefore so difficult?”*

And the Master said back to Patrick, *“Because you’re accumulating it here. You’re going through the experiences here. So it’s not like you can take these off into another dimension to cleanse yourself. You have to do it from within.”*

*“But again, remember, dear Patrick, that **as you go through these experiences again in the future, that you’re going to be the observer.** See, here in what you just went through in these 21 days, you weren’t the observer. You were, perhaps you would say, the victim. You were so deep into it that you couldn’t see that you had already come through it. You were so into the experience of the pain and the doubt and the fear that you couldn’t see that it was indeed just a time of rejuvenation and cleansing. **Your doubts clouded your true thoughts, your true knowingness and your I Am to the point that you forgot about who you were and you forgot about your own I Am, Patrick. And that will not happen again.”***

Patrick took a deep breath, a breath of relief to know that he would never have to go through that level of doubt and anguish again.

As he took a deep breath, he thought about his next question for the Master. And he said to the Master, *“So who am I now? What will I be now that I’ve gone through this deepest, most unforgiving and relentless transformation? Who will I be now?”*



And the Master thought for a moment, remembering back on his own time when he asked this very, very question – “What’s going to happen next now that the old identity has been totally pulverized? Now that any connection with the old self has been totally disconnected, what happens next?”

The Master smiled remembering when he a long time ago had asked this of his Master. He took a deep breath and he said, “Patrick, you tried so much to hold on to your old identity. In spite of saying that you were on the spiritual path, in spite of the fact that you said you were choosing enlightenment, every time enlightenment came to you or tried to come to you, every time true realization stood right in front of you, **you kept on holding on to the old identity**. The old identity was limited. The old identity was not what you would call asleep or unawakened. It was just highly limited. You tried so hard to make this old identity the thing that would be enlightened. **You tried to make the old Patrick the enlightened being, rather than allowing all of you, all of the I Am to be the enlightened thing.**”

“You **tried to call it enlightenment while so many times you were just trying to make life a little easier and a little better** for Patrick. You were living in the greatest duality that a human can ever live within – the duality of saying on one hand that you wanted freedom and enlightenment and consciousness, while on the other hand doing everything you could to hang on to your limitations, your old identity, your singularity, your old self.”

“Is it no wonder, Patrick, is it no wonder that these past few years of your life have been torturous in so many ways? Is it no wonder that you feel that you were being false to yourself in so many ways? Is it no wonder that you were **constantly out of sync with yourself**, as well as the rest of the world, in these past couple of years? Is it no wonder that **your energy levels were low**, because your energy was going to the whole effort of trying **to protect your old identity** – protect it against the outside world, protect it against yourself, protect it against even enlightenment. Your energies were going to all the shields and the walls around you, all the games and the pretending. Therefore, you became exhausted and confused.”

“For so many years now **you’ve lived in a state of great inner conflict**, great battle with yourself, **trying to do the right thing, trying to be spiritual**; all at the same time, whether you realized it or not, trying to simply embellish your old identity. And it doesn’t work.”

“That’s why you and others who have come before you have ended up just like this – twenty-one days, sometimes even longer, of intense, unrelenting, brutalizing compassion.”

“From here, Patrick, there is no more Patrick, unless you want there to be a Patrick. But you’re not singular anymore. **You’re not limited to one expression or one identity.**”

“To begin with, **you are nothing**. You are, as they say in the ancient language, you are mu. Nothing. You do not exist anymore. You’ve been crushed and torn out of existence. Nothing left. I could go so far as to say that we’re not even going to use the word “mu,” meaning nothingness, because the moment you even say mu, it becomes something.”

“So you are nothingness. From this moment on, **you are nothingness.**”

“But nothingness is like silence. Even in silence it’s not quiet. Nothingness is like anything you want to be. **No longer attached to just being Patrick. No longer attached to just making a better life for yourself, and certainly never again attached to this thing called enlightenment or spirituality.** That was as much of a part of a game for Patrick to fortify and to embellish your old identity as anything.”

“The beauty and the grandness of it is that you did get enlightenment. Ultimately, it came. Ultimately, after all the brutalizing and all the demolishing of the old singularity, you did get it.”

“You become everything in the nothingness. You no longer have to focus on Patrick. You no longer are singular. You are no longer just living or just dead. You become all things. You are no longer masculine or feminine.”

“The beauty of this nothingness is that it frees you. Frees you to the true act of consciousness. In other words, dear former Patrick, **anything that you choose henceforth, any consciousness that you choose, therefore can act out.** You see, before in this very limited state of Patrick, it wasn’t an act. It was the only reality. You didn’t view yourself as acting. You viewed yourself as just living.”

“But when one finally allows their realization, it’s like freeing your consciousness. And at that moment, **you can act, you can be anything you want.** You can be a magician, a magi. You can be a simpleton. You can be them together at the same time.”



“You can be an embodied Master and you can be one who is totally unaware that there’s anything beyond their field of vision. And you can be both at the same time. You can be abundant and non-abundant at the same time.”

*“The beauty is that you freed yourself **now to act in any way you want, and to be conscious of it.** You see, before you really weren’t conscious. You weren’t aware. Before you were so singular, that you were unaware of anything other than the survival of Patrick.”*

*“Now that you are free of that, **you can act and be anything that you want. It is truly the act of consciousness, awareness, expressed however you want. That, my dear Patrick, is freedom. That, indeed, is freedom.**”*

*“Imagine, for a moment, **not being locked into a single definition of yourself.** Imagine for a moment no longer being in this great conflict with yourself, but rather free to act, to apply consciousness to anything.”*

Patrick took a deep breath and he said, *“So am I enlightened now, dear Master? Am I enlightened?”*
The Master took a deep breath, smiled and said, *“If you choose to be.”*

It’s Natural

So there ends my story, the next story in my upcoming worldwide smash hit book, *Memoirs of a Master*. And it’s your story. Whether you take it literally or figuratively, it’s your story. Your story of going through this great internal battle with yourself, telling yourself you’re doing all this for your enlightenment but basically trying to enlighten your Patrick, your singularity, your old identity.

The beautiful thing about enlightenment is it’s natural. It cannot be controlled, even by your Patrick. It cannot be manipulated by that singular *‘trying to make life a little better’* Patrick.

Your enlightenment isn’t there because you thought you asked for it. Your enlightenment isn’t there because you begged for it or because you’re really sincere about it. **It’s there because it’s who you really are.**

Your enlightenment isn’t something that you can manipulate or manage. You can pretend for a while that you’re going to manipulate it. But, my dear friends, it is unrelenting. It is brutal in its compassion. It will release you from your limitations. It will give you your freedom, no matter what it takes, no matter how many tormented nights, no matter how many diseases, no matter how many illnesses, bad relationships or anything else. It’s there in the compassion.

Let’s take a deep breath in this beautiful, beautiful moment.

What to do? What to do with your Patrick? Hm.

Realize that this enlightenment, this realization, isn’t just for that human – that limited human that came in the door today, that human that lied to me and to our human makyo meter about what you really want and choose.

The real answer to the question is you don’t know. And I say that with great love and honor. You don’t know the answer to that question – *Are you here to make your human self a little better or for your true enlightenment?*

You really don’t know, and it doesn’t matter. You don’t have to know. It doesn’t matter.

The fact is that this realization back into your true nature, your true I Am-ness that’s not Patrick – so far beyond Patrick – is going to happen anyway, sooner or later to every human on Earth, much sooner to each and every one of you.

What to do?

Take a deep breath. Ah, yeah.

Take a deep breath and **you relax into it. You allow it.** You realize that even the dark days and nights, **you realize even this torturous inner duality is there for a reason. Not for a lesson.** Not to prove anything to your Patrick. But it’s there in the greatest compassion of enlightenment, realization – realization that you could say is already there.

There’s nothing new. There is nothing new. **It’s just now about allowing.**



I know maybe that's too simple. I know maybe that's too easy. But, my dear friends, that's the way it is. You might go through your own version of the Patrick experience. Awful. Awful. Just feeling like you're being torn apart, wondering if you're going to survive it. Well, I'll tell you right now that you will. I'll tell you right now you can take a deep breath and be the observer of it. Stop trying to pretend it's not happening. Stop trying to whitewash it and cover it up. It's there for a reason.

Stop wondering if you're doing it wrong. No. No, you're actually not. You're actually not at all. It's a cleansing; it's a releasing that's coming over you.

It's helping you to realize that it's not the Patrick that's becoming enlightened. It's you, all of you.

Now let's feel the energy in the room once again.

(pause)

Perhaps today we exposed, we opened up to some of this brutality and the chaos and the confusion, the imbalance of becoming balanced. In other words, not just trying to make the room pretty and putting some fairy dust on it, but saying, *"Wow! This is real. I mean, it's happening. This whole thing of awareness and consciousness and getting out of my Patrick, my limitations – it's happening."*

All these hardships and aches and pains and everything else you've been going through, they're real and they're important. And you can be the observer of them, rather than having to get caught up with all the doubt.

Let's take a good deep breath and feel into perhaps exposing some things that are very real. Exposing the challenges as well as the beauty.

Let's take a good deep breath and feel into this whole thing called enlightenment. Certainly, not what you thought it was going to be, and that's the good news. (a few chuckles)

Let's take a good deep breath and feel how if you just relax and allow, you'll realize that **all is well in all of your creation.**

Thank you, my dear friends. I Am Adamus in such humble service to you. Thank you. Thank you.

(Please also read: [Addendum B: What's Your Point?](#))





03 – Kharisma 3 – Experiencing.

I Am that I Am, Adamus of Sovereign Domain.

Welcome, dear Shaumbra. Welcome viewers and listeners. Welcome to all of the other Ascended Masters who gather in this beautiful space on All Saints' Day. Yeah.

So let's take a good deep breath as we begin our gathering.

Next on the list. Music. Ah! Music.

Now, I do occasionally, once in a while, chide *Cauldre* for the music selections – pop music, as it were. I do indeed love the classics. Ah! Not so much of an opera fan at all, but the one thing I do love about your contemporary music is the feeling, the words in it. Oh yeah. Words in opera, not so much, rather drawn out and dreary, but you take a song that was just played and you listen to the music, the words, the passion that it expressed. Not just like regular words, but you **listen to it that this is your soul singing to you. Ah! Or you singing to your soul.**

Let's try it again, if you would re-cue that music video. Let's try it again. This time we'll dim the lights. Listen to it first like you're singing out to your soul and feel the passion, feel the excitement' then, somewhere into the music, like your soul singing to you. That's the beauty of it. So let's have it again. Ah! Yes.

(music video plays again, "[Rather Be](#)" by [Pentatonix](#))

And

Profound point of the day...

And – A-N-D. And. I wanted to mention it here because it is so simple and so profound. And. And.

You're **not singularly dimensional**. Well, you are, but you aren't. You're acting like it. You are playing the part, but the reality is you are not singular at all. Nothing about you is supposed to be singular. You're not working towards **multidimensional, multi-consciousness; you already have it. It's already there. You're just not using it.**

***You're not singularly dimensional.
You're not working towards multidimensional, you already have it.
It's already there. You're just not using it.***

Life is in multiple layers.

Case in point. The first time the song was played, you listened. You enjoyed. It was a nice beautiful song. Good lyrics, a good beat to it. You listened to it, but you listened to it like you listen to life, like in a spectrum about that wide (showing about half an inch). It felt good for three minutes and 52 seconds. Then it was gone. Oh, you got a little reprieve from everyday life. You got to just watch the great video and listen to the lyrics and then it was gone.

And there was so much more to it, and other layers and levels, beautiful layers and levels. When I said now listen to it like you're singing to your soul, it changed the entire meaning. It changed the entire energy and consciousness of it – snap! – just like that. And I said listen to it like your soul is singing to you, and it was even more beautiful. "*Ohhh! I'd rather be with you. Why don't you let me? I'd rather be near you, if you let me.*" You see how the simple "and" changes everything?

Life – everything about life – **is in multiple layers**. Layer upon layer upon layer. And. Everything in life is multilayer, **multidimensional**. Not hierarchical, not in stair steps, but going everywhere, every different direction. But you get focused on one perspective.

You got a problem? We all have problems. Even Ascended Masters have problems. You don't realize what it's like being perhaps the most famous of all Ascended Masters when I go to the Ascended Masters Club, having actually guided 852 of the current 9,000 plus Ascended Masters. It's a lot of pressure.

And, at any moment I choose – snap! – I'm out of the Ascended Masters Club. I'm out on the Ascended Masters' Master golf course. *You heard of the Master's tournament?* Named after me. (a few giggles) Tough crowd today. And **you've got a problem**. Something bad happened recently. *Right?* It did. It does. **It's going to keep happening**. It's not going to go away. That's the good news.

You're living here on this planet in density with traffic and police and grocery stores and people.



You're living here. Well, of course, **there are going to be challenges**. We're going to be talking about one of the big ones in just a moment. But yes there's going to be stuff. You have taxes and you have your belly that you have to feed, and then you get headaches and then you're not feeling so good and you get sick. And you have relatives. (laughter) The biggest flu of all! (more laughter) Relative "flew." You wish they'd fly away. There are going to be things that come up. **Quit trying to make them go away.** *Do they minimize?* Absolutely. But you know what happens is after a little while, you're not putting your attention on all of your problems, whether it's aging, whether it's getting physically sick or money. You see, you get focused on that, and then you forget about "and." And. In everything in life there is an "and." Everything. No exceptions.

There is an "and," meaning that if you stop for a moment, whatever you're doing or however you're doing it, all your damn misery and suffering and pain, which I actually – I'm going to say this. I've got a little filtering problem with my channeler right now, but I'm going to say this. I actually think ... I'm not looking at anybody. (laughter as he blocks his eyes) **I actually think some of you kind of like it.** Mm hm. Mm hm. **Those problems.** *What would you do (without them)?*

Well, first of all, if you didn't have all those problems and all the challenges, you wouldn't feel alive. I know it's kind of twisted. It's kind of warped, but it's kind of true. You know by having this series of problems and having to solve it, and then you get to be kind of the hero who solves your own problems. Now, it doesn't make sense, but nothing about being a human makes sense. So let's just call it that. But you cause problems. **You create problems or you attract problems so you can bring them in, and then you feel a little bit alive** – "Geez, I've got something to do today. I can solve all my damn problems." And then you bring them in and then you kind of solve them, but kind of in a, well, less than complete way. But you think you solved it, and then you say, "Oh, look how good I am. I solved my problem." That's called the *Problem Hero*, you see.

So you create these problems so you can solve them and then **when you're not feeling so alive again**, because you're **just focused on the singular boring life and forget about "and," then you create more problems.** You all know who I'm talking about right now, because I'm talking about all of you. So you create these problems and they're really not problems. No, they're really not. Actually, they all go away. *Did*

***You create problems or you attract problems
so you can bring them in, and then you feel a little bit alive.***

***you create these problems to solve them, and then you keep creating problems.
And you don't need to, unless you want to.***

you notice that your problems go away, other than death? Death isn't a problem. Death is a release. So you don't have to worry about death going away.

So you create these problems to solve them, and then you keep creating problems. And you don't need to, unless you want to. And if they're in your life, if you're doing this, my friends, you have to take a good look at yourself. Not a hard look at yourself; a rather humorous look – a really humorous – look at yourself. I mean, just pretend you're in the Ascended Masters Club sitting at my table looking down on yourself back on Earth toiling through all these problems and then you'll have a good laugh. You really will. You don't laugh now so much. You're trying to force a laugh here. Like "Eghh, eh-h-h-h. Ehh, Adamus is not so funny today." Come on laugh! (laughter) Let it out! Oh! Death! Let's have a laugh about death. Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha! Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha! (laughter) It actually is pretty fun, because it's not the end. It's the end of that old identity, that *Problem Hero* identity, but it's not the end, not at all. You've done it a lot. We've talked about it. We'll get into it sometime soon.

But I have to say that **death is the last great obstacle in your consciousness about enlightenment**, because you're still afraid of dying. Yep. Yep. When I tell my funny jokes about holding somebody's head under water till I nearly drown them – I have actually gone a little too far with a few. (some chuckles) But it didn't matter, because the moment they crossed over, "Oh thank you Adamus for releasing me from that dreadful life I've been living." I haven't lost too many. (only a few chuckles) All of these serious ... would you get a camera shot over here quickly before they try to smile. They can't. Yeah. "Oh! He's talking about death." It's All Saints Day!

Ah! (some chuckles)

Okay. So death is not all that bad.



But my point is the **“and.”** And. You listened to the music. It was nice, you know, but it touched consciousness about to that that degree (showing about half an inch), really, really small. It should be like that (arms open wide). Yeah, it should be like that into all the aspects, all the different dimensions. Your soul singing to you, you singing to your soul, you singing to all those people who have problems in their life. *Could you imagine?* This is a beautiful a cappella song. Just singing it to them, *“I’d rather be with you.”* (Adamus sings)

Rather be! Yeah. Yeah, yeah. *It would loosen the situation up a little bit, right?* But you’re afraid to do it. *“I don’t want to go out of line here. I don’t want anybody thinking I’m crazy.”* (laughter as he makes a face) It’s a little too late for that. (more laughter) You could just go for it at this point, you know, being in that middle ground of knowing that you’re crazy, but trying to pretend that you’re not. Ehh, it’s really hard. It’s really tough. There’s a lot of resistance to it. Just let it go.

“And,” the profound statement of the day. *“And”* in everything you do. I don’t care what problem. Stop for a moment. Feel into your big problem today, today’s problem. Whew! No, just one, not eight. (a couple of chuckles)

Big problem. Okay, and.

You’re **looking at it from one perspective**, one slice. You wave the *“and”* – crystal *“and”* wand – you wave that, and **suddenly you realize that there are many, many other perspectives that you’re not looking at**. Not just solutions, but the problem itself. You start to realize the problem itself is actually much bigger than what you thought it was. (some laughter) Bigger, meaning it’s not just this little tightly focus laser beam, crappy, shitty little problem. And, oh, it’s a huge problem. God, it’s been going on for about 8,000 generations in your family. Oh, it’s a really big problem. And it has to do with lack, you know, lack of abundance. It flows through ancestral karma, ancestral biology. And you get some illness and it’s because your great-grandmother had the illness. Ah! It’s not a little problem. It’s a huge problem!

But the beauty in that is that they’re **also beautiful huge releases and resolutions, answers and new perspectives** that you would have never considered. When you live in that little box that doesn’t have these three letters – **a-n-d** – in it, you feel trapped. You know what it’s like now that you’ve set yourself free. You know what it’s like to bring that *“and”* into your life.

Stop! **Stop dwelling on the little problem. Go for the big problem.** That’s my motto. No, it’s beautiful, because suddenly you realize it’s so overwhelming, so ludicrous and so beyond you, the human, to resolve it. It is big. I mean, generations, lifetimes, cosmoses big problem, and you go, *“I’m not going to solve that. I’m not going to try to fix anything. It’s actually not even my problem. It’s their problem.”* And you take a deep breath, and so it becomes. It’s that simple.

It’s not irresponsible, not whatsoever. *Why should you take responsibility for a butterfly flapping its wings on the other side of the world right now? Why? Well, why?* Because you kind of like to do it. That’s why you’ve been doing it. That’s why we continue to have talks like this where I’m mildly offensive – ahem – somewhat provocative and amazingly humorous, even though you’re not laughing now. But you will someday when you re-listen to this. Next month, I guarantee you’ll be laughing when you watch that video.

So and, and no matter what is going on in your life, would you please do yourself this favor: Stop for a moment; take a deep breath; and. Remember those three words, **a-n-d** – und, if you’re in Germany; what it is in other places, you look it up yourself – and there is so much more. **It’s multidimensional. It is not a singular problem.** It’s not a little problem. It’s not a singular solution and it’s not a little solution. It’s transformational. Multidimensional. It doesn’t come from here (head). Here is going to be singular, limited, little, annoying.

When you take that deep breath and you bring in your I Am-ness ... let’s called it today the I And-ness just to be cute.

***A problem. You’re looking at it from one perspective.
Suddenly you realize that there are many,
many other perspectives that you’re not looking at.***

It’s multidimensional. It is not a singular problem.

You bring in the *“I And”* ... I have to resort to cheesy humor, because sometimes you’re just sooo stuck.

And, your I And-ness. So I have to resort to this cheesy humor, which actually I think is funny, and provocation to get you to stop for a moment, because I know right now that at 4:12 you’re going to walk out that door or that one, you’re going to walk out those doors and you’re going to say, *“That was nice.”* And you’re going to remember the costume, and you’re going to remember the chocolate. But you’re not going to remember your Ascended Master superhero and all of the statements and all of what we talked about.

Why? Because you get right back into that little sliver, that narrow perspective that ‘I’ve got problems’ kind of life. It’s time we go beyond that. Way, way beyond that.



And I say that and you nod your heads, and then you walk back out there. Well, I understand. It's seductive out there, very seductive. Oh, I do understand. It's one thing to be sitting in here, listening in online ... I'm just so amazed when I look into that monitor

I understand it's very, very seductive, all your problems and your issues. And then you say, "*Oh Adamus, I don't know how to get out of all my problems.*" And I say just stop and take a moment. Ask yourself even, *why do you keep calling forth these dumb issues in your life?* They're really dumb. You don't need them anymore.

I'm going to ask you to feel that now. You're going to forget later. I'll remind you later. They're dumb problems, every one of them. They're dumb people, first of all, that you're working with. And I don't mean that in any sort of condescending way. I'll put it a different way in nice metaphysical terms. They're more asleep than you are.

You don't need that anymore, but you keep clinging on to it. **You keep hanging on. Don't. Just let it go. You don't have to actually do anything proactive.** Once you really determine that you don't need that or them or it or whatever, once you realize there is the "*and*" of your life, all that stuff goes away on its own. Like magic, like somebody swung the magic crystal, whatever this is, and it just starts going away.

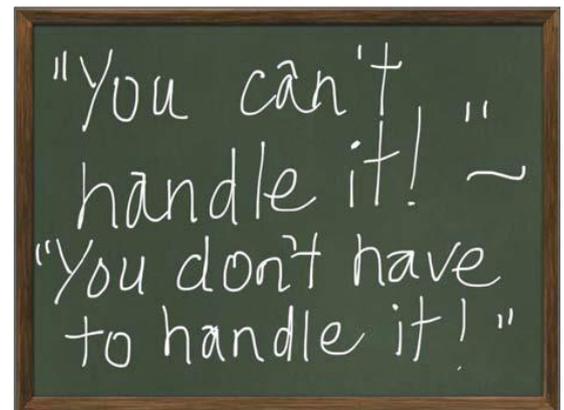
But then – and – then you're going to freak out. We'll talk about that in just a moment. But you do the old freak-out thing. "*Oh, things are changing. I don't know if I can handle it.*" No, you can't. I'll guarantee that right now. Next slide please. **You can't handle it. Sorry.**

You can't handle it, and that's the good news. And – and – you don't have to handle it. That's the best news of the day. **You don't have to handle it.**

You're used to handling stuff, solving stuff, working on things, fixing things, blah, blah, blah. You don't need to anymore.

You don't need to solve it. *Why?* Simply said, it kind of solves itself naturally. *Have you noticed all your problems have either cleaned up or the people have died?*

They just go away. The people and the problems, they just kind of go away. Sooner or later you're still here. You're able to laugh every third joke of mine. That's pretty amazing that you can do that. (Adamus chuckles) I'm amusing myself today.



So you stop trying to solve all your own problems. You can't handle it. You really can't. And you shouldn't have to. You shouldn't have to. Really. You shouldn't have to handle all that stuff – the problems of the world, the problems in your life, the problems of everybody you know. **You weren't put here to handle that. No. Let them handle it. Let everybody handle what they choose to handle.**

You don't have to handle a thing. You have this great thing called the I Am, your soul, your divinity, whatever you want to call it. It's you. It's sitting right there. It's just in disguise. It's in latency right now. It handles that. It really does. It handles stuff.

Now, it doesn't go in and pay your bills for you. But it – **this I Am-ness – it moves you out of that consciousness where you even have to pay bills.** Really. It doesn't know how to pay bills, doesn't want to know how. It doesn't know how to heal your physical body, doesn't want to know how. *So you know what it does? It, you, just move yourself out of that consciousness – the consciousness of being ill or being broke or whatever.*

Let's take a big deep breath for "*and*" in your life. Multidimensional. It's not singular. There's not one problem. It's not a little problem. It's huge and it's multifaceted, and in every facet of every problem are tremendous transformations, releases, energies, beauties, gems that are going unrealized right now. *Why?* Because you get really focused.

The simple three letters – **a-n-d** – give you a whole different perspective.



Timeless

Next. **Enlightenment is timeless, but you experience it in time.** It's a great "and" statement.

Enlightenment is timeless, meaning it's a variation of an old Tobias statement that **the future is the past healed.**

Enlightenment is timeless, meaning it's already there. It's already done. We've talked about it so many times. It's there. It's timeless.

Oh, I love time and no time. We're going to have quite an adventure on our Nile trip. Oh, I'm going to point out something here for anybody going on our upcoming cruise on the Nile. *Anybody here going on it?* I know a few. Now, let me tell you this right up front. You're going to start getting crazy, fearful, paranoia, nervous and everything else.

You're going to ask yourself, *"What am I doing? What a crazy thing that I ever signed up for it. Oh my god."* And you're going to start going through human mental tiny little focus. You're going to get so focused on, *"Is it safe? Am I going to be okay? What about the food?"* And you're going to start acting like a little paranoid wretched human that you sometimes act like. Fearful.

It's a great experience actually. So you're feeling the energies up front. *You start feeling those energies coming in, eh?* And you're packing your suitcase or *did I hear you say you were test packing? How does one test pack?* You either pack or you unpack.

So you start getting nervous about it, putting something in. *"Oh my god, what if I catch venereal disease?"*

Go on to the Internet, type in, Google venereal disease. You're not probably going to catch it unless, well, we won't go there. You're problem not going to get it.

And you start worrying about these things. And I'm using this as an everyday example. You start worrying about these things. Pretty soon you tighten up. You withdraw. And then you start focusing – gasping – you can't breathe. You get anxiety and now you bring these fears, which actually are not going to happen, you bring them to life in a way. **They're not going to happen to you in this reality, but they're happening – "and" – in another reality.** So in a way they're happening, but you're not going to experience it in the physical, unless you're really promiscuous. And then you're ... (some chuckles)

***Enlightenment is timeless, but you experience it in time.
The future is the past healed.***

***You get anxiety and now you bring these fears to life in a way.
They're not going to happen to you in this reality,
but they're happening – "and" – in another reality.***

So you're building these fears and you're limiting yourself, and then the whole time you get on the airplane and you're flying there and you're nervous and *"What's going to happen? Why did I sign up for this? Adamus hel- ... oh! Adamus isn't around. He never talks to me when I really need him."* Shut up. I am. (some chuckles)

And then you go on this experience, this amazing experience. We're going to go timeless. See, I love time and I love no time. It's an "and" proposition. We're going to talk on our trip about the fact that scientists argue, some argue, *"Well, there is time. Obviously. There has to be time."* Then they look at the clock on the wall. Others argue that there is no time. It's totally made up. It's a measurement system, and it's not real. It has no real physics behind it. *And guess what?* Both of them are true. Shut up the debate. They're both true. They're absolutely both true. This is life in the *New Energy*. And. And.

Science is being turned on its head right now, and I'm loving it. I've always loved science, but not limited science. I've always loved the wide-open science. Things that are validated, but yet things that are contemplated outside of the box and later validated. It's all scientists really do is validate what already is. They're like accountants – nature's accountants. They're just validating what already is. They're validating your creations. That's all they're doing. Problem is, they're validating just one little slice, one little perspective.

But the beautiful thing right now, with the changes of consciousness that we've had in these past, let's say, past decade is that science is being turned on its head, upside down, twisted. Ah! They're getting so frustrated.

What's happening is that science is not being invalidated – current contemporary science – not being invalidated at all. It's actually being validated each and every day. The laws of physics, the laws of things like gravity and light and motion and everything else are actually being validated.



And **at the same time a new reality is starting to appear that they don't understand, because it's not in the context of current modern accepted science.** While contemporary science, while contemporary validation will continue to remain intact, now comes a new reality. It doesn't invalidate gravity. It doesn't invalidate the natural laws of physics, and it doesn't even necessarily invalidate Einstein's theory of relativity. It actually can enforce it. But what's happening now is the "and" of life.

Suddenly, somebody's realizing, "You know, this is true over here, everything we read in the books, all the studying, it's true and there's something else happening. This stays intact, yet this is happen and this is happening." Quantum particles, quantum science is happening, but it doesn't invalidate this. It's not dependent on current science and physics either. It's completely of its own. Now this really has them confused, because they're used to one set of principles, one set of laws. And **suddenly there are multiple laws and principles and concepts and theories and ideas and ways of living.** It's the big "and" coming to you in this generation. The big "and." There's more to life than what is seen through here (head), thought through here, heard through here. There's so much more.

Whether you realize it or not, you're at the leading edge of it. That's why it's tough. That's **why it's tough, because you don't really realize you're on the leading edge.** You're like, "No, I'm just going through my life solving little problems, creating new little problems. So **how could I be a consciousness pioneer?**" Yes. Got your Ph.D. in consciousness the hard way. Backwards. Literally, backwards because you're coming from a point of consciousness where you understand everything coming back to a point where you understand very little and now swinging the other way going back to consciousness.

So where was I? Enlightenment is timeless, absolutely timeless. It's there. It's right now. We're going to be timeless with our enlightenment on the Nile River. You can be timeless with it right now with absolutely no effort whatsoever.

Yet, **consciousness and enlightenment unfold or are experienced in time.** It's an "and" proposition. **You are and you're not.** You're already there and you're experiencing it. And it's the greatest ... eh, I'm going to make a big statement on my marquee here. **This is the greatest time you're ever, ever going to have on this planet.** Pretty sad, isn't it? (laughter) **It's as good as it gets!** (Adamus chuckles)

No, it's beautiful, because you don't realize the beauty of it yet, the fullness, the richness, the passion of it yet. You're still trying to figure it all out. You're trying to solve all the problems and everything else. You're trying to handle it yourself. You don't have to. That should be such a liberating statement. **You don't have to. It's not up to you at all, none of it. Save the planet, save yourself, save your soul – none of it.** None of it.

You're experiencing enlightenment. It's unfolding in time. That's the beauty. The Ascended Masters, we talk about that. We sometimes, with a little bit of regret, say, "Geez, I wish ... when I was going through the toughest times in my last lifetime, when I was going through that enlightenment, it was grueling, miserable, awful. Just punishing, brutal. But I wish I had just a little bit of that 'and' kind of over here on the side, just like, you know, new science watching old science. Just a little bit of the enlightened Self saying, 'Oh god damn this is a blast. This is so cool, because I am so screwed up lost, I am so overwhelmed, I am so addicted to my problems, I'm so addicted to my addictions, I am so screwed up'" – I was going to say fucked up, but *Cauldre* wouldn't let me! (laughter) So I'm going to say, "I was so screwed up and I believed all my horse crap. I believed it. Oh! That was amazing. That was so cool. Who would have thought I could have acted that limited, that stupid, that restricted? Who would have thought?" Eh, oh, you do. (more laughter)

And step over here for a moment. And. **You're still over here limited, holding back, worried about everything.** That's still going on. That crap is still there, just like regular science is still there. But you're over here going, "And! Oh! First of all, I don't care if I die." That's kind of a big thing. We'll talk about that later. I should have talked about that today. You know, it's kind of Halloween, but I have better things to talk about.

So you were just watching over here. And! "Oh wow! What was that Adamus said? I've got to remember that. Oh yeah, he said that my enlightenment is timeless and it unfolds. It's experienced within time. I don't know what the crap he means by that, but, oh! That is so cool. Wow! (laughter) Can you believe that a guy can make statements like that?! Wow! Maybe one day I could be doing that too!" No, it's my statements.

It's the best time ever, right now. This is it. I mean don't let it go by without at least having a laugh at yourself now and then, Jesus. Without at least ... wake up, *Larry*. Goddammit, I'm talking to you. (laughter) No, I mean, I'm talking to you, *Larry*. You come and sit right up here. Right there where I can see you. Come on. Sit right up here. You need this more than anybody! (*Larry* shakes his head "no") *Asleep in my humorous discussions?!*



It's for you. And every month – whoosh! (motioning that it goes right over his head) I know I'm being brutal on you, but actually I'm being a lot more gentle than your soul is being on you. Yeah. You ought to thank yourself for *Adamus*. And. Yeah, whew! *Oh, it's a tough class in here, isn't it?* Yeah, you sit and drink your coffees and your lattes and have to be abused by the grand Ascended Master.

Okay. (Adamus chuckles) *So, where were we? "And."* **Enjoy it. I don't care what's happening in your life, what your problems are. They're not big problems at all. I don't care what the problems are. They're really not.**

Would you please do the "and" thing? Write it in that permanent marker on your hand or something, "and." There's a different perspective. There's always a different perspective. Yeah. Some so different that it's going to be uncomfortable, very uncomfortable at first.

Those who are getting ready to go on our Nile trip, very uncomfortable as we get into it. *Why?* I'm not doing it. They're uncomfortable because the energies are shifting. They made a conscious choice to go on a trip, and whether it's this or one of our other gatherings, it doesn't matter. So the un-comfort comes in. *Why?* Well, because they're getting into the "and." They're shifting out of the old body. They have to. I'm not doing it, but I'm helping to guide it. They have to shift out of just the old linear body so we can do some real work with timeless. It's kind of hard to go timeless when you're dragging around that old body.

So there's some work going on on that level. It's uncomfortable. It might bring up some things, literally. **And the mind, it's going a little crazy. And then they're trying to grab hold and manage the mind. It's useless. It really is. For all of you who still do that to yourself – your emotion control, your mind control, your trying to manage yourself – it is useless. So stop doing it.**

Why? Well, it's useless because you asked to go beyond. We say words like "beyond" in our marketing and you're like, "Whoaaa! Let's go beyond." When it happens, "Whoaaa! I'm not – whoaaa! No. Nah. Not quite so fast. I want to study it some more." (a few chuckles) Yeah, you laugh. (Adamus chuckles) Or snort, as the case may be.

***The mind, it's going a little crazy.
And then they're trying to grab hold and manage the mind.
It's useless. It really is. For all of you who still do that to yourself –
your emotion control, your mind control, your trying to manage yourself –
it is useless. So stop doing it.***

A Story

Which leads me to my next point. I'd like to tell another story from my upcoming *Memoirs of a Master*, a world bestseller smash hit book, yet to even reach the market, but already known to be one of the most popular books of all times. Yes.

So let's turn down the lights a little bit, have some moodiness for this. Yes, I'm racing to get the book out, so I have to keep telling these dreary stories. So, sorry. But other people will like them.

Ah, let's take a good deep breath as we transition into the story of the Master and the Books. And this is actually a true story, by the way, slightly embellished, because that's what grand Ascended Masters do. They act everything out. They embellish everything. They don't get so caught up in serious and literal facts and figures. There are no literal facts and figures anywhere. Anywhere. Math, it's not literal. It's not facts and figures. Two plus two doesn't equal four. Sure, once in a while, and it equals about nine billion or it equals apples or it equals the carpeting on the ground. "And!" And! Stop getting so tight on things.

Oh, where were we? Story from the upcoming bestseller, true story actually.

Ah! Let's take a deep breath.

Over 300 years ago we started to close down the *Mystery Schools*, most of them located in Europe, but *Mystery Schools* in other places in the world. We started to close them down one by one. Not because of the church or the law. We had learned to work around that. It was our "and." *Why?* Well, it was actually archbishops, members of the church in very high places that were actually secretly supporting the *Mystery Schools*, for they knew that we were still teaching the true mysteries, the mysteries that had been taken out of the church teachings, out of the holy books a long time ago, because it was thought that the regular common people wouldn't be able to handle it. So it wasn't because of the law. We had learned to go beyond the law, meaning that we had learned to shift our consciousness and our reality a half a dimension away, sometimes even more than that. We had learned it of course back in the [Temples of Tien](#), back in [Atlantis](#), how to shift a half a dimension away, slightly off from the rest of reality,



where we were still there – indeed, we still had our great schools, our castles, our amazing temples – but enough so that most people, even if they were looking directly at the castles, the schools or us, would not see us.

It's not that we created some sort of false mirage or laid a spell upon them. We simply put our consciousness in the "and" space. We still existed, we were still there fully and physical and also right outside of it. So we didn't have to run from the law. We didn't have to try to avoid the church. **We were in the true "and" consciousness, just as you can be in each and every day. You can be in the physical. You can be in the mental. You can be in the world and you can be in time as well. And you can also be timeless. You can also be enlightened. You can also be beyond, simultaneously.**

***We were in the true "and" consciousness, just as you can be in each and every day.
You can be in the physical. You can be in the mental.
You can be in the world and you can be in time as well.
And you can also be timeless.
You can also be enlightened.
You can also be beyond, simultaneously.***

So the Master walked into the student's room. He was packing. He was sad. The Master had had weeks now of approaching each and every student at the school to bid them farewell, to give them a final embrace and final words of wisdom. And he came into *Klaus'* room and noticed that *Klaus* was indeed very, very sad. The Mystery School was closing. It had been *Klaus'* dream to be in this school. He had been one of the best students and truly one of the hardest workers in the school. Always cooperating with the other students, always doing his homework – hint, hint Shaumbra – and always making his teachers happy – hint, Shaumbra. (some chuckles) And he noticed *Klaus* had a stack of books on the table near his bed. And he said, "*Klaus, what are you going to do with those books?*" *Klaus* said, "Well, Master, of course, I'm taking them with me." And the Master said, "For what purpose?" And *Klaus* said, "So I can continue studying, Master. So I can continue learning. So I can refer back to these books when I'm out there." And *Klaus* said, "You know Master, it wasn't me who chose to leave. I would still be here if it wasn't for you closing this school. This has been my home. This has been my family. This has been my passion. This has been my true enlightenment. But you're closing, for what reasons I do not know and I cannot understand. So I'm leaving, but I'm bringing these books so I can continue my studies."

The Master said, "*Klaus, you're forbidden to take those books with you. First, they're not yours. Secondly, energetically, you're simply forbidden to take those books.*" This surprised *Klaus* because he had had to pay for the books. He thought they were his. But it was like your *Cloud Classes*; you just get to stream them for a while. A little humor...

So *Klaus* totally surprised by this said, "Well, Master, what's going to become of these books and why am I not allowed to take them?" The Master said, "*Klaus, the time for studying is done. You and the other students like you had actually become addicted to studying. Studying for the sake of studying. It's time to experience. It's time to go out there through that open door, time to go out there and be in life once again. Yes, you made many changes, many transformations while you were here these several decades at this Mystery Schools. But there is nothing more to learn. Now it's about experiencing. Total experience. As a matter of fact, Klaus, forget everything that you've learned here. Forget the facts and the figures. Forget all of my incredibly profound and wise statements. Forget everything. Go out there now and experience.*"

Klaus started to cry, because part of him was hoping that there was a chance that the Master would allow at least a few of the students to stay on and that he might be one of them. But he knew this was it. He could tell by the Master's voice, by the Master's demeanor.

Klaus looked over at the books once again, the stack that laid next to his bed, and the Master said, "Don't even think about it. The time of studying is done."

Klaus took a deep breath and said, "What will become of the books? Are you going to use them for students in the future? Are you going to burn them? Are you going to hide them so the others out there don't have access to the secrets, secrets which may harm them?" The Master said, "No, actually, we take all of these books, thousands and thousands of books that we have here in the Mystery Schools, we go out and we put them in bars and brothels, castles and community centers. Literally. We put them around, hide them, put them in a closet or a drawer or behind a wall or something, knowing that the right person will find them at the right time. Never too soon. Never too late. They'll have access because they're ready for it. Even if they may not consciously realize it, they're ready if they find the books."



He said, “One day, who knows, maybe 200 years from now, other people will do the same. They’ll put books in hotel drawers. (laughter) Who knows? But for now, this is what we do, put them in the potential path of those who are truly coming into enlightenment.”

He said, “Now Klaus it is time for you to leave. I’ll give you one last hug, one last farewell and then out through the door.”

With that, they embraced. They wept, for it hurt the Master as much as it hurt the student. It hurt the Master to know that the beauty of these *Mystery Schools*, which have been going on for thousands of years all over the world, were coming to an end; an era coming to an end. No more *Mystery Schools*. No more seclusions out in the woods or on islands away from others. The Master knew that this was also the end of an amazing era, but the beginning of a new one. An era where the students would come back and be in life, living life, experiencing life. No longer just studying. No longer isolated in some refuge away from other realities. It was time to experience.

Each and every one of you had that *Klaus* experience in one way or the other at one of the *Mystery Schools* sometime in the past; when you were asked to leave, when the school was closed or when you simply came back from a walk one evening and found the doors locked. You could not get in. It was time to go into experience. First of all, your experience; **your experience of enlightenment; no longer studying it, no longer allowing yourself that distraction.** Some would challenge that and say, “Oh no! But you have to study. You have to ...” You’ve done that. You’ve done all of it, and it’s all basically the same.

What is written in that big book (a large Bible). What’s written here in this book with all of its pages, everything that’s in here from the Old Testament, which is kind of like the *Tobias* days in the *Crimson Circle*, into the *New Testament*, which is the *Adamus* days ... Everything in here, you could study every word and you’re not going to be one bit further ahead.

So where were we? Oh, we were still in the story, weren’t we?

So like each and every one of you having your *Klaus*-experience saying no more studying. It’s about experiencing it. And that’s what you’re doing.

You did it in that lifetime. You went back to your villages or traveled to new and different places. Oh, with a heavy heart of the school being closed. So difficult integrating back into the world that most of you actually didn’t do a very good job of it, really not. You found yourself in your own secluded space. Perhaps having that time with yourself was good, but so challenging to be back in that reality.

So you came into this lifetime and you tried to do the study thing again. Yeah. Not that it’s bad, don’t judge yourself for it, but you tried to get back into studying. And I was sitting beside you the whole time saying, “**Let it go. Let it go.**” There’s nothing in that book that you don’t already know.

You’ll learn some things through my new book called “*Memoirs of a Master*” (laughter) – I’m just pimping for some sales here – because I want to top that book (the *Bible*). That’s my goal. *Would you hold that book up again?* Yes. Yeah. Top that book. Yes. Good. So that’s my goal. Kidding. Joking.

So you tried to get back into the studying, and this is about experiencing. **Experiencing it. Enlightenment is timeless; you will experience it in time. It will unfold. It will be realized in time. It’s an “and” proposition. It’s both. It’s not singular. It’s not one or the other.**

Experiencing it.
Enlightenment is timeless; you will experience it in time.
It will unfold. It will be realized in time.
It’s an “and” proposition. It’s both. It’s not singular. It’s not one or the other.

You should be already learning, understanding – **you’re enlightened and you’re not enlightened.** It’s already all **there**, but you’re **going through the experience of it.** It’s an “and” thing.

When you get all clustered up, or you get all tight about things, stop for a moment. Go into the other, the “and” – “*Oh, I am enlightened. Good*” – and then if you want to get back and play in the unenlightened, fine. Take a deep breath and play in that. And then play in the reality where there is no such thing as enlightenment, because there’s kind of not. There is and there’s not, and that’s the beauty of it.

The Key Ingredient

And then, (play) in the whole thing that it’s fun. Once you loosen up a little bit, **it’s fun to play in the reality of this reality here on Earth** all started with some collision that they don’t understand called the *Big Bang*, and it was some hydrogen and helium that slammed together in this great big explosion. And from that this little organism started



and then it grew and grew and it turned into a whale and then a monkey and then you! And it's all science and it doesn't matter, and you're going to die, and nothing's going to happen and get what you can while you can. That's a great reality to play in. And it's a reality. It's true. At a recent gathering I told the *Adamus* version of creation. It was amazing. And it doesn't matter.

You know why it doesn't matter? You know why it doesn't matter? There is no God, let's say, there's no Big Bang. There's just this little organism and the little green pond scum. That was the earliest form of life on Earth – green pond scum – and from it you emerged. You can probably relate to that. Some days you feel like that. *"Oh god! I feel like green pond scum today."* (laughter) Because you were!

It's the *"and."* It's also. See, this is where it gets fun. You're also green pond scum. So you grew up from this little scum on the ground that even birds wouldn't eat, and suddenly you went through this thing called evolution. Yeah, and there's no God, there's no angels, none of that. Just green pond scum. There's not even a god of green pond scum. Green pond scum is as good as it gets.

So you evolved from that and went through being a turtle for a while. You know, it's part of the evolution. It's the turtle phase that you go through, and then apes and then humans. And here you are. And there's no God. There's no heaven. No, really. Really. Allow yourself to experience that. There's no heaven. When you die that's it. That's it. Pffft! You know, nothing else.

It's an amazing proposition, and I ask you really to play with it. Feel it, because suddenly you'll realize, *"Hang on, Adamus. Something's going on here. I don't care what you say about green pond scum and then being turtles at some point, something is in this whole picture of evolution that's still not accounted for, that's still not explained. Something is in here. How did it evolve? Why did it evolve? Why did it turn into this? Why did little green pond scums now be able to send a rocket to the moon and sometimes not so well? (a few chuckles) Why is it that this pond scum can smash atoms? Come on Adamus! Something else is going on here."* I don't care if you subscribe to the pond scum theory of life or the Big Bang theory or God in heaven and you were bad, you got sent down here. It doesn't matter one way or the other.

What's in there? What's the common element in every one of these scenarios, which are all true by the way – pond scum to God to everything in between, the alien master races who created you and now they're fighting with each other who wants you. Actually, they're fighting who doesn't want you (laughter), but that's another theory. That's what the fight is about. My god! If you weren't so egotistical – *"They're fighting for me."* No, they're fighting to see who doesn't get you.

What is the common element in all of this? (someone says "Consciousness") **Consciousness.** Even if it was green pond scum, there was consciousness, and that consciousness, as it expanded, did create God – it did – did create the heavens, and it did create all of the dimensions. It created magic. It created everything.

I don't care where you came from, how you got here or where you're going. You've got consciousness. You've got consciousness. That is the key ingredient in everything.

***I don't care where you came from, how you got here or where you're going.
You've got consciousness. You've got consciousness.
That is the key ingredient in everything.***

With consciousness realized – in other words, **aware of your awareness, I Am and I And** – with that, my dear friends, **you can live and experience and be in a multiplicity of realities.** Realities that are absolutely conflicting and it doesn't matter. Consciousness is the common element, whether you came from God, whether you came from green scum doesn't matter anymore. There doesn't have to be some big story about it, because **the headline is consciousness is here.** That's it.

So the *Mystery Schools* were closed down so that you could be in experience, so that you could be in life. No more studying. No more books. No more having to figure your way into enlightenment. It was done back then because there were things. We had to isolate ourselves. We had to study some of the things. But then you graduated and here you are now.

Enlightenment is timeless; the experience of it is in time and it's beautiful. It's absolutely beautiful. And we'll also be going out of time with it. We'll be in phase and we'll be out of phase, and it doesn't matter anymore, because there's a singular element that you and only you own for yourself. **It's your consciousness. It goes with wherever you go, whatever religion you subscribe to, whatever philosophy you become limited to, it's always there. It's called consciousness. It doesn't have mass, weight. It cannot be taken by another. It cannot be bartered.**



The only thing about consciousness **that is all yours**, the only thing about it, it can be temporarily hidden by you from yourself. Perhaps a play, an act of consciousness to see what it's like to be limited in consciousness, I don't know. It doesn't matter, because the consciousness is still there. It can never be buried forever. It can never be hidden from you for eternity ever, ever. Never taken by another. No.

Energy. **Energy can be taken** – your energy, mental energy, emotional energy – **but your consciousness is always there.**

Let's take a deep breath, a good deep breath.

***Energy can be taken,
But your consciousness is always there.***

Sensitivities

Next. When you went into experience, particularly in this lifetime and particularly as you have been doing recently ... we got out of the studying, we have fun. And as I've told you over and over, I'm just the distractor. Pretty obvious. (some chuckles as he poses) Not trying to hide that. Just the distractor, so you can take a deep breath. It's been tough out there. You've been tough actually with yourself. So you can take a deep breath and just kind of, as Dave was saying, recharge the battery. You get kind of back to yourself.

One of the biggest challenges that the student-turned-the-experiencer has is sensitivity. **Sensitivity**, and that's one of the difficult things of leaving the *Mystery School* and leaving the books behind is you become very sensitive.

Sensitive physically. I'm not telling you anything new here. You're suddenly sensitive to things that you never were before, especially things like pollution, but also even nature sometimes. You wonder, "*Oh, I'm supposed to be spiritual – achoo! – as I walk through the woods and do the Walden Pond thing.*" And you wonder, "*What's wrong with me. I'm supposed to be ...*" No, no, no. Sensitivity.

You see, as consciousness is re-awared – there's no a good English word for that – but as consciousness is brought forth, you suddenly are a much more sensitive person in every way, physically sensitive.

What are some of the things? Very quickly, not long, but just one or two words. *What are you sensitive to right now?* There's **also emotional sensitivity**, a lot of sensitivity.

My point is, as you are going into more and more experience and becoming more sensitive, I see you then withdrawing. You say, "*Oh! This is too much for me to handle.*" You pull back. Your body opens up and does a few quirky little things once in a while and you go, "*Oh my god, I've got to control myself.*" You pull back. You get out of experience.

And that creates resistance and the resistance is really what hurts. Nothing else. There's a resistance taking place, because you're not sure if you should or you shouldn't.

So you're kind of in a weird midland of experience and sensitivity and resistance, and then you get lost and confused and have to scream out for help.

Sensitive. **What are you sensitive to these days?** *What's really affecting you?* And I want you to say so others can hear and they go, "*Oh, I'm not going crazy.*" *What are you sensitive to?*

~

"Stupid people." (someone says "Yes")

Okay.

~

"I just seem to be more sensitive than ever to anyone else's pain. I can't watch shows about children suffering, people suffering. I can feel it, and I just can't bear it."

Your movies and television shows. It's almost easier these days to watch *Bewitched* than some of your...

"Right! Everybody Loves Raymond." Yeah. My Three Sons. Yeah. My favorites. My favorites. Yeah. No violence.

"Right." Nice little artificial reality. *"Yes, indeed."* Had a good thing going. Yeah. Mayberry, you know. Ah! I loved watching ... *"You're going too far with Mayberry."* (she chuckles) Yes, yes! I watch through your eyes. That's why I know these stupid shows. Yeah. *"Did he really watch?"* Through you. Yes. Good. *"Oh, that was my statement."* Good. Thank you. *"Thank you."*

Thank you. Good. Watching pain, and it's indicative of TV shows and things. *How many of you like really got more into the violence and the bloodshed and things? No?* Good. Whew! Because there's the door.

~



What are you sensitive to?

"Physically, more sensitive to smoke of any kind." Ohhh! Me too. (laughter) *"Pollution, anything like that."*

Yeah, yeah. *"Uh huh!"* Yeah. Cauldre's going to quit pretty soon. (more chuckles)

"We had people burning branches and tree stuff, and it came straight at us. And even with the windows closed, I was almost back into like an asthma attack, which I haven't had for a long time." Good. Smoke. More sensitive than ever to smoke. *"Yep."*

~

Good. Okay. Let's make this very quick. Just a few words, *what are you sensitive to?* Could be anything, physically, emotionally.

"Noise." Noise! *What type of noise?* *"I'd say, as a former rocker I can't even bear to hear the radio now."* Yeah, yeah.

"So I'm in total silence mode right now." Yeah. Good. Machinery noise. *Does that affect you?*

"Any kind of loud noise, even people ... shhh! I told you. Noise. No noise." Yeah, yeah. (they both chuckle) Good, and mobile phones ringing during Master's presentation, totally annoying. Totally annoying.

Machinery noise – most of you aren't aware of it quite yet, but you will and it'll be really annoying and disturbing – but the sounds that machines, electronic, electrical machines make, fans, refrigerators, any of those with motors, because they have a frequency that's particularly annoying to a sensitive Master. Yes.

~

"Sleep. Sleep disturbance."

Sleep. *You're sensitive to sleep or sensitive in your sleep? You're allergic to sleep?* (a few chuckles) That's a difficult one. *"I can't sleep ..."* Can't sleep. Yeah. *"...very well."* Good. Yeah. That's part of being sensitive. There's much more to that.

~

"Political robocalls." I don't know what that is. *What is that?* *"You get the automatic phone calls. He said now, you know ..."* Your governor calls you up to say, *"Pete, how are you today?"* *"Every day and four times a day, five times a day. I get more robocalls ..."* *What do you tell him?* *"Click."*

Oh! Okay. Ahhh! Ahh! Yeah, yeah. Okay. You're in the middle of your campaign.

~

Yeah. Good. Okay. *What else are you sensitive to?*

"Kids." (lots of laughter) You know, I love honesty. *Your own or others?* Yeah, yeah, yeah. So, I'm sorry, *your own or others?* *"Both."* Both. Okay. *Why are kids annoying?* *"They're just loud. Annoying sometimes."* Are you annoyed with the children or with the parents? *"Probably both."* Both. Okay. Good. Yeah, they can be. They can be.

~

I want you to understand that you're in experience now. The studying is over. That whole thing is done. We're in experience, but it takes its toll and sensitivity as you open your awareness. You're going to get more sensitive. You're pulling back all the time. *"Ughh! Oh, this is terrible."* No, don't resist it. Just go into it actually. We'll get into that in just a moment in our very brief merabh.

Good. Two more. *What are you sensitive to?*

"Fear consciousness." *Why?*

"Well, we were talking about we're in the election cycle, and everywhere, everywhere it's like, if you don't do this we're going to lose this and then we're all going to go to hell and we're going to die and the world's going to explode, and if you don't do this ..." And, and, and ...

"You know, and it's just like delete, delete, delete, delete." So, and. So *what do you call your sensitivity?*

"I said fear consciousness." Fear consciousness. Yeah, fear phobia. *"Since all the fear is just fear. Yeah".*

Yeah, yeah. Good. Fear – oh! – so much of it.

But – I've got to stop for a moment – *why? Why is there so much fear?* You realize there is a lot of fear and nothing ever really happens. *"Well, media is propagating it, and ..."*

Eh, media is just people. *"... yeah, and we got Ebola now."* Oh yeah! *"If the powers that seem to be keep everyone in fear, they can control everyone."*

Yeah, or – and, and; not an *"or,"* an *"and"* – eh, yeah, they can control everyone. That's kind of nice. It sounds good. And everybody wants it. That's my contention. They want it. They want the drama. They want to feel, *"Yeah, the man's controlling us."* Nah, **the man can't control anyone, unless anyone lets them.**

So they like it. They like the drama. They like the *"Ebola strikes the world!"* You know, flu kills a lot more people. I don't hear a lot on the news about flu other than get your damn shot, which is a conspiracy, by the way. Yeah. (some chuckles) Brrrr! Brrrr! Getting flu shots ...

"That's was a joke, right?" ...makes you do strange things. Brrrr! *"That was a joke?"*

It doesn't matter! It's a joke, but it doesn't matter. Fear, flu shots, and that's exactly what you're going to get. Yeah. And then you're going to be double feared, because, *"Oh, I didn't get my flu shot, now I'm going to get the flu from all these sick stupid people around me and their children that are making noise."* *"And smoking! And then interrupted*



by a call from the governor!" But then you're living between the fear of that and then the fear of getting that shot. You've lost before you started. You're sunk before the ship ever leaves the port. But you know, as humorous and stupid as it sounds, that's the way people live. Not condescending, I'm just being realistic. So shut up. I heard you. (a few chuckles)
 If you can't take this, *why do you watch this?* If you sit there every month listening, making your comments ... shoo, shoo! Go away. There are other groups that are made just for you. It's called the zoo. So ... (laughter)
 It's another word for life. And ...
 I'll just be nice from now on. Nahhh! No, no.

So to my point, and I've got to rush off in just a moment here. But ah! *Guess what?* And ... I've got a problem. See, I'm late for a date, a very important one. I'm late for a date. *What do I do? Do I hurry my presentation at Crimson Circle? Do I rush through this?* Do I talk so fast that the poor translator is just ... I think she passed out back there. (laughter)

Or do I say "and." And. I'll be late baby, and. (some chuckles) And there's no time. And I didn't really have a date; I just wanted to impress you. (lots of laughter) And they're all true. They're all true, absolutely, every one of them. What I want you to realize today is the "and." Those crappy little problems – I'm not looking at anyone – and. Come on! Get over it. **There are so many realities and they're all true. There's not one better or worse.**

***There are so many realities and they're all true.
 There's not one better or worse.***

You left ... you actually got thrown out of the *Mystery Schools*. We closed down. Actually, we told you we closed down. We never really did but we had to tell you something! Nobody else left. Because it was time for you to stop studying. It was time for you to experience. Well, **you're experiencing, but you kind of got into a very narrow focus of experience.** It's kind of like you got so into just that role, that act, that costume, that personality, you forgot, and I'm here to remind you that there's **one great big "and" out there and in there.** It's everywhere. It's time; it's no time. It's funny; it's not very funny.

And. This is going multidimensional. You're in experience. I didn't say inexperienced; **you are in and you are in the experience of enlightenment.** Whew! Wow! Pond scum in enlightenment! (laughter) You are in experience, and it's not singular. Have a damn good time with it. **Enjoy every moment.**

It's not a test. It's not a contest. And absolutely you cannot fail at it. You can just make it ungodly eternal and miserable, but you can't fail. **You cannot do enlightenment wrong.** The only little asterisk I would put there – you can sure take a long time at it, which is not so bad, because, well when you realize there's really not time and there is time, what does it matter how long it takes. The question I put back to each and every of you is, again, **how do you want to experience it?**

Now, as I said earlier you're not going to get rid of all your problems, yeah, as long as you live here. Living off in the *Mystery School*, we got rid of a lot of problems. We just didn't have to face everyday life or relatives. It's my relative theory of enlightenment – leave your relatives behind. (lots of laughter)

So where were we? Oh. And. You're in experience. There's going to be problems. Look at the "and." Let it get big and ugly and everything else and then look at all the "ands" and all the escapes from it or all the solutions and all the transformations that take place. And then just let them happen. **Don't work at it. Don't think about it.** You think about it, you're getting back into the limitation. You let it happen. You just get expansive with it. **You will get sensitive. As long as you're in the physical body and the human mind, the level of sensitivity is highly increased.** It's not because you're doing anything wrong. It's because you're doing something right. You're allowing a greater degree of awareness. The awareness comes to the body, to the mind, to the consciousness, to every part of you. You become more aware of noises and they're more irritating than ever.

The closed-consciousness being can close off noise. Even if it's an amazing bad spectrum of volume and frequency, they can close it off. **The aware person actually embraces it and then learns that they can be whatever "and."** But they never try to get rid of it. **They just put their consciousness where they happen to choose that day.** You'll absolutely become more sensitive to nature stuff – that's a technical term, "nature stuff" – because in a way you're not really natural here on this planet. You really weren't pond scum, I was only kidding ... and. But it's a foreign place, and you're a visitor here. And as your light body comes in, your light body is like, "Oh wow. What is



this stuff in the air?" As a matter of fact, *what is air?* And things fly in the air and they make smoke in the air. So the light body is not used to all that. **The light body** is kind of setting up that sens-... **it's becoming sensitive.**

***The aware person actually embraces it and then learns that they can be whatever
"and."***

They just put their consciousness where they happen to choose that day.

What to do? Well, **actually, embrace it, allow it, don't resist it and stop wondering what's wrong with you and everything else.** You're just becoming more sensitive. Let yourself have that experience of sensitivity, even if you are sneezing your brains out. Your body will naturally adjust. It will, yeah, if you don't mess with it. If you stop taking all those supplements and all that other crap.

As long as you're taking that, the body, in its natural transformation, is just going to step back and say, *"Okay, they're going to take all these drugs or pharmaceuticals or natural herbal remedies. Well, pfffft! Okay, we'll just sit back and wait."* And **once you just allow the true natural remedy**, which happens to be yourself, then **you'll start getting through some of the sensitivities. You'll start being able to attune and adjust to the variable energies and levels of consciousness and spectrum of consciousness.**

You're going to get sensitive to people's emotions and watching television and all the rest of that. You don't have to go and necessarily watch violent movies to get through it, but you'll adjust to it. **Compassion will help you adjust.** You'll help yourself adjust. But take a deep breath, because the sensitivities are there. You're not alone in this at all whatsoever. Sensitivities are there.

Another one I want to address is fear. **Fear sensitivity, or anxiety** is probably a better word.

A lot of you have felt yourself experiencing anxiety, unknown anxiety, unidentifiable. You try to identify what it is. You'll do anything from saying, *"Well, it's outside energies, energies of the world."* Yeah, to a degree. You'll say that it's the mothership beaming strong light waves onto Earth right now, and ... (Adamus yawns) Some *"ands"* are little bit more interesting. **Whatever excuse, but you'll try to give reason to that unidentifiable anxiety.**

Now you are in a mental process and you're in tremendous resistance. Then you panic. Panic adds to the anxiety. I probably didn't need to tell you that. And then you reach into the medicine cabinet for something.

Now, I don't care if it's total homeopathic. By the way, you all use that term homeopathic in absolutely the most incorrect way. There's a difference between natural and homeopathic. *Do you understand?* Yeah. *You take a homeopathic for panic?* You're taking panic, you know. You're bringing more panic in so that you can adjust the panic. But you see the word "homeopathic" – *"Oh, that's good for me."* I don't think all the time it's the best thing.

Homeopathics. Please if you're going to take something understand a little bit about it energetically. It's not just that it's natural, it's got to be good for you. It's actually really bad for you. It's like a flu shot. *Eh?* **It instills that energetic quality inside you.** *You have panic?* I wouldn't be taking that.

Then in your medicine cabinet you have something that's just natural. It's okay. It's natural. *It's got to be good for you, right?* Because some scientist somewhere has ground up some natural products that came from the dirty Earth that you're allergic to now (some chuckles), and ground them up and put them under pressure and heat and put them in a bottle and said *"Natural,"* because they didn't contain a simple little chemical, which is also natural. Any chemical is natural. But you see that it says natural on there, so you reach for it for your anxiety, a *"natural remedy."* Nothing happens, so you get more anxiety, and then you take more natural pills and then you get more anxiety because the natural pills aren't working. Then you think you're special because you have to take ten times the recommended dosage to even feel a tiny little bit of anything, all because it said natural. And you're like, *"Well, I have special problems. I have to take ten times. Other people just have to take one dose; I have to take ten. So I'm really special. My problems are big."*

And then there are the pharmaceuticals. *Good or bad?* Doesn't really matter. They're potent. Surely, they're potent. They override the chemical and electromagnetic flow in the brain. They'll screw you up but good, send you on to a journey. Maybe they'll cure the anxiety. Or maybe, just maybe they'll make you forget about the anxiety. It's still there, but now you've deceived yourself at a whole new level, a remarkable chemical level of saying, *"I don't have*



anxiety. I'm calm. Namaste." (laughter) And you got this other part that's screaming, "*You stupid idiot! I've got anxiety!*" "*Ahhh! I feel so good. Ohh!*" That's interesting.

My point is, before I sign off here. **When you reach into that medicine cabinet and you go for your anti-sensitivity, anti-anxiety, anti-whatever, you go for your homeopathic, your natural, your chemical or whatever, stop for a moment before you do. Take a good deep breath. And. And.**

Your consciousness is blossoming; it's **germinating** right now. It'll blossom later, but it's germinating at least. It's opening up. It's exposing itself to realities that have been closed down for a long time; rooms within your mansion of Self that have been absolutely sealed off. It's going to feel uncomfortable. Then it'll feel really good.

It's going to feel fearful for a while, especially your mind. Oh! As you expand beyond the mind and its crazy little games, you really wonder, "*What can I do? I can't control it. I can't manage it.*" But you don't know what to do. **You take a deep breath and if anything you just remember the simple words "and."** **And. It's not the only reality.**

It's not the only reality. There's so much more going on.

You just take a deep breath and then of course you remember my immortal words ...

All is well in all ... of the many creations.

Thank you, dear Shaumbra. You've been a delightful, but unhumorous audience. Thank you. Thank you

(Please also read: [Addendum C: The Way It Is](#) and [Addendum D: Coming Out of the Closet](#))





04 – Kharisma 4 – Realization.

I Am that I Am, *Adamus of St. Germain*.

Welcome, dear friends. Life is good. Life is good. Ah, let's take a deep breath with that.

Life is good and easy. It really is. Really is. We're going to talk about today why sometimes it appears to be difficult, why sometimes you make it difficult, but it's actually quite easy.

I'm going to ask you to feel that for just a moment, if you would. Life is easy.

Oh, you can give me a thousand reasons why it's not. You can tell me about your past. You can share with me your concerns about the future, but it's easy. It really is.

The question that I have for you, *can you handle that?* Eh, before you answer, I want you to really feel into that. **Can you handle life being easy and abundant and free and different?** *Can you handle that?* (someone whispers "Yes") You say yes, but evidence would prove otherwise. (laughter) I'm just saying. (Adamus chuckles)

Life is easy and it's good, and that's where we're going. That's where we're going.

And it sounds beautiful. You say, *"Oh yeah! That's what I want."* But in order to get there we have to let go of some things. **We have to have a vision – a vision! – of life being easy,** which it is.

We have to not fall into the very dense gravity of mass consciousness. That's actually easy, but at first it's uncomfortable.

***We have to have a vision – a vision! – of life being easy.
We have to not fall into the very dense gravity of mass consciousness.***

Welcome everybody who's listening in online. *Don't you love the holidays? Don't you love the beauty of the holidays?* So if you could get a nice pan of the stage area (to camera crew).

Oh, I love the holidays. Always have. I tend to come around more, not just to the Shouds, but to you. I tend to hang around more at the holidays, because you're, ah, a little lighter, a little easier. The holidays, a time – about the only time left now – when humans believe in some magic. They believe in something special happening. They watch kind of sad, tearful – some would call them cheesy – holiday movies. But I love sitting with you when you watch *"It's A Wonderful Life."* Yeah. Yeah. You, me, the popcorn, your Kleenex, my scarf and a lot of tears. (some chuckles)

I love the holidays because so often too it reminds you of the past when things were actually a lot more magical on the planet. A lot of that's gone now. It's a mental era.

So magical, this end of the year is. Maybe it's because you've worked so hard during the year, stressed and doubted and spent grueling hours at work that you may not even enjoy, dealing with relatives – well, you have to do that in the holidays too – but such a magical time of the year where you just let down the guard a little bit. Little children and even some adults believe in Santa Claus. You believe in magical things happening. You believe in miracles. Miracles.

Ah, earlier today I came through a, what would you call, a homeless person standing on the street corner down here with her little cardboard sign, yeah, and the cardboard said, *"I just need a miracle."* It didn't say, *"I just need money."* That's a first. It said, *"I need a miracle."* *And you know what?* Miracles do happen. Miracles aren't like from an angelic source or Spirit or anything like that. **Miracles are simply things that you don't otherwise understand.** You don't understand how it happened, and it doesn't matter. It doesn't matter that you have to know the details of how something or someone came into your life.

A miracle occurs when you're willing to get out of old limitations, when you're willing to go out of your mind, when you're willing to go out of character, that character that you identify with so much. Suddenly, the miracles happen because you're more available to the energies that were just waiting for you. Just waiting for you. It's all there. That's why I say it's easy. I use this term **"Kasama,"** which some would translate to the word **"Kismet,"** which means destiny, but not the regular linear destiny. **Kasama is the destiny of the soul.**

We talked about this recently in *Keahak*. The destiny of ... (Sandra brings his coffee) *Really? A paper cup for your commander?! A paper – plastic cup. Please! Please.*



EDITH: *"Oh brother! Get over it! (laughter)"*

No. I'll tell you a story, *Edith*. I'll tell you a story. Please (to Sandra), ceramic at least. Crystal preferred. Yeah. (Adamus chuckles) I'll you a story, dear *Edith*. You've heard it partly from *Cauldre* (during the intro), but it's very true.

The boat on the Nile at the dock did not suit my resonance. Now, we could have all sat there all 70 of us sitting on the boat and endured the noise and endured the discomfort, *but why? Why?* It was as simple as saying, *"Move the boat."* It's that simple – *"Move the boat."*

"Coffee in a ceramic cup." "I Am that I Am." "Abundant Life." Why not?

Why, *Edith*, who has spoken out and now gets the brunt of my energies. *Why, Edith, have you put up with anything less than the best for Edith? Why?* We're going to need the microphone. Let's not dilly-dally here. I need my coffee, microphone. Get ready on the writing board. A microphone. Yes. Please, please don't all rush up here to help me.

So *Edith*, why have you put up with anything ... get up here, *Edith*, if you would. Take the chair.

Edith, the rock star the world over. There's something now known as the *"Edith Factor"* amongst Shaumbra!

Please have a seat. You don't need to stand. Have a seat.

EDITH: *Really?*

See?! To my point.

EDITH: *All right! All right! All right! (she takes a seat in his chair)*

Offered ...

EDITH: *I don't know if I can get up there.*

The seat of a king, and she says, *"Really?"* Now *Edith* ...

Edith, why would you settle for anything less than the best in your life? Why have you settled for less than the best?

EDITH: *That's an excellent question.*

I know. I asked it.

EDITH: *I wish I knew the answer.*

Ohh. Oww!

LINDA: *Ohhhhh! (groans and comments from the audience)*

Ohhh! I know, but it was too close.

LINDA: *Edith!*

It's bordering on ... *Edith*, you do know, and that's the problem. You do know, but you refuse to see it. You don't have vision. Well, if you have vision, it's *Edith* vision.

Move the boat. (Adamus chuckles) I don't care. I don't care and neither should you. *Why are you here at these meetings every month?* EDITH: *Because I love them. I enjoy them. I believe in them.*

Yes. EDITH: *I believe in enlightenment, awareness.*

Good. EDITH: *Full body consciousness.*

Yeah, all the rest of that. EDITH: *Yes.* But it's all out there. I want it in *Edith* the next time we talk like this. I want it embodied in *Edith*. EDITH: *I thought it was.*

LINDA: *Ohh!*

Not that *Edith* who I was talking to before! Not that *Edith* who accepts anything less than the very best for herself and her life. And for every one of you, you've got a little *Edith* in you. (Adamus chuckles) **You all have that 'allowing something less than the best.'** *Why? Why?* Well, we're going to talk about that today. It's such a perfect setup.

Allowing less than the best – money, health, relationships, children – *should we go on or do you get the point?*

Anything less than the best. EDITH: *I get the point, but I wish I had a solution. Well, you don't want me to lie, do you?*

Well ... in a way ... (lots of laughter)

Now, that begs the question ... so well played right into my hands. That begs the question, *what is the lie? What is the lie, Edith?* You say you don't want you to lie to me. I think you are lying to me, and more than that lying to yourself.

When you say you don't know, you lie when you say that you don't want yourself to lie to me, because you are lying. You're lying by not allowing you to be who you really are. And it's so easy. It's so easy, but something's keeping you from it. And you've given me permission to be brutal with you, if necessary, and loving when needed. You've given me permission to point out where you've blinded yourself, you've closed yourself down. When you tell yourself and audience all around the world – if you look into that little red light on that camera, the world is watching – you've given yourself permission for me to expose the lie, and the lie is *"I don't know."* You do know. And that's going to be the most difficult thing for you to get over, and the most beautiful thing, and it's very easy.

So please, my dear, please. It comes down to, you could say, an issue of worthiness, but it's truly an issue of vision, vision for *Edith*. And the vision is having coffee in a china cup. It's a small thing, *Edith*, but so worthwhile. (Adamus



sips his coffee) Ahhh! (some chuckles) That's sensual coffee that simply cannot be experienced with a paper cup and only with china.

It's the "Move the boat" and not caring. Commanding it, not worrying. *Cauldre, Linda*, the other's, *Lucia*, they worried when I said "Move the boat." I don't care about the details. They affect me not. And I'm not going to go into some long dismal doubt about the poor crew and the ship that has to do this work and what will the captain say and is it within the rules. I don't care, and neither should you. Neither should you.

This year – this coming year, *Edith* – **it's a time of realization**. It's a time of bringing it together. And the question I have, that **Metatron** asked a long time ago, is **are you ready?**

EDITH: I'm ready...

Leave it right there. Ahh, that "but" was about to show. The "but" ...

LINDA: What?! In your words. In your words, the "but."

Three Wishes

Edith, question. Santa Claus is real, you know. No, Santa Claus is real. Any time there is a mass consciousness belief in something – the devil. Devil is very real because enough people believe in it. They create it. It's kind of caused by mass consciousness. It's the same way **the Ascended Masters can create a collective soul**, very easy. **So if enough people believe in Santa Claus, Santa Claus is real.**

And it can manifest. I'm not talking about just real as in, you know, enough people believe, but I'm talking about Santa Claus actually manifesting. And the miracles and the magic of Santa Claus and the elves happens. It really happens.

So, *Edith*, with that being known, you have three wishes of Santa Claus.

What are you going to ask for? Three wishes. 1 "An *ahmyo* life." An *ahmyo* life. Okay. "Grand and glorious abundance and wealth." Good. "Grand and glorious good health." Okay. "And grand ..." Eh, three. Three. (Adamus chuckles) "Oh." Don't push your luck with Santa Claus! "Oh, wisdom. I'd like more wisdom."

Santa Claus is not an idiot! He can count to three. (laughter).

Okay, **ahmyo** life. He can't give that to you. **You have to give that to yourself.** It's easier, actually, than having Santa Claus give it to you.

Wild **abundance** – Santa Claus can help with that actually, **because once you've allowed it, it just keeps coming in.** It doesn't matter if it's Jesus or Santa Claus or me or anybody else, we'll keep bringing those gifts. We'll keep bringing the energy. We'll help bring the energy in for wild abundance. Yes.

And health. **Health.** Ahh, yes. **It's mostly up to you.** Santa Claus doesn't have a whole lot of influence on that. But it's mostly up to you. "I thought everything was up to us, that we were the master creators."

You are. You are. But then the energies are often brought in from the others. The body is kind of yours. You're bringing in those energies. A lot of the other stuff comes from the outside. The body is a very personal thing. And I'll give you this hint: Don't work on healing your body. Really. "I don't." I know. "It's healed."

It's healed. Well, it's actually ... we're going to go beyond the physical body that you know now. We're going to go into this light body. So we're kind of going beyond it. With the light body, it pays no regard to the old physical body. We're not going to patch up the old – not 'old body' as in 'you' – but the body you've become accustomed to. So, good. Thank you. And thank you for tolerating me. "I love you and I tolerate you." Thank you. Thank you.

~

Let's continue with this, if you would, to the audience please. Santa Claus. You've got three wishes. *What are you going to ask for?* Three wishes. If you would, stand up. Yes.

"My three wishes that ... I'm trying not to repeat what *Edith* said." Yes. Isn't it hard, everybody just wants to repeat what *Edith* says. (Adamus chuckles) "Of course." Quoting *Edith*. Yes. "Well ..." Three wishes.

"I want this next year to be a magical year ..." Okay. "... where amazing and wonderful things happen." Like what?

"For me to know within myself that I am an Ascended Master and I'm exactly where I need to be and doing what I want to do." Good. "I want to resolve my family issues. I love my family and yet I feel like I'm either too dependent on them or they're too dependent on me and I need to be my own self more. And I want to be – just a personal human kind of thing – living in the perfect place for me."

What does that mean? "It means we're trying to figure out whether we're going to stay where we're actually living right now or move to a different place or what we're going to do."

Good. Okay. Santa Claus can help with some of those things, a little bit. Particularly, the move and the actual physical part of it, because as you know, moving – once you make up your mind or it comes to you, that's the easy part – but the physical part [can be hard] and Santa Claus has a lot of helpers that can help with that.

"That would be good."

Yeah, yeah. **Enlightenment, mastery – totally up to you.** Santa Claus can't help with that. Actually, I hate to break the news, Santa Claus is very magical but is not an Ascended Master. (a few giggles, someone says "Aww") He doesn't care. "Since we created him that makes sense."



Yeah, yeah. Yeah. And not just “we” but **mass consciousness, humans**, and all the rest of that. **They don’t believe in Ascended Masters. Boy, are we going to shock them next year.** (Adamus chuckles, but no one else does) That was funny. *“Yeah.”* They don’t believe in it, but it’s about to happen. Good. Thank you so much.

***Mass consciousness, humans. They don’t believe in Ascended Masters.
Boy, are we going to shock them next year.***

~

Oh yes. It’s my lead-up. Three wishes from Santa Claus.

“Well, I could have three wishes. So one wish is have another three wishes when I want them.” (laughter)

Actually, Santa Claus has a little clause. He has a clause. Yeah, that’s why they call him Claus. No, you get three. The first wish isn’t for 20 more. He’s no fool. You realize he’d be so tied up. No, you get three. Count them.

“Okay, opportunity of my life. Okay.”

Yeah. See because the reason why is very simple. You’d ask for infinite number of other wishes, and then you’d never act on it. You go, *“I got a whole bag full of wishes, and now I don’t have to do anything.”* You’re on the spot right now. You got three and you got about 42 seconds left to answer the question or you lose your wishes. It’s that simple!

“One wish is I’m waiting for a decision on my green card. I want to know if it’s ... it should happen any day, so it would be kind of...” Oh, it happened. Okay. *“Okay. Good.”* We’re done with that. *“Cool!”* It’s done. *Isn’t that great? “I love it!”* Just like that. I didn’t do it. *“Yeah, before coming here.”*

I influenced it or I brought it up into your vision. So, good.

“Another one would be practical like selling one of my companies ...” Good. Good. *“... for a lot of money.”* Good. I’m glad you qualified that. Good. So making a profit. *“Yeah.”* Good. Okay, done. Done. *“Perfect.”* Yeah.

“What else?” Time’s running out. *“Time is running out. Okay.”* Anything. Just make up something. Really quick!

“Umm ...” Ehhhh! (buzzing like a timer) *“A big house next year. A big house.”* Okay. Big house. Big house. *“Five bedrooms.”* Five bedrooms. *Do you own it? “Yeah, why not?” Is there anybody in the house with you? “Yeah!”*

Anybody else living there? “Yes.” A bunch of people. You have a commune. *“Bunch of people. Commune.”* Yeah, yeah! And you sit around singing Kumbaya! Ehh ... (a few chuckles) But it’s your house. *“Yes.”* Yes. Good. So you could throw them out any time you want. *“Yeah. I control ...”* Let’s start that way. Let’s start it’s your house. Throw everybody else out right now. *“Okay, it’s my house and then I can invite people in and ...”* Mostly not. (Adamus chuckles) *“Maybe not.”* I’m just trying to help you here. *“Okay.”* Eh, yeah, because there’s a tendency to kind of ... you need our own space. *“That’s true.”* Yeah, yeah. I know it’s true. I wouldn’t lie. But anyway ... *“That’s the good thing if it’s my house, I can do what I want. So I can ...”* Yes, you can, with yourself. *“Exactly.”*

Okay. You can have a dinner party now and then, but none of this moving in ... *“You’re invited.”* Yeah, thank you.

Good. *What’s for dinner? What are you serving? “What are you serving? Um, filet mignon, some red wine.”*

Yeah. *“And ... yeah, and then ...”* That sounds like a boring dinner so far. (Adamus chuckles)

“We’ll give you the details later.” Okay, great. Good wishes. They’re there. They have so happened.

Now, I’m going to ask you this. Take a good deep breath and really embody them. It’s done, just like that. It took a little urging, nudging on my part to bring it out, to get you to verbalize it and wondering if you can really ask for these things. Absolutely. **You can ask for anything you choose.**

Now, it’s already done, because you had the vision for it. It took some nudging, but it’s already done. And that’s so easy. These physical type things – a house, selling your job, green card – so easy. These are really Santa Claus wishes. I mean, he’s good, you’re good at that, and I’m good at helping to get it out, but it just happens.

So from here on, **you don’t worry about the details. You don’t worry about how it comes to be. You don’t stress over it. You don’t plan any of it.** But you’re in the moment. When the process starts rolling, **when it starts happening, you are there like the graceful Master just keeping those energies moving. No blocking them.** No wondering how it happened. No wondering about any of it, even if it appears to be some hiccups along the way.

“Exactly.”

Ah! If suddenly your lawyer calls and says, *“We have a problem here.”* It’s like, you take a deep breath and you think or even say, *“No, you’ve got a problem. I don’t. It’s already done, now make it happen.”*

“The whole year was like that. It was interesting. It’s like like “Wow! What a fucked up year!” but then you look different, it’s like “Wow! It’s magical how it’s all working out perfectly.”” How about “and!” It’s the “and.”

“Yeah! It was a “messed up” year – I’m not allowed to swear anymore online. (Adamus chuckles)

“Santa Claus grants his wish. You can!” But it was a challenging year and oh, what an amazing year.

“Yeah.” Yes. Yes. And the lawyer calls and says, *“We have a little problem with the green card”* and you take a deep breath and you go, *“And?” “Solve it!” “Not my problem!”* Yeah. Yeah, beautiful. Good. Thank you. *“Thank you.”*



~

Yeah, three wishes from Santa Claus, who is very real. Very real. Three wishes.

"Mo' money! Mo' money! Mo' money! (laughter)" Good, good. Good. Okay. *"That's it."* And, my dear friend, it's going to happen. Now ... *"Good."* Now, and *what are you going to do with it?* *"Buy a lot of shit."* (laughter) Before you answer that question, you remember the story I told – it was going to be in my smash hit, upcoming best-selling book *Memoirs of a Master* – of the student who was given a loan by the Master and came back a year later twice as broke. *Are you going to be that or are you going to do something different to ... "Who cares?"* So, lotta money, lotta money, lotta money. And *what are you going to do with it?* *"Spend it."* And? *"Spend it!"* And? *"Spend some more!"* Okay, *until what? Until you're flat broke? "I'll get some more."* Good. Thank you. *"You're welcome."* Thank you. Yes. Yes, from my lips to yours. Eh, well, not quite that way, but ... (laughter) Good. Good. And hopefully, I've made you, in the past, and many of you angry enough, upset enough with me that you just go home and, *"Oh! That Adamus! Erghhh!"* just enough to get the energies moving again. One more please.

~

Santa Claus, three wishes. *What are you going to ask for? What are you going to ask for?*

"Well, the first thing is I want to become enlightened." Yeah. *"But I don't think Santa Claus can help me with that."* No, no, no. *"I want a house."* You want a house? *"Yeah."* Good. *"I want a real nice house."* Yeah, yeah. *"Like three, four bedrooms."* Okay. Yeah. Maybe you could move in with Stephan. *"Nooo! (they chuckle) I want my own house."* Thank you. Oh! Yes. *And what else? "Um ..."* That one's done. Okay. *What else? "Well, this one is also personal. I want my creative side to really explode and come out."* Why hasn't it? *"Why hasn't it?"* Yeah – well, *hello?* (Adamus chuckles) Echo, echo, echo. (some laughter) *Why hasn't it? "Because ..."* That deer in the headlight look. *"... I've been kind of busy pondering my enlightenment."* Aren't they the same? (she chuckles) *Aren't they the same?* I mean, you're pondering both of them is what I mean. (she chuckles again) Not realizing either one. *But aren't they the same?* Your creative explosion, as well as ... *"It's beginning to come out."* Beginning to. *"Yes." Slowly but surely?* *"I was scared of it."* Why? You should be scared of not having it. *"Well, you know, like when I heard my voice for the first time, like seven years ago, it was so incredible it scared me."* Yep. *"And I stopped singing for seven years"* Oh. You know *what's going to happen now, don't you?* *"Well, I'm starting to sing again."* Yeah, right now. *"Oh no!!!" (laughter) "Nooo!" (some applause) "Well, I'm just ..."* White Christmas, one of my favorites. *"Nooo, no, no, no, no."* (singing) I'm dreaming ... *"I'm learning my ..."* (continues singing) ... of a white Christmas. (audience joins in) Just like the ones I used to have. Go ahead. We all sang, now your turn. *"I hate that song."* (laughter)
LINDA: *Feliz Navidad!* Jingle Bells. Anything. *"Okay, this is the thing. All my life I've sung with my throat ..."* Distraction! *"No, it's true!"* Distraction. I'm not going to get easily ... please. *"No!"* You have 30 seconds. *"I'm barely finding out how to vocalize my real voice."* Yes. *"But I promise you, soon I'll come sing you a song."* I'm not buying it. Soon is now. Yes. *You want enlightenment?* (she pauses, as audience is also saying "Do it") Do it! (Adamus chuckles) Go ahead. A brutal audience. *"Do it! Do it! Do it! Do it! Do it! Do it!" "No!"* I just sang. Not well, but I sang. (she chuckles)

You have this beautiful opportunity in our Santa Claus moment where others are, just like that – snap! – realizing houses, money, businesses being sold for a great profit – snap! – just like that. It's that easy. Now, *what's the hesitation?* You just said you realized your voice. I'm saying let it out. You said you want an outburst of creativity. I don't think so. I think you want to ponder it. I think you want to play with it. I don't think you want it. I'll take the microphone. It's sing or nothing. (audience is saying "Sing!") *"Feliz Navidad?" (audience says "Yes!") "All right. I'll try ..."* And then we'll join in at some point. *"Okay. But this ... my throat's going to come out. Okay? So let's ..."* Shh! Shh! Shh! Shh! Shh! Shh! Shh! Shh! Shh! Now, *do you see?! Do you see what I'm talking about?!* Oh!! I said it was going to be so easy and I said that life is good and ... (she cuts Adamus off and begins singing a song in Spanish; Adamus listens with a smile) Ahhhh! (audience applause and someone shouts "Bravo"; they embrace) Thank you. Ah! I love how we actually act out. We're actually demonstrative, instead of just talking about it, and I realize sometimes I might push Linda's comfort zones, your comfort zones, but it was that simple. You had just made a statement that one of your wishes was this creative expression, this outburst and your enlightenment. But yet, when given the opportunity, ***"Well, let's ponder it. Let's think about it. Let's talk."***



This Is It

My dear friends, to my point: **Commitment**. Every one of you has made a commitment in this lifetime that this is it. Nothing else. Nothing else. You made a commitment before this lifetime. You made a commitment in a previous lifetime, in between lifetimes. When you were a little baby, you had that commitment – **“This is it, all or nothing.”**

***Commitment: “This is it, all or nothing.”
That commitment that this is the lifetime.
There is nothing that you have to work at anymore.
There is nothing that you have to study.
It’s the time of the realization, what already is.***

That fire that rages in your heart and in your very being is what brought you here, **that commitment that this is the lifetime** – the lifetime; commitment that you’re not going to squander it, that you’re not going to let yourself get distracted; the commitment that this is it – all or nothing – so deep in your veins. So much a part of everything you’ve done in this lifetime. **It’s the only thing.**

And, my dear friends, Santa Claus or not, Adamus or not, it’s here. It’s done. **There is nothing that you have to work at anymore. There is nothing that you have to study. It’s the time of the realization, what already is.**

I used this term “*Kasama*” with Keahak recently. We’re going to be experiencing that, all of us, in a variety of different ways. It’s what has already been done, already there. Whether it’s enlightenment, whether it’s a few extra dollars in your pocket, whether it’s your health or your light body or any of that, it’s done. It came through a vision, through a desire. It’s there. Not out there. That song didn’t need to stay out in the future somewhere. That wild expression of creativity or abundance or knowingness or simplicity doesn’t need to be out there, out in the distance. Nothing to strive for. **It’s here. Kasama is the destiny of the soul.**

Now, I’ve said many times **there is no destiny. There is no fate.** Not in linear terms. **There is nothing out there. There’s not the higher hand guiding your life and making things happen.** There’s no angelic council or alien beings or beings under the ground or even government beings that are manipulating your life. There is no outside destiny, but **there is the soul destiny.** There is what is already within you. Already done.

The money – and money is just the tip of iceberg – but the realization. **The realization.**

We’ve done ... I’ve done – eh, we’ve all done – an effective job in these past five years of weeding out, letting go, pushing away those who weren’t committed. There’s no room in *Crimson Circle* for those who are not absolutely committed to their enlightenment. This isn’t a side show. This is not entertainment. Well, it’s entertainment, but ... (some chuckles) It’s more than entertainment. This isn’t just another distraction. This is it. This is it.

As I’ve told *Cauldre* and some of the other *Shaumbra*, **it’s the year, it’s the time, it’s the right now** when the popcorn starts popping. It’s been heating up. You know how it is when you put that popcorn in the kettle and it starts heating and you wonder when will those kernels ever start popping. Particularly, if you’re really hungry and it’s late at night and you’ve got the movie playing and you just want those kernels to start exploding with creative orgasm. And ...

But I say that and I start out our session today by saying it’s really quite easy. And you’re all, “*Yeah, yeah. Oh, it’s easy.*” But then when it comes to you, when it’s right there ready to be realized, you start with the excuses and the “*buts*” and “*let’s wait*” or “*I don’t know*” or whatever.

My dear friends, Santa Claus is real, very real. You could say Santa Claus is within you. You helped to create it with your wonderful childlike, childhood beliefs in Santa Claus.

It’s right here, and where we are going is realizing it. I don’t want to hear any more excuses, any more butts. **All the tools are here, and it’s just now letting yourself explode into who you are.** Yeah. A beautiful explosion into Self. We’ll come back to it in just a moment for a little bit more discussion. But right now I want to tell the last of my stories for Book One of *Memoirs of the Master*.

Memoirs of the Master. And please do realize that I call it my book, but it’s our book. It’s short stories to illustrate, to demonstrate very simple points.

Will people get it? A few. Maybe even more than a few. *Will it change the world?* I don’t care. It doesn’t matter. It’s fun doing the stories. It’s fun really recapping. As I tell the story, so often you wonder if I’m really telling the story



about you. Heh! Yeah. Sometimes it's your name, sometimes you wonder if I've just changed the name. They're our stories.

So before we go any further, I would like to tell the final story in Book One of *Memoirs of a Master*.

And, by the way, *Cauldre* worries sometimes, maybe *Linda* a lot, they say, "*Adamus, that's a big statement saying this is going to be a smash hit best seller book.*" No, because I'm not wishing for it. I'm not trying to project positive – spit! – thoughts on it, because that doesn't work. We realize it. Sorry. That doesn't work so well. (some chuckles) I'm not trying to sprinkle it with fairy dust. **It's very simple for me to say that, because I see it. I know it. It's already there. It's already published.** It's already spread like wildfire around the world. It's already translated into a lot of languages, publishers lined up at the door begging *Linda* for a contract, and she'll resist until she gets absolutely what she wants out of it.

It's not wishful thinking, and that's the difference. That's the difference with what a lot of you have been doing in your life – "*I just hope it's there. I wish or I'll think positive thoughts*" and it doesn't work. It's not very effective. **You just know it's there. I see it, then it becomes so.**

It's a beautiful way of shaping your reality. I already see it; therefore, it's there. Therefore, whatever direction things were going, it doesn't matter. Maybe things in your life were going in not such a good direction. Doesn't matter.

You just have the vision, and then everything changes.

***You just know it's there. I see it, then it becomes so.
You just have the vision, and then everything changes.***

It's, in a sense, playing with time and no time. Oh, we had such lovely discussions about time in Egypt. Such lovely experiences with being timeless by getting out of a consciousness of the restrictions of time and realizing that it's already done. Not in the future. Not off 20 years from now, right now, and it changes everything. It changes the past. Everything. Everything.

Oh, my greatest moment is going to be when some of you poppers, some who have really opened up ... and I use the analogy of popcorn because a lot of you, you want to be like the slow roast method. You put it in the oven and you let it cook about six hours until it's slow roasted. Popcorn, you really heat it up, and then boom! It blows up. But it blows up into this amazing, kind of tasty, crispy delicious thing, which you are. (someone says "Ooh")

So, yes, ooh. (Adamus chuckles) So, my dear friends, in Egypt, oh, we had wonderful experiences beyond time. And my greatest moment is when one of you comes to me and not with the makyo words, but a real knowingness and says, "*I finally get it what you were talking about about the past. I finally get not just in an intellectual way, but I get when you say the past is not at all what I thought it was, what I remembered.*" When one of you says, "*You know, I thought I had a really bad childhood and bad parents and I did bad things and I made bad decisions and I took bad turns in life.*" And then you suddenly realize it wasn't at all what you thought it was. You suddenly realize it's still happening, it's not bad and it actually, you could say, in a wonderful way, it never really happened anyway. When one of you comes to me and says, "*I just realized what you meant about the past. I finally get it.*" Oh! One of my defining moments. But in the meantime, let's go into our story.

A Story

Let's take a deep breath, as we shift into the final story of *Memoirs of a Master*.

Harold loved the holiday season. Loved it so much that he decided to do the final decorations on top of the huge Christmas tree in the grand hall of the spiritual school. He got in before any of the others had even woken up that morning so he could put the finishing touches on a tree that was almost seven meters tall. Huge it was.

He pulled out the huge ladder. He pulled out all the decorations and ornaments, assembled them around him so that he could have easy access, and began the climb up the ladder, holding, of course, the tree topper, that beautiful angel, the crystal angel that would be put high atop the tree. And as he was putting these finishing touches on the tree from up high, he heard the door open on the grand hall, and he turned around to look and he saw that it was the Master. The Master.

And in that moment in finishing off the tree, in that moment in the early morning hours of looking over to see the Master, of course, you can guess what happened to poor Harold. He lost his balance. He went tumbling down the ladder, landed on the crates of ornaments on the floor, and in doing so, broke his arm, broke two ribs and cut his face on one of the glass ornaments and passed out.

The Master stood at the back of the room, not feeling one bit bad about what had just happened to Harold, but understanding it was perfect for Harold.



The Master walked over to where Harold's body laid limp, still holding the crystal or glass angel that was meant as a tree topper, but was not partially broken and bits of it in his face, looked at him, watching the blood streaming down his face, took a deep breath, pulled out his Apple iPhone 6 – we're doing product placements in our stories now (laughter) – pulled out his Apple iPhone 6 and dialed 911. (the U.S. emergency call number)
Lovely story so far. (Adamus chuckles)

Next finds the Master at the hospital, at the bed of poor Harold whose arm was now in a cast, who was in great pain from the broken ribs and who had a large bandage covering the many stitches that were on his head. And suddenly the student, Harold, started to wake up right as the Master came in the room, started to wake up and the Master said, *"So dear Harold, what were you thinking? What was going through your mind at that moment when you fell off the ladder? What was going through your mind? What were you thinking?"*

Harold thought for a moment, thought back to the incident and he said, *"Well, Master, there was two main things. The first was, was I going to live? This was a long way down that ladder. There was a lot of boxes on the ground. Was I going to live? I'm not a youngster anymore. That's a long fall. Was I going to live?"* And the Master said, *"Yes. What else?"* Harold said, *"You know, I was in that room alone finishing off the tree. What I was thinking to myself was, I have a good life. I have two wonderful children. I have a nice wife; been married for a while, have a nice house. But I was wondering what have I really done? I've been involved in this spiritual community of yours, Master, for the last five years. But what have I really done? Am I distracting myself? Have I really learned anything? Am I just spinning my wheels? Is it just a distraction from a life that I might otherwise just be bored with? That's what I was thinking."* The Master said, *"Perfect. Absolutely perfect."* And he said to Harold, he said, *"You know, when things happen, when you have a fall, when you have an accident, when any of these things happen, always go back to what was going through your mind at the time, because it's setting up the situation."*

"Here you were, decorating the tree for the holidays, thinking about your progress, thinking about if you've really done a good job in your own spiritual quest. Harold, you were thinking about your own commitment and if you were being true to yourself, if you were being earnest. And suddenly everything went out of balance. It wasn't because I walked in that you fell out of balance. I walked in because you were out of balance. I was the perfect distraction, the perfect reason for you to turn around on the ladder, lose your balance and fall off. And in doing so, it did a number of things. It caused you to wonder are you really alive? Are you really alive? Here you are now in the hospital, probably thankful that it wasn't worse. It's not permanent. You'll heal very quickly. But you had to consider your life."

Humans are interesting, in a way. Very interesting, because more than anything they want to feel alive, but they don't always know how to. **Humans do strange things to feel alive**, Harold, like falling off a ladder. You may think it was some sign from above, but it wasn't. It was a way for you to feel alive. Certainly, by beckoning death, it made you feel alive. By being in pain, as you are right now, it actually reminds you that you're alive. Pain is funny like that. While pain is very difficult and painful, it reminds you that you're alive, in a strange way.

"Why is it that humans do things, sometimes insidious and painful things, just to make themselves feel alive? Why is it that humans will drive down the freeway at incredible speeds, frightening speeds, just for the thrill of feeling alive? Why is it that humans turn up the music so loud, beyond what the range of their ears can really even tolerate. Why is it? Because it makes them feel alive. That noise, that vibration, that external power and energy coming in through their ears distorting their brains – it makes them feel alive."

"Why is it that humans argue with other people, ones they claim they love? Because it makes them feel alive. Yeah, Harold, even an argument makes you feel alive. It gets something going in what might be an otherwise kind of boring life, a life where one wonders if they're really alive, if they're really worthwhile, if they're really doing anything of value."

"Why is it that humans play extreme games? Why is it that humans cut themselves intentionally? Why is it that humans take drugs or drink to excess, Harold? Because it makes them feel alive."

There are indeed better ways to feel alive, but very few humans really realize that. So they resort to these external challenges to themselves. They do strange extreme things just to feel alive, because there is nothing worse, nothing worse than feeling dead, feeling numb, feeling worthless, even though you still have a physical body.

"So they do very, very strange things. Your fall from the ladder, Harold, was, in a way, answering a question to yourself that you had up on that ladder: Are you doing anything significant in your life? Are you really alive?"

"And the real question, Harold, is are you letting yourself feel? Are you letting yourself feel life? Or are you closing it off? Are you compromising? Are you always having to satisfy other people? Give to others first? You can't feel alive"



that way. No. Matter of fact, when you do that, when it's always putting others first, each day you'll feel a little bit more dead, because they're taking energy and you're allowing them to.

"When you fell off that ladder and you went into excruciating pain and then passed out because of the pain, it made you feel so alive to have that pain. Isn't that strange?"

"Harold, I've known you for five years. You've been a good student. But Harold, you question. You question yourself. You hold yourself back. You still feel it's so important to do everything for everyone else, that everyone has to be happy. You still limit yourself. You still feel ashamed of having more in your life."

"So Harold, in a way, in a way, you're killing yourself slowly, day by day. And you tell yourself, well, you're a good father. You have a good job. You don't have bills, but you know as well as I do, that you're really not feeling alive."

With that, Harold broke down crying because he knew exactly what the Master was talking about, and the crying felt so good. And the Master did not try to counsel Harold, did not try to pat him on the shoulder or the head and say everything is going to be all right, because he knew this moment of crying was feeling alive once again. He knew that as these tears and these emotions and this release came about, it was opening himself up to his soul.

At that very moment, the door opened and in came a group of holiday volunteer carolers starting to sing a beautiful Christmas song, and the Master said, *"Hark, oh Harold, the angels sing."* (groans and laughter at Adamus' pun) And Harold moaned and groaned, not from the pain of his injuries but from the pain of the Master's bad sense of humor. And so ends *Memoirs of a Master*. (Adamus chuckles and audience applause)

And to the point, dear Shaumbra, alive. Alive.

Survive or Alive

We've come a long way together, and you could say it will get more intense, and that's good because you're going to feel more alive. We've come a long way together and **there is no room anymore in your life just to survive**, just to get by. No room.

It is truly a matter of to survive or to be alive. That is the question – to survive or to be alive? There's no more middle ground here. There is no more holding back here. I'm going to be emphatic about that in this coming year. It has nothing to do with the year, but it's a good time. I love the holidays. We celebrate, kick back a little bit and get ready for the next round. But the next round isn't going to be about surviving.

Surviving isn't very fun is it? No. No. You didn't come here to survive, and that's part of the conflict. That's what does make you different than other people. That's why sometimes you think you're strange and different and everything else. It is, because **you will not tolerate surviving**. You will fall off of a very tall metaphorical ladder if you're just surviving past this.

***It is truly a matter of to survive or to be alive. That is the question.
If life comes to you, you embrace it. You command it. You dance with it.
You feel alive with it.***

The realization, the mastery, the enlightenment, whatever – it's done.

You won't let yourself. Harold fell off that ladder. The Master didn't make him. The Master just happened to walk in the room at the perfect time, as happens synchronistically. But it wasn't the Master that made him fall off. It was Harold knowing that he was just getting by, feeling that knowingness gnawing at him that there was more, but also feeling that he was suppressing it. He wanted to be a good father, good husband, good student, good everything, and it wasn't working anymore. He was just surviving. He wasn't really alive.

You say you want an outburst, an explosion of your creativity. You want the enlightenment, which is really just realization. You want it to happen, and I started this conversation saying it's easy, really easy, if you don't get in your own way and if you don't give excuses. And if the microphone comes to you, you sing from your heart, and I mean that as a metaphor. **If life comes to you, you embrace it. You command it. You dance with it. You feel alive with it. Greatest thing for a souled being is to know the I Am, and that is also to feel alive.** They, you, come to this planet to embody in biology. It's kind of foreign, but now you've gotten used to it. You come here to feel alive. There is no better way to feel alive than to have five human senses, a physical body that can experience pain. To be in a linear reality with all of its narrowness actually, in a way, helps you to feel alive. But at a certain point you get caught in the routines and the ruts, in the mass consciousness, in your own dogma, in your own filth – energetic filth – and you



stop. You compromise. You hold back. You tell me that you're going to sing some time in the future. **You tell me that you really are ready for it, whatever 'it' happens to be, but you're just waiting. For what? You're just waiting.**

And in the meantime ... and I don't really care because it's happened already anyway. I can see it when I look at you, Pete, or any of you. It's done. **The realization, the mastery, the enlightenment, whatever – it's done.** So I'm not worried about it. The only thing that I find **painful is when you're just surviving, when you're not truly alive.** The only thing that I find difficult is looking at you knowing that it's already there, knowing that you're afraid to realize it, maybe. You're putting it off. You're waiting for that other kernel of corn next to you to pop first to make sure it just doesn't pop and go invisible when it does. (Adamus chuckles)

My friends, we can't wait anymore. We can't wait. I don't think you want to, but yet it's happening. Yet, there is this hesitation. We can't wait anymore.

I've said before that **enlightenment, realization is a type of thing you want more than life itself.** If I was to hold your head underwater, as I seal a lid on top of that popcorn kettle, if you want it more than life itself, but yet there is that hesitation, holding back.

So it comes to the point where you're just surviving. There's part of you that knows it, and it's going to push you off the ladder. Not me. Not some conspiracy, but your self pushing yourself right off that ladder so you can feel alive. That's a wonderful thing about near-death experiences. Oh! They're amazing. Frightening. And they're not always near-death. Sometimes they are death experiences. (Adamus chuckles) That's the amazing thing, because it could go the other way. But it suddenly makes you feel alive.

We don't need to go that route. I actually don't recommend it whatsoever. We don't need to go through that big car accident route that's in some of your energies or the cancer scare route. That's a creepy one. Yeah. *We shouldn't even talk about that, right?* No, let's talk about it, because it scares the hell out of you, and it should.

The doctor gives you the news, *"You've got cancer."* Mm. Oh boy. *Suddenly, you start appreciating life, eh?*

Suddenly, it's no longer just surviving. It's like now you say, *"I've got to live. I've got to do everything that I wish I had done."*

And then you come to me. That's the funny part. Then you come to me and say, *"Geez, Adamus, you know, I just got the news. Not so good. Can you do anything?"* I'm like, *"Nope. Check with Santa Claus. He might be able to help you."* (chuckling) Not so good. Not so good.

But it's great. And the good part is you get the news, you panic and you wonder if there is some miracle cure out there. Nah. But you start to contemplate life. Ah! And then you come to me and we have some great talks – and you know who you are – and first you try negotiating. That doesn't work. But then you say, *"You know, I just wish I had ..."* and fill in the blanks. *"I just wish I had allowed. I wish I hadn't procrastinated my own enlightenment, my own realization. I wish I'd been a little bolder. I wish I hadn't compromised so much. I wish I'd had the clear vision back then that I have right now. Oh, do I have the vision. With death beckoning me and all the pain and everything else that's going to be involved in this whole ordeal, oh, do I wish."*

My dear friends, let's just get the vision now. Much easier.

I said at the beginning of this it's actually really easy, unless you get in your own way. Let's have that vision now. And the vision – I don't mean a vision with your eyes. Vision is the awareness. That's what vision means. It's an awareness.

Cauldre will allow me to tell an interesting story. He had an experience the other night, sitting after dinner watching some inane television show and relaxing, he says. He was relaxing. And suddenly he could see in a way he had never seen before. Not just with his eyes. He could see all around 360 degrees. Even if his eyes were closed, he could see into everything, into the stone on the fireplace, into the wood on the cabinets, into everything. He could see in and through things. He could sense everything with no effort. With no effort, not even trying. Suddenly the awareness was there. That's what it's like. Suddenly, **just all the awareness.**

And the awareness is not a mental thing at all. It's just there. You don't have to work at it. Suddenly, you realize the setup. **You realize how the energies work, how they come to serve you.** You realize how you're your best friend and you're your own worst enemy. You realize how you get in your way. You realize how you compromise. I was going to say 'wimp out,' but you compromise so much.

Remembering the Vision

You know why you're here in this lifetime. You know that commitment, that burning deep commitment, but then you compromise. Let's go beyond that. Let's have some vision.

With that, I'm going to ask for the house lights to come down a bit, for some nice holiday merabh music. Ah, yes.



(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Remembering the Vision](#))

~

Vision, ah, it doesn't mean the eyes. It's the knowingness that we've talked about.

It doesn't mean you have to know all the details of what's going to happen. It's the vision, the vision of your enlightenment in this lifetime. It's right here.

(pause)

It's not a mental vision. It's not one you have to conjure up in your mind. It's a vision, **a knowingness, that you came into this lifetime saying it's your last lifetime.** You came into this lifetime **so deeply committed that nothing will get in your way.** Not even yourself.

I always liked that part, when you said, "**Nothing is going to get in my way, not even myself.**"

If it means having to fall off a ladder, get in a car accident, whatever, you weren't going to let anything get in your way. You had such a vision, such a vision for why you're here.

It's still there.

The beauty of this is you don't have to do anything. You don't have to work the vision. You don't have to figure out how to get it done. It's already done.

You just need to come back to that vision. The enlightened embodied Master. Not ten years from now, not later. Right now.

That vision alone, that reconnection is enough. **It will move mountains** and boats. That vision, that knowingness, without doubt, that bold vision is all that is needed. Everything else just starts falling into place.

That's when you, the Master, can just have this big old smile on your face. That's when you can allow energies to serve you. That's when you don't scoff or hold back at wealth and riches, at health. You don't put the foot on the brake.

A knowingness, that you came into this lifetime saying it's your last lifetime.

So deeply committed that nothing will get in your way.

The beauty of this is you don't have to do anything. You don't have to work the vision. You don't have to figure out how to get it done. It's already done.

That's when you, the Master, can just have this big old smile on your face.

That vision ... it's what you brought into this lifetime.

You know, that vision, that's one of the two things that you held, you regarded as being so precious, so very precious that you hid it away. You didn't want anything to distort or pollute or corrupt that vision. So you hid it away so that it wouldn't be exposed to the harsh things of this world. You hid it away because you knew that you would be very vulnerable to darkness in this lifetime, more than other lifetimes.

I'll repeat that. You knew that you were going to be vulnerable to darkness in this lifetime more than any other. So you hid away that vision so it would not be corrupted.

You were going to be more vulnerable to darkness, because you were going to be more sensitive, you were going to be more of an explorer, and you knew that the time would come when you couldn't run from the darkness anymore – yours or any others. You couldn't run from it anymore. You couldn't hide in the light anymore.

True integration is integrating everything – darkness and light, high and low, good and bad, masculine, feminine – so you hid away that vision of your enlightenment, so well that you could almost say that you forgot where you put it.

(pause)

But you know, I didn't. I saw where you hid it. I knew we were going to be sitting here like this right before the holidays, right after crossing over the historic marker of 2012. I knew there would come a point where you weren't going to tolerate just surviving anymore. You weren't going to put up with just monthly talks about how wonderful enlightenment could be. I knew there was going to come a point where, if we didn't get on with it, we'd have mutiny right here at *Crimson Circle*.

So I had the vision, you had the vision that we would be sitting here, gentle, seasonal music playing in the background, a nice Hanukkah tree on the stage, and I knew we would talk about vision once again. The vision you had, **the vision, the knowingness that the enlightenment was already here.** Not off someplace else, but right here. The vision, the awareness; and then, in this form of Kasama, meaning it's already happened, then I said, "*You know, it takes a really bold courageous being to have a vision and to allow it.*" Very bold, courageous.



It's one thing to have the vision, the knowingness of enlightenment and hold it off at a distance, much as you would hold a carrot in front of a horse. It's another thing, quite another thing to allow it.

In a way, you could say it's almost fun, up to a point, to have the vision and to keep working towards it, keeping it unrealized. Kind of fun, up to a point. But then, well, then the life starts going out of you. You don't feel so alive. You feel like you're just surviving. It happens a lot actually in those who pursue the spiritual work.

I would say that everyone who gets involved in spirituality and, to a degree, into religion, everyone has a true heartfelt desire to know something greater. But then so often the spiritual work, groups, books, products are just a means to survival. They're just a distraction. **They're just another statement to the Self that the Self isn't ready.** Sooner or later ... sooner or later you get tired of all that and we come to a moment of truth. It's already happened and it's happening.

The funny thing is this moment of truth right now is not just happening here. It's actually also happening in everything about your past. What you're feeling right now is being felt by you, a young child at Christmas time, a young adult from a Christmas twenty, twenty-five years ago. It's all being felt.

It's remembering that vision, that beautiful vision, that commitment, **"This is it."**

Now that we felt back into this vision and the commitment of enlightenment in this lifetime, **the next step is to be so courageous, outrageous, bold, and let it come into you.** No more waiting or holding off. **No more settling for anything other than the full realization. No more thinking. No more doubting. No more games. This is it.**

This is it.

It's do or die. So let's do.

(pause)

***The next step is to be so courageous, outrageous, bold, and let it come into you.
No more waiting or holding off.
No more settling for anything other than the full realization.
No more thinking. No more doubting. No more games.
This is it.***

I understand why you hid the vision, why you pretended it wasn't there. I can understand why you didn't want it ever corrupted. You would rather not realize it or not own it, rather than having it get distorted by you and by others.

But let's pull it out again. Let's take it from where it's been hidden, open it, just like you would open a Christmas present. Yeah, right now. Don't wait. Don't wait for next Christmas.

Open it up just like it's been sitting under that tree just waiting for you.

Please, **please do open it up. It's your enlightenment. It's your awareness. It's your fulfillment.** Feel it.

(pause)

See, it was really easy. It wasn't all that hard.

Now, just bring it right into you. Just bring it right in.

(pause)

Your body, bring it into your body and your mind. It's alive. See, it's alive.

It wasn't the book of secrets. It wasn't a magic wand. It was you. Your vision, it's alive.

You don't have to do things like fall off a ladder or get into car accidents or get that bad news from the doctor. It's false ways of feeling alive.

This vision is alive. Bring it into yourself, into your body, into your eyes, your nose, your mouth. Let it flow into your ears, into your belly, into your feet, into your days and nights.

It's alive.

(long pause)

Take a deep breath. Take a good deep breath, my dear friends.

~

I love this time of the year. It's so magical, so magical. Magic is very real, if you let it be.

So, as I said as we opened, it's easy. It's pretty easy. You get in your own way sometimes. Yeah. You get in your own way with the doubts and the holding back. But where we're going now, where the *Shaumbra* who are still remaining, **where we're going now is into the realization, the experience, into the living it.** Not just surviving life and talking about it, but living it. That's where we're going.



It's actually going to be a lot easier, a lot easier in many respects. But it's going to require you being kind of outrageous, kind of bold – well, really bold – and being yourself.

***where we're going now is into the realization,
the experience,
into the living it.***

So with that, my dear Shaumbra, such a delight to be here with you. Now I have to go prepare myself for your party. Yes, I will be around. And, please, whatever, do not serve me or yourselves anything other than the best. Not just at the party tonight, but in life in general.

With that, let's take a deep breath and remember that ...

All is well, in all of creation.

With that, happy holidays, dear *Shaumbra*. Thank you. Thank you. (audience applause)





05 – Kharisma 5 – Stop Fighting.

I Am that I Am, *Adamus of Sovereign Domain*.

Magic

Whatever hadn't been fully downloaded before came through now. That's the beauty of life. You actually don't have to go through the drudgery, the dreariness, the boredom of everyday daily experience to unravel things in the linear. It comes in just like that. Everything that we're going to talk about in the Shoud today, already done with and through the music, while the music was playing in that relaxing moment when you forgot about your broken arm, my dear. Ah, may it heal quickly and no other parts of you break for a while. (some chuckles)

Magical in that beautiful moment, everything is there. Everything. Everything about this Shoud, every bit of wisdom, everything you're going to get – already there. That's the beauty of your everyday life. It's already there. It's already been downloaded or in the process of being downloaded; 'downloaded' meaning coming in to your awareness.

You realize there's really nothing to strive for, nothing to fight for, nothing to aspire to in the old way of aspirations. It's that easy.

Now, the beauty is that you got to listen to the music then. Everything coming in, being downloaded. It's all been downloaded, but the beauty is now you got to experience the music, and now you can experience it in a little different way: more joyfully, more openly, not trying to get anything out of it, but just receiving what's already there. **That is going to be the life going forward, where you can be in that knowingness that it's already there, and then experience it in a much more joyful way.**

***You realize there's really nothing to strive for, nothing to fight for,
nothing to aspire to in the old way of aspirations.
That is going to be the life going forward, where you can be in that knowingness that it's
already there, and then experience it in a much more joyful way***

I know some of you have had the experience where you try to listen so deeply to music or a lecture or toning or playing of crystal bowls trying to get something from it, afraid that you might miss something. You're not going to, because it's already there. So beautiful, so simple, so clean.

Now you get to have, what you would call, an emotional response while you're listening to the music now at ease, because you're not trying to get anything from it, not trying to make it into something, not trying to have it heal you or cure you. Now you can just enjoy it, and you can have, what you would call, an emotional or a sensual response to it. You can sit back and relax and really enjoy it.

That emotional response, which so many of you, by the way, are in such conflict with – one minute trying to have an emotional response and the next minute not trying to have an emotional response; one moment trying to feel something, the next moment trying to shut it off because you're feeling too much – it suddenly changes. The emotional and the sensual response now is just a flavoring – your flavoring.

The flavoring. It's a beautiful extract that you put into the ingredients of your life. It's a flavoring now that gives that special unique taste – your taste to your life. Ah! Now you can add that ingredient of even emotion and especially of sensuality to everything you're doing, at ease knowing it's already there.

Now, some of you are thinking about it a little too much – “*Now how does that happen?*” Well, I can tell you. It's the natural way things happen. It's the natural way it should happen.

You shouldn't have to work so hard and fight so hard.

It's already there. Whether it's a job, whether it's an insight or a realization, whether it's anything, it's already there. We'll come back to that by the end of our Shoud, but realize that the end is already here.



Farewell to the Old

It's been an interesting year. We started out the year by basically dismissing everyone, by basically saying it's time to walk out, to leave. As you remember back up the hill, I asked everybody to leave. I asked those of you watching in online to even leave your own room, your own house.

It was a symbolic act of saying, *"I'm either going to be committed, stay committed to my enlightenment or I'm going to go back into the old world, the old ways."* No judgment. It doesn't really matter. But it was a very symbolic act of saying *are you ready? Are you really ready?*

Almost all of you came back. A few didn't, but almost all of you came back. But still wondering *what this is all about, where we're going, what's going to happen to you?*

Here we are. No coincidence that we're having this very special Shoud still in this year. Oh, it's approaching the waning hours, but still in this year. How perfect it is that we're not doing it into the New Year. It's like our bookends – at the beginning of the year saying, *"Please leave if you're not ready,"* then spending truly the whole year really feeling into it, really allowing it, **"Are you ready?"** – and here we come into these final, final hours and that final, final decision. A decision that actually each and every one of you has already made.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Farewell to the Past](#))

So let's use this occasion right now, perhaps with a few scary fearful feelings, but let's use this occasion for that true farewell to the old limited self, the fearful self, the linear human self, the self who had to identify with a past, the self who wondered what was going to happen in the future. Let's use this opportunity for a true farewell to being lost, to being confused, to wondering what was going to happen. Let's use this as an opportunity to say **farewell to doubt**. Oh, doubt, such an ugly smelly blanket, but you still carry it around. *Why? Why?* You ask yourself why. I ask you why. *Why? Why would you want to carry around that really grotesque old blanket of doubt?* But it gives you a certain degree of comfort.

I think there is an odd comfort in it. You think that if you don't doubt yourself, that you're going to do something, you're going to act in a way that you shouldn't act. So you put that limitation. That doubt is kind of like your breaking system. You've got to doubt yourself, got to throw that doubt in there just to make sure. But let's use this also as a time to say farewell to the doubt.

I'll put it in very human terms, very linear terms. *What do you have to lose?* If you let go of doubt, if you don't get caught up in doubt, rather, you don't get caught up in doubt, *what's the worst that's going to happen – that you're going to do something bizarre like becoming a Master? If you let go of doubt that you're going to, hmmm, let your light shine? That you're going to have kharisma? That you're going to let the true you come out?*

***The doubt is like a prison.
The doubt is a limitation, and actually so many of you have gotten so used to doubt, this demon, this ghost; you've gotten so used to it that you just accept that it's there and it's going to keep coming back,
that you're always going to be fighting that doubt.***

The doubt is like a prison. The doubt is a limitation, and actually so many of you have gotten so used to doubt, this demon, this ghost; you've gotten **so used to it that you just accept that it's there and it's going to keep coming back, that you're always going to be fighting that doubt.**

You can let it go right now. You're going to let go of giving it any sort of credibility, any sort of energy. You're going to let go of that doubt.

Doubt is such an energy drainer, as you doubters know. **Doubting yourself, such an energy drainer.** It saps you of energy. Doubt is one of the relatives of [the sexual energy] virus. When doubt gets into your mind it kind of freezes up your mind, and then it penetrates deeper and deeper. That doubt gets uglier and uglier, and what happens is you don't do anything because **you're doubting yourself.** You don't even do ... **you don't do anything. You get frozen. You get stuck.** It's not worth it.

So what a year it's been of saying, *"Are you really ready for embodied enlightenment? Are you really, really ready for it?"* You had a full year to consider it, to think in about it, to feel into it.

There were times during the years where you could feel your passion for it so deeply. You knew it was so real one day and the next day, doubt. The next day, *"What am I doing?"* The next day, still comparing yourself to other



people. The next day, still thinking about where you've come from, your past and all the stupid things you've done and on and on. This doubt gets in your way. Uh-uh.

After a while, my friends, that gets to be such a bizarre way of living – between the passion for your realization and then all the doubt. Let's say farewell to that.

I'm going to ask for some music accompaniment by my favorite music group in the whole world, *Yoham*, and let's take the opportunity while the gentle music plays to say farewell.

Saying farewell – one moment it sounds really good – “*Good! I'm glad to get rid of all this*” – but then the doubt comes in. It's like, “*Haahhhh! But what am I doing? Can I really say farewell?*” You see *how the doubt works?* “*Can I really say farewell? Or is this just a nice little five-minute musical experience, nice little feel-good, but tomorrow back in the same place?*” It's totally up to you; totally up to you. You can say farewell to all of that old self.

(music begins)

Say farewell to the doubt, the consternation. Oh! Sometimes ... I love you so dearly, all of you, but sometimes I look into your lives. I look into what you put yourself through. The struggle. The mental torment. The questioning of who you are. And I do scream out at you at times and say, “**Just let go.**”

You get a big smile on your face, but then the next minute, you're like, “*Oh, but can I let go of everything?*” and “*Am I worthy to really let go? What do I need to do to let go? Do I need to do some sort of water therapy to let go?*” No, shut up. (a few chuckles) **Just let go. It's that easy. It really is.**

So let's use this occasion with the music to let go. Farewell. **Farewell to that old self. Not that there was anything wrong with it, other than your perspective. Your perspective.** The old self is fine, but you had a perspective of it and a fight with it. Oh, that fight with the old self. One day you'd win the round; the next day it would win the round. But it didn't end at nine rounds. It kept going day after day after day. **Let's say farewell to your perspective of the past, to your fight with yourself.**

***Farewell to that old self.
Not that there was anything wrong with it, other than your perspective.
Your perspective
Let's say farewell to your perspective of the past, to your fight with yourself.
Just let go.***

Take a good deep breath. It's truly as easy as allowing.

To those of you who need a little mental justification, please understand that that old self is no happier with you than you are with it. In other words, that perception of the old self, it wants to get out of that trap as well. It doesn't like that role. It doesn't like the loathing that you have for it and the fear that you have for it and the disdain and all the rest of that. It's tired of the game.

You see, that old self is not what you think it was. It wants to reveal itself – your self – in its fullness, in its richness. It doesn't want to be held in some sort of consciousness of limitation that you've held it in. It doesn't want to fight you anymore. You put it in the position where it's had to. You've made it fight you.

You could say **the old self is the accumulation of a lot of experiences, of failures** – at least in your perspective – failures, **betrayals by yourself and others, struggles**, the old self with a lot of sadness. I'm not saying it was all rough, but a lot of it was.

It was tired of the position you put yourself in, you put your past in. And in one very beautiful simple experience here, sometimes known as a merabh, you can just let that go.

You don't have to give a thought to it. You don't have to pressure it. You don't have to battle it. Just say goodbye. It provides for tremendous change in energy and consciousness.

I'll put it to you a different way. **The consciousness you have of your past is very limited.** The degree of consciousness that you hold in your past is very confined.

Consciousness is, let's say, a light, a kharisma that shines in brilliance, unobstructed, unabashed, even undefined. Consciousness – this beautiful crystal light.

But what consciousness you have of your past, whether it's a past life, whether it's anything in this lifetime, consciousness is generally placed in things like failure and struggle, hardship, suffering, traumas.

The consciousness that you have of your past is not truth. Not the real truth. But you put these little particles of consciousness at the most difficult, depressing and dark points of your past. And there they sit, these little particles



of limited consciousness, and then they're separated from the main consciousness, which would be your divine, your Free Self. It's still consciousness, but then it starts coming back to you in limited thought and memory. It's still consciousness of your past, but now it comes back to you in a very perverse way – bad memories, stuck energy, ghosts, doubts and darkness. Your past, it doesn't want that. It really doesn't. It doesn't want that limitation. It wants full consciousness, the full light ... unlimited.

***Your past is not what you think it is.
Your past is not what you remember it as.***

***The consciousness that you have of your past is not truth.
Not the real truth.***

I'll say it over and over and over again until the popcorn starts popping, but **your past is not what you think it is**, thank god. **Your past is not what you remember it as.**

There are those who will fight for their past. There are those who solidify their stories of their past, but stories that simply are not true. There are those who tell these stories over and over to themselves and to others, and they simply aren't true.

(pause)

The past, it deserves as much consciousness as the present. It deserves as much kharisma as the future.

(pause)

Let's say farewell to the perspective – the old perspective – of the past.

And it's fine here to have an emotional or a sensual response. It's fine to feel what that was like – having limited particles of consciousness that were embedded in the past.

It's fine feeling what I would call the dryness, the dullness and the angst of the past.

Through the music, I'm going to take a moment and convey to you; I'm going to channel through the music here. I'm going to channel what it's like when you **let go of the limitations of the past, all of your experiences**, all of your lifetimes even, and let it be free. Let it have that full kharisma that it so deserves. **Let yourself be free of whatever limits you put on.**

Through the music I'm going to channel here what I see in the real past that you've had. Not what you see, not how you've limited yourself, not how you've made yourself suffer.

Through the music I'd like to channel into each and every one of you the beauty, the sheer beauty of releasing the limitations of the past.

Let's take a deep breath, as we go deeply into this.

(long pause, as music plays)

You see the past is not at all what you remember. It's not. I'll continue to say that again and again until you get it.

But it's not. That past, that thing that really defines your present and your future is not what you thought it was.

Let's take a deep breath and say farewell to the old perceptions of the past.

~

It's a tough thing for a human to do, because the past defines them, or so they think. **The past gives them something to think about and compare to, compare everything else to.** But it's one of the greatest limitations, because the past is not – not at all – what you think.

Now, the mind will argue that, and it will doubt that. It'll say, *"No, I remember. I had a job from this date to that date. I got married at this certain time and I've done this and that."* Those are timeline incidences, but it's not really the past. **The past is really the wisdom that was gained or, in many cases, not gained.**

It has nothing to do with what specific thing happened on a certain date on the calendar. It was the way you perceived it. It was the way that you had emotions and feelings and understandings to it.

What happens is **an incident happens** and the feelings are many. **The mind quickly limits them and the mind puts them in a nice little storage box** and says, *"This is the way it was, emotionally and in every other way,"* and then it **keeps referring to all that. But it's not true.**



It's a huge step to say, "I'm going to say farewell to the past." A huge step, because in a way there's a feeling like it's denial. Denial. And I've been accused of that many times – telling people to be in denial. Not at all. **The real denial is when you have limited particles of consciousness embedded in past events.** That's the denial.

The denial is not accepting and allowing that there was a plethora of experiences and feelings and reactions, a range of them. You can have an experience and it can range from being bad to good all together, layer after layer of experience of the very same thing that happened. But the mind will limit it and say, "No, this happened and it was bad." Then you spend years and years trying to get over it, but in that years and years of therapy or whatever you do to get over it, you're only giving it more definition and more credibility. And then it sets in deeper and gets more solid, and then you really believe that's the past.

In order to experience and to be the Free Self, you must free your past also. It's not a mental exercise. We're not going to sit here for hours and hours and go through untying the knots of our past, because that, again, is a very mental and very ineffective exercise. But it's as simple as sitting here for a few minutes with the beautiful music and feeling what it's like to release the limitations of your past, to feel the liberation of coming out of those tight definitions of what happened. It frees you. It goes back to one of the most brilliant teachings of *Tobias* – **the future is the past healed.**

So, my dear friends, let's take a good deep breath with that.

Speaking of *Tobias*, the Masters are here today, a very special gathering. We have all of those who have worked with you in the past, ranging from *Tobias*, to *Metatron*, to *Kuthumi*, to *St. Germain* – my personal favorite – to all the others, because this is a turning point. This is, what you would say, a moment of truth right here. It's a moment of truth because we're leaving behind not just the old year; we're leaving behind a limited unremembered past. I say unremembered, because you're not remembering what really happened. We're leaving that behind.

As we go forward now into the new year, into **the new times**, much as *Cauldre* and *Linda* talked about today, it's **going to be only for those who are choosing and allowing embodied enlightenment.** That's it. That's it. No room for anything else. No room in the work myself and the other Masters are going to do with you, no room for doubt. I'm sorry. And that's where you and I are going to arm wrestle. You and I are going to arm wrestle this year, because you're going to say, you're going to tell me, "I can't get rid of the doubt." You're going to say, "I have to maintain a certain amount of doubt as a balance." You use it as a balance to make sure that you're doing the right thing. You're going to tell me that the doubt isn't anything that you can do anything about, and I'm going to put it right back in your face. Right back.

There's **no reason for the doubt. No need for the doubt.**

You must be tired of it because I'm really tired of it. (some chuckles)

Let's take a good deep breath and say farewell to that old limited perspective. **Free yourself. It's not a mental exercise. You just do it.** You just do it.

***There's no reason for the doubt.
No need for the doubt.***

***Free yourself. It's not a mental exercise.
You just do it.***

Adamus Question & Answer

My favorite time. It's question and answer time – my questions, your answer.

Now before we do, two things. Let's take a breath, a good – let's call it – an energy shift breath. Let's shift into that. (*everyone takes a deep breath*)

And, to really understand the wisdom of what happens here when I ask these inane questions and you give me really inane answers, let's shift into what's really happening in the room.

Well, for one, it's a distraction. I love distractions. Number two, it gets you into feelings and I love when you get into your confusion. (some chuckles) No, I really do, because it proves a good point. I ask a question and you start to have feelings. As I watch you, you'll have two, three, four different feelings, and then you get confused – "Why should I have all these different feelings, some that might seem contradictory" – and then you either shut down or you pick one and think that's the only one. No. They're all true, every answer that you have within yourself.



When I ask these questions, you go through – shwttt! – I can see it, getting very mental, and you're thinking *what happens if Linda hands you the microphone? "What answer am I going to give that will really impress all of yours?"* (a few chuckles) And you forget about yourself. You forget about yourself, and you forget that there are actually layers of answers, and they're all true. They're all true.

But before we do this, I want to do one other thing. Let's take a good deep breath – and I'll keep saying this over and over until the corn starts popping – **everything, everything is about your enlightenment. Everything that happens, even that yawn that you're doing right now is about your enlightenment.** (Adamus chuckles)

Everything is about your enlightenment. That's the beautiful thing. Every action, everything that happens with other people, your whole life, bar nothing, is about enlightenment.

~

Now, the funny thing is with the experience we just had, even your past is now about your enlightenment. You maybe thought, *"Well, before it wasn't, because it was my past and I wasn't very enlightened back then,"* but now it suddenly is. So suddenly, it all starts working together. It creates quite a swirl, quite a storm, quite a cleansing as this happens. But everything, even the broken arm, is about your enlightenment. Not that you had to break your arm to get enlightened, but it's got to be about your enlightenment, otherwise it wouldn't be there. *Right? "Right."*

What have you learned from this experience of breaking the arm? What have you learned? "Ummm ..."

That's bullshit. You should have learned don't walk on ice! Don't walk on ice! (some chuckles) Okay! (*chuckling*)

"Okay!" What else have you learned? (she's still chuckling) She was going to give me a very metaphysical answer. Eh, no. Don't walk on ice. *What else have you learned?* (*chuckling*) *"To be vulnerable."* Yes. *"Because I'm so used to being independent ..."* Oh yeah, yeah. *"... and strong and not counting on anybody."* Yeah. *"But now there's a lot of things I can't do."* Yeah. *Like? "So I have to allow others to help me."* *What can't you do? "Oh, grabbing things, like little things."*

You could grab me with the other hand. It doesn't have to be just that. (she chuckles) Good. *What else? Vulnerable. That's okay. "Allowing others to serve me."* Ahh! I love that. Allowing others to serve you. *"Right."*

You could actually kind of play it up with the arm thing. You know, just ... you could actually put both arms in one of those and really play it up! (she chuckles) If I were you I'd get a wheelchair too and just ... (she laughs loudly) I mean, come on! If that's what it takes to make you realize that **only a Master can be in service. Everyone else is but a servant.** And **only a Master can really allow others to serve them.** Yeah, play it up. *Do we need to go so far as to break anything else to make the point? "No. No".* Good, good, good. *"No. But ..."* *So that wasn't a sign from God that you're doing something wrong in your life? "Well, it's kind of interesting. Last Shoud you were talking about some guy that fell off a ladder."* Yes, yes. *"You remember that?"* I did. Yeah. *"All right."*

Yeah. I didn't mean it literally! (laughter) Let me put it a different way. It was based on a true story of something that already happened. But *do you realize how many Shaumbra got hurt since that story?* It's really sad. A lot. You're not the only one. *"Okay."* Yeah. Yeah. *Did you relate to the story? "Well, the minute I fell, the instant, I wondered 'What am I thinking?'"* Yeah, yeah. *What were you thinking when you fell? "Well, I was thinking that once I got down I was going to go over there and smoke a cigarette."* Ah! Ah! (she chuckles) Now we get to the real issue. So *how do you feel ... do you have guilt about smoking cigarettes? "Well, I didn't smoke for a few days, and then I started smoking again."* Oh. *"So how do I deal with this?"* Smoking, the broken arm, or me? *"Smoking. (they both laugh)"* Funny you should mention that. We're going to get to that in just a moment. *"Okay."*

~

Yes. As a matter of fact, we'll start it right now. I want a little feeling on this one first. Tough question to end this year. Tough question. And you never know who is going to get Linda's mysterious microphone, so be ready. Hmm-hmm.

The question that I have today, and you might be included too, yes. (to Yoham) Just because you're musicians doesn't mean you're exempt. And you over there, just because you're near the door doesn't mean you can run. The question is, and I really want you to feel into this first, realizing Linda might give you the microphone. The question is: **What have you been fighting within yourself?** You can close your eyes. Just take a moment. What ... and no makyo here, because I kind of already know.

What have you been fighting within yourself? What have you been fighting within yourself? Remember, any answer that you give may be helpful to other Shaumbra who are listening in now or in the future. And remember, any answer that you give might truly incriminate yourself.

What have you been fighting within yourself? Hmm.

(pause)

Ah! I love this time. You can feel the nervousness come over the room, and a few of you, yeah, *"Give me the microphone!"* But, yes.

~

"Rage." Rage. Excellent. Thank you. Thank you for your non-makyo answer. But you know my next question.

"Oh." Eh. (Adamus chuckles) *Why the rage? What are you fighting? "I guess I'm fighting a living situation with"*

~

"Rage." Rage. Excellent. Thank you. Thank you for your non-makyo answer. But you know my next question. *"Oh."* Eh. (Adamus chuckles) *Why the rage? What are you fighting? "I guess I'm fighting a living situation with"*



someone, and I'm not ..." Let's just stop at "I'm fighting a living situation." "Okay. Yes." Period. "Period." Nothing to do really with anybody else ultimately. "Okay." A living situation. Interesting. Okay. Based on that, now, why the rage?

(pausing slightly and then sighing) "I guess I keep having hope that it's going to switch around. I mean, I moved into another living situation, but now I'm between two places." Mm hmm. "Umm ..." Rage. Directed at yourself, I assume. But you will happily direct it at others if given the opportunity. "That's what I'm finding out the last two days, yes." (some chuckles) Yeah. Good. Good. And what is that rage really about? "It's about where I'm not using my resources totally for what I want for myself." Could I state it in a slightly different way? "Sure."

It's about your doubt or your questioning of freedom, independence, true independence. It's a little scary. You know, it's kind of easier kind of hanging on to some old situation, other situations. It's easier deferring to other people or saying it's about living accommodations, housing, that type of thing, but ultimately really about your own freedom – freedom from others, to begin with, which is kind of unusual for you and many others – but real freedom and what happens in that freedom. Are you ready for it? Can you handle the responsibility? Will you survive? There is an – and I'm not trying to give you a hard time, but everybody can see themselves in it – there is some, what I'm going to call, survival energy feeding that goes on a lot of times when you think, "Well, at least there's another person in my life, even though I can't stand them, don't want to be with them. At least there is somebody or something else." So you use it for an energy feeding from them. And it's not what I would say a vampire thing, but it's a comfort. It's a comfort.

It's a very scary thing for the human identity to contemplate being totally by themselves, a very scary thing. So there is that need for others, a need to see yourself through others, a need like they have an answer or may have an answer that you don't have. And also in your case very specifically the concern about will you just leave the planet? Will you just float out of here if there weren't other people in your life grounding you? Not even that they need you, but in a way you need them, because without anyone, without that old connection, there's a concern that you're just going to leave. So it's a survival energy feeding. And we'll get to the resolution – potential resolution – in just a moment.

~

What are you fighting in your life?

Oh, and before you hand the microphone to anyone, there's a lot of fighting going on. There really is. And I know some of you think, "Well, I have it under control." (Spit!) (some chuckles) You only think you have it under control, but it's so rampant. It's so pervasive, and we just ... we're just tired of it. We just need to let go of that. It's meaningless. It really is.

"Uhh, I guess ..." Would you like a cup of coffee? "Sure." They're making a good cup today. Cream, sugar, goat's milk? "In a crystal glass? Can I get one of those?" In a crystal glass? They're get you something that looks kind of like a crystal glass. What would you like in it? "Just cream, please." Just cream. Would you like some cookies? "No, I'm not a big sweets guy." I would like some cookies. "All right." (laughter) So ... "Please, Adamus wants some cookies." Yeah, a plateful up here. Good. So what are you fighting in your life? "Uhh ..." By the way, what did I just do? "Distracted me." Absolutely. "Tried to get me out of my head so I don't give you a logical answer." Yes, yes, yes, yes. Good. "Thank you." And what did I just do by asking you what I just did? "Made me realize it?" Yeah, or got you right back into your mind, but it's a little game we play. Go ahead. What are you fighting within yourself?

"I guess like a lot of fear and doubts. I feel I kind of put myself out there sometimes, but then I just end up taking two steps right back and ..." Yeah, yeah. Why? "I guess I'm a little afraid to kind of come out completely to the world and just be myself completely." Why? "I'm afraid of what might happen." Like what? Getting burned at the stake? (Adamus chuckles) "Yeah, well, that might've happened in one lifetime." It only hurts for about a minute. (laughter) No, because in a way you've already left before the process. That's the good thing about being timeless, you know, if they're going to burn you at the stake. You're already gone, in a way. You just hang around enough to go, "Jesus! That was really hot!" and then shwtttt! You're out of there. So you never really go through ... (someone hands him a cup of coffee) Have a sip. Yes. Oh, you got a fleur-de-lis mug. I didn't ... "Yeah." Wow! (laughter) "Thanks." Wow! Okay. Okay. So here you are, obviously an intelligent man. Here you are, a good looking guy. Wouldn't you say, ladies and gentlemen? (audience agrees) Yeah, see? See what happens when you come here.

You're insightful. You have consciousness. So what gives with this doubt and fear? And you've got all the tools sitting right there for you, why do you have this? Why are you fighting it and who's winning? "Not my true Self." Yeah. Yeah. Do you enjoy it? "No. It's getting really tiring actually." You lay awake at night in bed? "Yeah. Insomnia. Just ..." What – being a bright guy that you are – what solutions have you come up with?

"Well, they're not working anymore. I mean, trying to distract myself with any number of different means. But I'm really discovering that it's just not working anymore."

Good. (someone brings the plate of cookies) Cookies anyone? Cookies? Eh, me first. That's the way Masters work. Thank you. Pass them around. When the plate is empty, we'll just make some more fish and loaves and keep serving. (some chuckles) I'm sorry for the interruption. "No worries."



But, mmm. Mmm. Mmm. (Adamus is passionately enjoying the cookie; some laughter) Bear with me, I want to experience this. There are things I miss about being a human. Yeah, the cookies. It's almost ... it's sensual. It's very sensual. Mm hmm. Mm hmm. Sugar doesn't bother me. I could eat a lot of sugar. Yeah. It only bothers those who are worried about sugar. And they think it affects them and then they have to, you know, go off of sugar and go on these other non-sugar diets. But a true Master can eat sugar for breakfast, just a bowl of sugar, (laughter) sometimes with a little cream on it. (more chuckles) Sweet cream sugar breakfast. (more laughter)

Where were we? (laughter)

"Oh, going back to the distractions again."

Oh, it's back to the distraction thing. (more laughter) Actually, that one was more to make a point about sensuality. **If you're going to eat a cookie, I mean eat it. Feel it. Stop what you're doing.** Even if you're right in the middle of an interview, you know, with people watching in from around the world, just stop and have that sensual experience that most of you don't have anymore, and eat some sugar for breakfast. Good god.

So doubt and fear and ... (someone brings more cookies) Oh thank you. Thank you.

So where were we? So we're on fear and doubt. You've got a lot going for you, but you get all wrapped up in it. *How are you going to deal with this eventually?*

"I find myself actually taking strides, finally, because I'm just so tired of the way that things have been. I mean, I'm starting to do things that I really enjoy and ..." Wow, what a concept. (some chuckles) Wow. *"... things that I was afraid to do like I'm really into spirituality obviously, and I have a blog and I'm been ... (a cellphone rings)"*

Yeah. Another little distraction. *You notice all these distractions?*

"Yeah. You're pretty good at them."

Yeah, yeah. (Adamus chuckles) Actually, you guys are good at it. You're really good at it, because this is exactly what you do. **You've got these fights going on. You don't know how to handle it. You distract yourself until the fight comes back, until you create another fight.** And pretty soon there's so much chaos and garbage going on that you've even forgot about what the fight was about, what you're fighting, and you forgot that there's actually a very easy solution to go beyond it.

So you stay in that boxing ring the whole time – I mean, maybe jumping from one boxing ring to the other – but pretty soon it gets so confusing. It's like, *"I don't even know what I'm unhappy about anymore. I don't even know why I'm pissed off today. I don't even know why Adamus annoys me so much, but it's just the way things are,"* kind of. *Right? "I suppose."* I suppose. Okay. Good. Thank you. We'll come back. *"All right."* We'll wrap this all up brilliantly.

~

What are you fighting? (pausing) *"Health issues."* Health issues. Good. That's a good one. *How is that fight going?*

"It seems to be going well at the moment." Okay. *You fear that it may not go well? Fear that you don't have control over it?* (pausing slightly) *"No, not fear. I've got control over it if I want to."* Okay. *No fear, no fight? "Not really. No."* Okay. The health issue, where is it originating from, *why is it there in the first place?* (exhaling deeply) *"Let's see."* (pause)

I'll be happy to help you out at any point. *"Well, go ahead."*

Okay. Health issue. You could trace it back to certain chemicals, toxins, things like that, but that's actually not the full story. It's an interesting story, but the health issue actually is going to help you become a much more sensitive, feeling person. It's given you the ability to feel into potential death. It's given you the ability to feel into yourself, your journey, the people around you, and suddenly it's activating, it's opening up real feelings; not emotions, which you are relatively adverse to, for good reason, but real feelings. And I would have to say that it's one of the three main things that you came here to experience in this lifetime, real – sensuality, I call it – but real feeling, and not the junky syrupy kind of feelings that you don't like so much in other people and I don't either, but real experience. And it's giving you that.

And now, if you take that essence of real feeling and really embody that, that whole need for any sort of biological imbalance, any sort of illness can go away. It's served its purpose. So embrace the feeling. *"Sounds good to me".* Good. It's much easier, much better than the fight.

I know others of you here have had health issues and some scary health issues, I mean life threatening health issues. And they tell you these days, you know, *"We're going to fight this. We're going to fight the cancer. We're going to fight whatever it is."* And I'm going to tell you right now, no. We're not. There is a much more efficient, a much better and a much more joyful way.

~

What are you fighting within yourself? What are you fighting? Yes. *"Fear"* Would you like cookies? *"I just had two cookies."* Would you like more? *"No."* Would you like a tuna fish sandwich right now? (laughter) I have a hunger for one. *"How did you know that's my favorite sandwich?"* How did I know! (she chuckles) Because the minute you stood up, I got a hunger for a ... *"For tuna?"* ... tuna fish sandwich. *"Oh."* And I was always a salmon guy, but suddenly ... tuna fish with a little bit of lettuce, extra mayo, some cheese ... *"Potato chips."* And chips and on a nice



grain bread, toasted. Toasted. The bread toasted slightly. Yes. *"I just had one yesterday."* Ohhh! I ... *"It's still in my aura, I guess."* Let me ... let me just smell a little bit. (laughter, as Adamus sniffs her) Ohhh! If only they made a tuna perfume. (lots of laughter) But no, truly, I would love a tuna sandwich. *"Very good."*
Do you think I'm going to get one? Tuna! Tuna. But no, that's all right. So, enough of the distraction, let's get right to the point. *What are you fighting?* *"Fear."* Yeah, *of what?* *"Whoa."* Whoa. *Could you feel that? Could you feel that "Whoa?"* *Could you empathize with it?* When she said *"Whoa"* you were like, *"Ohh! I know where you're coming from baby! I, I ... whoa!"* You say fear. *Fear of what?* Whoa! (a few chuckles) Okay.
"Uncertainty of the future. Doubt. Doubt would be a big part of that."
 Future is an absolute disaster. (some chuckles, she sighs) And the future is very promising. The future could be very profitable. The future is very easy. It will be all of those things. *You understand?* There is not one answer, but there are a lot of choices.

The future is going to be all those things. For some people the future will be absolutely dreadful. It's going to be the worst year they ever had. *"Oh!"* Not you. You're, *"Oh no!"* I'm not talking about you. I'm talking about for the others. *So where were we?* Oh, fear. It is going to be all those things. It's going to be dismal. **It's going to be the best year ever. It's going to be a year of liberation and sovereignty and it's going to be a despicable year.** There's going to be crimes and it's all those things. And they're all occurring; they all have occurred. They're all potentials. They're all going to be lived out, to a degree. **We're going to go beyond that. We're going to go into what you want.** Good.
So why are you fearing? Why are you fearing anything? (sighing) *"That's a really good question."*
Does it do you any good? *"No. The only answer I'm finding to it is to just, as much as I can, whatever I'm afraid of, to just do it anyway. You know, just do it."* That doesn't make sense. *"No?"* (they both chuckle)
 No. But it's better than running from it. But it's also, in a way, you're still fighting the fear. *"Well it's not pleasant. It's still not pleasant."* It's still not pleasant. You're still fighting it. *"Right."* And you're still in a way setting yourself up to be beaten by it. *"I guess so."* We're going to bypass it. *Okay?* We're going to just bypass it. *"Great!"*
 You say great now, but when ... *"No!"* ... I tell how it can be done, you go, *"Ohhhh, I don't know, Adamus. I don't know, mmmm."* *"Well, it can't hopefully be any worse than ..."* Oh, it can be. *"It can?"* No, it can be worse. (laughter) Oh, dear god, you haven't even gotten into even the definition of worse yet. *"Okay."*
 We haven't ... oh, no, no, no. It can get a lot worse. *Does that bring up the fear?* *"Oddly, no".* Oh, you want it to get worse. *"No. I just want to know what it is. It's just, you know, what is it? Let's find out what it is."*
 You know, I'll give you the secret here and explain it more here later. She's telling you take a drink. (laughter) Yeah. *Would you pour her a drink, please?* She needs one. *"Please!"* We're just going to totally create a different reality. *"Okay."* That's all, quite simply. *"I'm ready."* Okay. Good. You say you're ready now, but we'll see. Don't forget this tuna, extra mayo. Yeah. And I do like the bread slightly warmed. You may have to figure out how you're going to do that, but ...

Canned tuna or fresh tuna?

Canned or fresh, she asks. *Crystal or paper?* (Linda giggles) A little celery too.

~

What are you fighting in your life? Ah!

"Oh. I'm ..." (she chuckles) *"...parts of myself that frustrate me, such as irritation with certain individuals."*
 Me? *"Not anybody in here."* Welllll, a little bit! Aghhh! Just a little bit. (some chuckles) So irritation with certain people ... *"No."* Yeah. *Do you feel bad about being irritated with them?* *"Yes."* Why? I like being irritated with people. *"Because I was really irritated with someone over Christmas and it was not me. But it was me, because ..."*
 It was you. (Adamus chuckles) *"Yeah."* It really was. *Why don't you just, tomorrow, just give them hell?*
"Well, they're not in this state anymore, thank god." (laughter) *What state and what city are they located in?*
"Well, that's telling too much." There are telephones. There is Internet. You can give them hell from long distance. *"I'd rather not speak to this person."* Ahhhh! I'd rather. *"Just a very strange ..."* I'd rather really just get into it. When I have an enemy, ah, whoa, we'll go for it, right in the jugular. Yeah. Errghhhh!
"They haven't a clue. They haven't a clue." Well, I know, but give them a clue, because *you know what?* Otherwise, you're bottling it up in yourself. *"I'm not anymore."* Ohhhhhh! I don't believe that. Mmmmm. No. But it was the first thing you mentioned when I said *"What are you fighting?"* *"Irritation."* Yeah. *"Yeah."* Okay. *What else?* There's something else in there I'm fishing for here. *"Ummm. (laughter) The first ..."*

By the way, **the Master understands the art of distraction.** Linda, could you do that over here on your magic thing (the iPad). That's so important to remember. It gives you a little bit of humor, yourself, maybe nobody else. But as you're out there teaching or doing whatever you're going to do, as a Master you understand the art of distraction. It's magnificent because somebody could be confronting you, doing something challenging, you just distract them. Bring it from here over to here.

When you get in your own head, as you do – you get to that thinking, worrying, laying awake in bed at night – damn,



just distract yourself! No, really. Just distract yourself. Play a game. Do something bizarre. Roll off the bed onto the floor! (some laughter) You'll shock yourself out of that meaningless mind crap that you had. Just take the blankets off and just roll – boom! – until you go off the side. And you'll laugh just like you are now, going, *"I was so caught up in my own garbage."* A Master understands the art of distraction. I think we'll do a Shaumbra book when I get my other books finally out, *"The Art of Distraction."*

Oh, did I distract you? "Yes, you're the art of distraction." Yes. Intentional. The art of intentional distraction. *"Intentional distraction."* What else are you fighting, my dear? *"I'm fighting myself."* I know, I know. That's what I said. *What are you fighting within yourself, but what in yourself? "Just things that I don't like about myself."* Okay. You don't have to mention anything, but you can if you want. *"I don't want to."* Okay. I will then. (laughter) See the fear come up, woo! (more laughter) It's none of my business. *"That's right."* But a lot of fight going on there. *"Yeah."* Could I get personal?

Okay I will. (more chuckles) It doesn't matter what the fight is about, but you try to pretend there is none, and that's what's really getting you. The fight is winning because you have to pretend there is none, and there is, my dear, and I'm going to show you by the end of this ... oh, almost the new year somewhere. I'm going to show you by the end of this how much you've been fighting, how much it's been tying up your energy, how much it's been, oh, causing you ailments – physical, sleeping problems, talking problems. You have such a keen sense of humor and wisdom and you don't use it. You don't use it. You hold yourself back when you're trying to articulate something, and you have one of the most amazing natural senses of conversation and discussion.

"I do?" Brilliant discussion. Not chatter, chatter, but brilliant. So hopefully – nah, not hopefully, we'll just make it a reality – by the end of this you're going to see how much energy you've been tying up in fighting things and you're pretending that you're not. *"Sounds good."* Thank you. Thank you. *"Thank you."* Oh no. It's going to be pathetic. It's going to be terrible for about three days ... (chuckles) *"Thank you."* ... and then you'll get over it.

~

Okay, one more and we'll get to the point. You're probably wondering *"What is the point of this Shoud other than distraction?"* Yes. Massive distraction.

"Me? I haven't ... I don't have any question."

Actually, you can turn down the mike, but then you have to clean the toilets at the end of the night (laughter), which normally wouldn't be a problem, but you're all going to be celebrating new years and drinking a lot and the toilets could get kind of messy, if you know what I mean. (audience is saying, *"Oh, eww!"*)

Yeah. Another distraction. See, you don't just throw something out. You create the whole illusion, the whole picture so everybody's imagining this really gross toilet and ohhhh!

"No." Yes. Yes. *What have you been fighting within yourself? "I'm glad to be here. I don't have anything to fight about."* So am I. *"Yes."* Yes. *"I don't know."* Nothing? (she shakes her head no) Family? *"What?"* Family. *Any family fights? "Maybe. Maybe."* Ah! Now we start uncovering it. Of course, that was easy. Any of you could figure that out. Family fights, okay. *"Well, not too many. They're kind of getting older now."* Yeah, they're getting older and then they die and the fights aren't as much fun. *"Exactly."* (laughter) Yeah, yeah. *"They're dead."* (she chuckles) They're dead. Yeah. *"I don't know."* So, what else? *"What else? Hmm. I'm pretty contented peaceful person. I don't know ..."* Yeah, yeah. Okay. *You don't ever, like, get mad at yourself or anything? "Yeah, I used to, but not anymore."* Yeah. *"Yeah."* Okay. *What did you used to get mad at yourself about? "My family."* (Adamus chuckles and some laughter) Okay. Good. *"But nothing ..."* Okay. *"I was sad because my pet died, but otherwise ..."* That's sad. That's not mad. There's a difference. *"Yeah."* And your pet is still around. *"I know."* Always. *"Thank you."* They'll be the first thing that greets you when you go to the other side. *"Okay."* Yeah, yeah. Oh, that's what I love about pets. They just wait. *"Yeah."* They just wait. *"When's master going to die so I can ... (laughter)...Ehh, maybe today. (some chuckles) Oh, maybe tomorrow. I'll wait anyway."* Don't forget to feed them. Feed them. Yeah. Energetic feeding, like send them little food, because they're just waiting for you. *"Okay."* Yeah. Okay. Thank you. *"Thank you."* Thank you.

Okay, let's take a deep breath.

No More Fighting With Yourself

Going into this next year I'm going to tell you something that at first is going to sound wonderful and then it's going to sound bizarre. But please do feel it on all of the different levels that it's given.

And I'm going to tell you this and you're all going to shake your heads, nod your heads, *"Oh, yeah, yeah, okay. We'll do it,"* and then you're not going to do it. And then you're going to fight it. You're going to think I wasn't talking to you, but I am. You're going to think I was only talking about some of you, some of the things you do, but I'm talking about everything. And you're going to think that I maybe don't know what I'm talking about, but I do.



As we go into this year and henceforth, **no more fighting with yourself**. That includes the whole broad spectrum of things that you do to make things difficult on you. That includes fighting things like diet and weight, things like your physical appearance.

Now, you think you have to fight it, because you're a food-a-holic. You're going to eat a lot of chocolate and you're going to devour cake and potato chips. Don't fight it. No more regulating things like your food for the sake of your physique, for the sake of your body. A lot of you have put yourself on bizarre diets, and then justified it and said, "No, but the doctor told me I had low ..." god knows what or high something else. **You're fighting it. You're fighting yourself.**

Let down your guard. "Ohhh! No." You say, "I have to keep some of those guards up. I have to fight something, because I'm inherently a weak person. I'm a sinner. They told me that. So I have to have the fight. I've got to work against things. I'm inherently corrupt and I would just eat my way to death with tuna sandwiches if I didn't control myself." No. The fight is done. **The fight is done. Let it go.**

Oh! I know. It's going to sound good and then it's going to sound bizarre. It's going to be sweet and then it's going to be bitter.

Smoking. Your arm. All the rest of that. Like, "I'm a smoker and this is bad." No it's actually not. It doesn't really matter. Oh, I'm sorry, dear *Linda* and anybody else who's offended, but it really doesn't matter. **A true Master – it doesn't matter.**

A lot of you are smokers. You fight it. "I'm doing a bad thing. I'm going to quit someday." No. You actually are probably not. You'll die first. (a few chuckles)

Not so bad. Not so bad. But you are like, "Oh! There's something wrong with me," and you have to go step outside and you have to be one of the strange, odd people, and then there's something you kind of like about that, being one of the ones who can go outside. And some of you who aren't smokers even want to join the outside people, because they're a little bit cooler (And that was *Cauldre* who said that. I didn't say that.)

**No more fighting with yourself.
The fight is done. Let it go.**

The Master does not engage in fighting with themselves anymore.

So you put up a fight within yourself and, "I have to control myself and I need to quit and it's bad." Stop it.

The Master does not engage in fighting with themselves anymore.

Some of you do things like working out, exercising. You do it because you think you have to. You're fighting something – age, weight, deterioration of the bones and the muscles. Stop it. **I'm not saying stop exercising; stop that fight. You're only giving it energy.** It is a part of you from the past, a fear or something incomplete in yourself, and you're only feeding that ghost, that monster.

A lot of you think that you have to limit your thoughts, that you can't really express your emotions because you're just going to have rage all over others. So you create this kind of a denial – "I have to be a nice person." No, you don't. You don't. **You realize 'nice person' is a hypnotic overlay that you've fallen into – "I have to be nice. I have to be nice to other people."**

Well, the funny thing is energetically you're not being nice to them, because you can't stand them. But you're trying to act nice, and you're like, "Namasté." (said with an ugly face and then a sound of strangling; audience laughter) And but energetically you're sending out crap to them. "I can't stand that self-righteous ... Namasté" (sarcastically). So you're trying act one thing. **You have this fight going. Let it out! Let that rage out.**

Now, this sounds very strange – "**No. We have to be nice people. We're spiritual.**" No, we're not spiritual anymore and you never were nice.

No, nice is hypnosis. You're not nice people. You're not. And I don't want you to be.

Because it's a hypnotic overlay put on to you by others. Nice is actually candy-ass. It's ... Candy-ass.

That was *Cauldre's* word. I didn't use that. (some chuckles) Artificial. **Nice is artificial. It's not real. There is no nice. There's genuine. There's compassionate. But nice is just this great big sales job. Okay?** So no nice.

You fight things in your life. You fight if you're smart enough. So you try to be smarter and you're fighting your stupid, your stupidity. You're fighting that.

Well, basically we're all kind of stupid in a way. And stupid is good. Innocent is good. You don't think so much, and then you could come out with the real answers, which we'll get to in a minute.

Stupid – actually, I like stupid people.



Like *Forrest Gump*. Thank you. Yes. 'Innocent' would be another word for it.

~

I'm going to ask you to stop the fight within yourself starting at the stroke of midnight wherever you happen to be. But **stop that fight that you're not good enough, that you've done something wrong, that you need to work on yourself, that you need to make yourself better, that you need to improve yourself, that you have to have a plan.** I don't want to see one of you, any one of you, have a New Year's ... *what do you call them?* Resolution, because they never work. You're not resolving anything, and then you think you're ever a bigger schmuck than before the resolution. And you've got this whole battle going on. Now, what I'm saying here doesn't apply to everybody out there. They would crumble to pieces if they took this advice. But for *Shaumbra*, I think you understand. No more fight.

Now, you're like, "*Oh, this is going to be really good, because I'm really tired of fighting.*" But the fact is you're not tired enough of fighting quite yet. So there's going to be a tendency to try to hide some fighting in your pockets or in the closet or wherever you hide things from me, which you don't. And there's going to be a tendency. It's like, "*Well, I still have to work on my ...*" fill in the blank, "*Because Adamus doesn't understand my ...*" you know, your incredible weakness, your incredible addiction, your incredible perversions, your incredible everything. Yeah, I understand all of them. But I understand that by fighting them, you're living them.

By fighting them, you're living them.

***Stop that fight that you're not good enough,
that you've done something wrong,
that you need to work on yourself,
that you need to make yourself better,
that you need to improve yourself,
that you have to have a plan.***

When you fight these things, when you battle against yourself, when you have to set goals ... Goals for a Master are like Kryptonite for Superman. "*Ohh! Goals. Oh! Oh! Just ...*" *Why goals?* Goals are assuming that there's something wrong with you, that there's something you have to improve. **You don't need goals. You need to live.** That's all. You just need to live without the fight, without the struggle.

Life is not a struggle. It really isn't. **If you take the essence of life, it's not a struggle. It never was.** But there are a lot of things that have made it a struggle, and you've bought into it. You've been seduced into it and you kind of like it. Even though you say you don't like it, you do like it, because otherwise you wouldn't be doing it.

No more fight. Not fight in your health. If you have a health issue, stop fighting it. That sounds good at first, but then all of a sudden you're like, "*Gasp! But that means I'm allowing it. I'm embracing it. Then it's going to take over.*" You're going to be so surprised at how the fight itself made it real. How the focus ... and I'm not saying, either, to avoid and pretend you don't have it. I'm saying **to actually allow it.**

It's counterintuitive to allow your addictions, to allow your illnesses, to allow your weaknesses, to allow all those things that you don't like about yourself. It's very, very counterintuitive.

~

You've gotten so used to limiting yourself.

Let's say you like pasta. "*I can't eat pasta because it makes me fat.*" Okay, well then it will. Then you have this fight going on and then it takes out the joy of life. Ohhh! No more fight with yourself.

You can fight with other people. It's actually kind of fun. No, it's really fun, because you realize that if you really let yourself wide open in a fight with somebody else; let's say you have a relative – brother, sister, somebody – that you just have spent years, you know, enduring and putting up with, and **you give yourself permission – no more holding back, no more whatsoever** – it feels kind of weird. You say, "*Oh, I would kill them.*" Eh, so what. (some chuckles) *You know what?* They're going to come back anyway. And what happens is once you give yourself that freedom, that permission, all of those warped perverse thoughts go away. You're not going to do it, but just giving yourself the freedom to say, "*I'm just going to go and rip them a new one ...*" "*A new what?*" A new life. I'm going to rip them a new life. (laughter) *What'd you think I meant?* "I'm going to rip them a new life," giving yourself that permission without fooling yourself saying, "*Well, I give myself permission, but then I can't do it.*" No, really. Give yourself that permission. Suddenly, **you put yourself in a different consciousness.** Suddenly, things become a lot more clear and suddenly you realize that actually you can – poof! – make them invisible if you want. But you don't want to.



Suddenly, you realize “I gave them a lot of power over me. I let them steal energy. It wasn’t really their fault; it was my fault. I gave them all that power. Now that I realize that I’m not going to hold myself back. I don’t have to play that game anymore.”

~

We’re going to come back to this time and time again, and I’m going to call you on it during the year, but **the fight is over**. Whatever it is – **health, relationships, self-loathing, self-doubt, food, any sort of addictions**. There are no addictions; it’s all mental. Any sort of thing that you’re struggling against with yourself, including the “*Why haven’t I achieve more in my life?*” I’m going to throw up if I ever see any of you thinking that, because you’re looking at yourself through this little, microscopic view. You’re looking at yourself, you say, “*Well, other people have achieved more.*” **Other people haven’t come to this planet at one of the most beautiful but challenging times to be an embodied Master.** *Is there anything grander? Just another degree is going to be better than that? A little bit more money? A bigger house?* I don’t think so. So when you get into that fight with yourself about what you’ve accomplished, let it go. No more fights.

***Other people haven’t come to this planet at one of the most beautiful
but challenging times
to be an embodied Master***

A Special Room

Half of this sounds good, you’re like, “*Oh, good. No more fights.*” Half of it is **going to be very difficult, because you’re conditioned to the battle, the struggle**. You’re conditioned to holding back. You’re conditioned to having these demons of doubt in your life saying, “*No more. Stop doing that. You’re a bad person. Be nice.*” So it’s going to feel very, very uncomfortable. And that’s where I’m going to open a very special room, a big room, fancy room, with tuna fish sandwiches and chocolate chip cookies in the *Crimson Circle* website.

So I’m going to ask dear *Michelle* to open this little place on the website where you can go, and it’ll probably be, I don’t know, a blank screen or a pretty picture or something. But this will be the place where you come when you are a little in overwhelm at giving up the fight, and you get confused. You get confused about the fight that you’re having within yourself – what to do, how to let it go, what the consequences are – you just come there. I’ll be there Twenty-four-seven. . I’ll be there all the time. You’ll know I’m there because you’re going to smell tuna sandwich. (some chuckles) I love tuna sandwich! I would come back for another incarnation just to have a good tuna sandwich with chips. With chips. Yes. Next month.

So we’ll open this up on the website, just a little room that you [click](#) on. We’ll get the information out to you. You come here if you’re confused about the fight or if you think you still need to fight and we’ll talk. We’ll talk. You and I will fight. You notice I already have a bandage on my hand getting ready for it.

~

So I’m going to put it out there again, we’ll come back to it next month, no more fight within yourself. And you’re going to try to apply it to the outside world and say, “*Oh, I shouldn’t be fighting.*” Eh. Fight the outside world; stop it within yourself. Stop all of these limitations and arguments and holding back and self-prescriptions and all the other weird things that you do. Let yourself free.

~

You’re going to ask me if you can have an exception?

“Why the heck can’t we just release all the bull?”

Don’t ask me. (Adamus laughs) Because you’re – I’ll give you a straight answer – because you’re human. Because of a lot of conditioning and a lot of fear and a lot of things that are not true, but you believe them to be.

So what happens is you hear things. You heard them back with *Tobias*. I do believe *Cauldre* recently wrote an article about the *Silent Prayer*. “*Very nice.*” And you heard it back then, but you still didn’t get it. You read it and said, “*Oh, that sounds so good,*” but you didn’t embody it.

You don’t let go. **You don’t release because you’re human and you don’t think you can. You don’t think that you’re empowered to do so. You don’t think that it’s possible**, and you base it on past experiences when you tried something and it didn’t work. Even if it didn’t work one time out of a hundred, that’s where you put your consciousness – the one time it didn’t work.

So it’s conditioning, my dear. **It’s hypnosis. It’s conditioning. It’s belief**, and partly because you’re a coward.

“Takes one to know one. (Adamus chuckles)” All of you. No, it’s bit of cowardice. “*We can do all that. We do that all the time.*” Cowardice? “*No! Release, release, release, release and allow.*”



(sighing) We have still a ways to go, don't we. (a few giggles)

Part of it is cowardice, and what I mean by that is that **you take little baby steps into enlightenment, and baby steps will never get you there.** It's a true release, a true leap. You think you have to learn this and then this and then this. We have to keep going along with these *Shouds*. No. No.

So I call it cowardice, being chicken, to really ... You're waiting – not you, but everybody here – is waiting for somebody else to do it. We ought to come out with chicken tee-shirts, **holding back for no good reason.** That's why I annoy all of you. That's why I distract you. That's why we go through some of the things we do to say *when are you going to be ready?*

With that, it's a perfect segue into my closing statement and a bit of a merabh.

"Oh, I think we're ready and we do ..."

Yes. It's almost time to party.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Merabh for Giving Up the Fight](#))

So, dear Shaumbra, we talked about giving up the fight, and you're going to be thinking about that, feeling into it, considering *"What did he mean?"* Then there's going to be a lot of chatter on your social media about what I really meant. And there are going to be people speculating, and they're going to be quoting me on things I didn't say. It's not about anything but within yourself. **It's your own way of controlling yourself, limiting yourself, battling with yourself, holding back on yourself, regulating and restricting yourself, because there's an underlying feeling that you've done something wrong or you're weak or you need to improve.** Underlying assumption that there's something not right.

To an extent, that's partly right. But that's just one layer. That's just one reality. **There is that other reality where you can put your consciousness that it's already all there.** You already know.

You already know.

It's your own way of controlling yourself, limiting yourself, battling with yourself, holding back on yourself, regulating and restricting yourself, because there's an underlying feeling that you've done something wrong or you're weak or you need to improve.

There is that other reality where you can put your consciousness that it's already all there

And when you come to our new place on the website, to this beautiful room – we'll give it a nice name. When you come to this room, you come there realizing, knowing that you already know. When you have questions, when you have fears, when you wonder what's going to come next, **come there to feel into that you already know.**

You do this by being real quiet, and maybe we'll have some nice music playing, maybe some *Yoham* music playing in this room. You come there and you just take a deep breath, and you get relaxed.

(music begins)

And you just come to realize that you already know the answer to everything that you're wondering about. I'm not going to give you the answer, but I'll encourage you to realize the answer that you already have.

You come there to this [room](#) that we're going to create, and by the way, the **password** is **"I Exist. I Am that I Am. I Know that I Know."**

I Exist. Let's just rehearse it right now. I Exist. No, quietly. (Adamus chuckles) *What do you think this is? Sunday school?! "Repeat after me. Jesus died for my sins."* (some chuckles)

Do you understand how that brainwashing works? "Yes, I'll repeat teacher. Jesus died for my sins." Well, then you get feeling really bad about yourself, really bad. And then you go through the rest of your life like, *"He died for my sins."* Jesus doesn't care about your sins.

Let's take a deep breath. Do not repeat after me. Feel it for yourself. The other Ascended Masters are laughing.

I Exist.

Oh, that is the realization of mastery. I Exist.

I Am that I Am.



What does that mean? That sounds nice when people say it. “I Am that I Am. Namaste.” I Am that I Am. Everything I’ve ever done, everything I ever will do, every potential that I ever created in the [Wall of Fire](#), I Am that I Am.

I am not just what I remember, what I think I am. But I am all that I Am, all the layers and levels, things experienced and not experienced, realized and unrealized. I am all of those.

I am anything that I choose to be. That’s what that really means. **I Am that I Am. I’m anything I choose to be.**

And then I Know that I Know.

You see, I’ve often said and often scolded when somebody stands up and says, “Well, I don’t know.” No, you do know. You just don’t know that you know. You do know every answer. You do know every twist and turn of the past, as well as the future. You know the future. That’s the amazing thing. It kind of takes the impact out of the future.

Kind of negates the whole word “future.” You start realizing it’s just all right now.

So there is that knock, knock, knock on the door of our new room on the website.

“What’s the password?” “I Exist. I Am that I Am. I Know that I Know.” “Okay, you can come in.”

And then you just sit. You just sit quietly. You feel into the I Exist. You feel into the I Am. Anything I choose to be, I Am. And then you really allow the I Know that I Know. Don’t come in here, sit down and say, “Well, I don’t know.” Don’t ask me. Don’t ask Adamus. You say, “I know that I know,” and then shut up and let it come to you.

Then just let it come to you, “I Know that I Know.”

Funny thing happens is you start to realize, “Yeah, actually I do know. I don’t know how I know, but I know that I know.” Then you start to realize that there really wasn’t much to know anyway. In other words, you really weren’t walking around like lost, you weren’t walking around clueless like you thought you were. You really did know. You kind of laugh. You remember the sessions we had here where I really had to chastise somebody when they said, “I don’t know.” You laugh and go, “Now I understand why Adamus did that. They did know.”

It’s real simple. “I Exist. I Am that I Am. I Know that I Know.”

And while you’re sitting in this beautiful, beautiful new room, kind of an addition on to the website; while you’re sitting in here, you realize “Why was I fighting all this stuff about myself? What was that fight about? What was that battle about?” Then you have a good laugh and say, “I must have enjoyed something about it. But boy am I glad that we’re putting a stop to it.” **You realize there is nothing to fight. Not in your body, not in your thoughts, not in your choices. When there’s nothing to fight, there’s also nothing to fear.**

***You realize there is nothing to fight.
Not in your body, not in your thoughts, not in your choices.
When there’s nothing to fight,
there’s also nothing to fear.***

When there’s nothing to fight, there’s nothing to fear.

And then you get this huge love wash that comes over you from You to yourself, this tingling that goes all through your body. Then you realize this sense of freedom. You realize that there are no goals. It’s only about the joy of life. You realize it’s not trying to make yourself better in any way. You realize the perfection that’s already there.

Then you’re probably going to have a few tears. We’re going to need some tissue boxes in this room. You’re going to have a few tears, letting go, asking yourself why. “Why, oh why, did I make it so hard? Why didn’t Adamus tell me sooner?”

You’re going to have some more tears and you’ll really then release, *Edith*. You’ll really let go. Then you’ll realize that you were kind of being a coward before. Always getting in these fights with yourself, never letting yourself know that you knew.

You’re going to realize that you almost made it difficult on yourself. Almost. Always putting up that fight in yourself.

You’re going to realize that the fight’s done now. Only a coward fights. Yeah.

You’re going to take a good deep breath. Oh, I can’t wait to go in [this room](#) with you. You’re going to take a good deep breath after you’ve had a lot of tears, and you’re going to reach your hand over to that wall, take a big scoop of chocolate pudding and not feel bad about it and not worry that the wall is going to fall down or not worry that it’s going to get germs. Not worried about the color or anything. Shut up! Enjoy the chocolate pudding and a tuna fish sandwich. They really go good together. It’s got to be one of my favorites.

Then you’re going to take a deep breath and say, “Damn we made it. We made it to the end of 2014.” That’s the miracle. That is the miracle. (audience applause)



If I had told you at the beginning of this lifetime that you were going to make it to end of 2014, you probably wouldn't have believed it. You probably wouldn't have believed it. It's a miracle that you endured. It's a miracle you're still alive, really, and semi-functioning. (some laughter, Adamus chuckles) And a miracle that we're together here and we can laugh and smile and joke and distract, and don't forget what I said. The Master understands the art of deliberate deception ... distraction. (lots of laughter) Distraction. I distracted you for a moment.

So let's take a good deep breath.

You made it to the end of 2014. **2015 – what's it all about? It's about realization. Period.** I'm not going to put up with any [makyō](#), any excuses. I'm not going to put up with any fights within yourself. Nope. I'm going to call them out on the carpet. I'm not going to put up with any excuses, any "I don't know," any, "Oh, you don't understand, Adamus. I had a really hard life." You want a hard life? One hundred thousand years in a crystal, that's a hard life.

So let's take a good deep breath, as **we transition, really, into a new era for you**, for *Crimson Circle*, for the world. Oh, it's going to be crazy year. You thought this year was tough, wait till next year. *But you know what?* It's not yours.

And you know what? In spite of all the crazy stuff going on, all the wars and the violence and lost airplanes and everything else, in spite of all that, you're going to be able to step back, take a deep breath and say ...

All is well in all of creation.

Happy New Year. God bless each and every one of you. Thank you. Thank you.

(Please also read: [Addendum E: The Silent Prayer Lives On](#))



06 – Kharisma 6 – Cleansing

I Am that I Am, Adamus of Sovereign Domain.

So, dear Shaumbra, where do we begin? Where do we begin? Let's begin at the end.

Let's start at the end. Let's start at the end with this, because that's kind of where things are going. It's really boring always starting at the beginning and going to the end. So let's go to the end and see what the hell happens.

The end of this – you've got a lot of residue all over you. You're kind of like a really dirty windshield that needs a good cleaning. You get so used to looking out through the windshield, you don't even realize how dirty it is until it gets cleaned, and then, *"Amazing! I can see again! Oh!"*

That's kind of where you're at. **You're dirty.** (some chuckles) It's true. **Residue. Energy residue.**

You've got energy residue on you. Now, you've done a tremendous amount of releasing. Oh, the releasing has gone on for years and years and years and years and years, and actually that's a very short time considering the accumulation of beliefs and thoughts and wounds and everything else that needed to be released. Stripping away, like they say, the layers of an onion, just one after the other. You've done a good job with stripping. Not you personally. (laughter) I must be channeling somebody over here. (Adamus chuckles)

You've **done a good job with releasing those layers and layers**, and it hasn't been easy. It hasn't been easy because, well, there's a concern. *What if you take the next layer off? How raw and vulnerable are you going to be?* There's also a certain comfort with having those old layers and wounds, a certain comfort in feeling the victim. There is. I've had it myself. There is still a little bit of that energy here. But you've released most of that, which is good and that's why we can be doing what we are now. But there's still some residue that we want to clean off. We're going to do that today.

That residue is actually still attracting similar situations in your life. Just a little bit of residue, little bit of that old residue on you, a little bit of that victim energy, a little bit of that fear energy. For some of you in here – I'm not looking at anybody in particular – but the darkness, the darkness energy. (Adamus chuckles)

Okay. Every one of you has played with the darkness; it's just part of growing up. You played with the darkness. It's also very sensual, the darkness, very sexual; a lot of power in the darkness. One would almost wonder, *"Why would I even want to go to the light?"* There's none of that big energy in light. It's in the darkness. There's tremendous power, tremendous seduction. Yeah. So it's no wonder you still have some of that residue.

By the way, you do grow up and learn that there's no need for power. That's when you really release some of that old darkness stuff. I'm not looking at anyone ... but you. (looking into the camera) You, watching online. Yeah, you. You know I'm talking about you right now. Yeah, it's you. Ah.

So we're going to cleanse some of that today. We're going to have a very nice merabh, ohh, yeah, with some beautiful world-class music, and we're going to release some of that. We're going to do it effortlessly, beautifully. As *Cauldre* and *Linda* were saying before, you, my friends, one thing you're really good at, all of you when you gather together, is creating safe spaces. On your own, you're not so good. (Adamus chuckles, Linda gasps, a few chuckles in the audience) They're not! You're not really that good at personally creating your safe space, because you always bring your junk into it. But when somebody invites you to co-create a safe space, you're very polite. You leave your junk in your unsafe space and you come to the safe space.

You should all be laughing right now hysterically. *Have I touched a nerve?* (only a few chuckles)

I guess we're going to have a really long cleansing session. Together, you're good at creating safe spaces. The opportunity, like right now, pretty safe in here, until I start walking around. Pretty safe. You can just relax into your enlightenment here. As a matter of fact, did anyone notice, as the music was playing in, something very different here today, different in the room. *Did anybody notice?* Not my tuna fish sandwich. (Adamus chuckles) **A very different dynamic** I'll talk about in a bit, but let's go back to the ending.

We're going to really let that residue get cleaned off, and then we're going to let that *kharisma* shine, that light shine. That light that's in you right now, but you're kind of holding back, not quite sure what that light is. Not quite sure if you're ready to let it out.

I'll tell you this: if you don't let it out this year, I mean, now, right now, it's going to get so uncomfortable. It's going to be miserable. So you're kind of at that point of either do it or die. Do it ... uh, trying. (Adamus chuckles)



Not die die. But die, you know, I'm just using the human saying. Do it or suffer like hell. (a few chuckles) Maybe I'm putting it a little too strong. Just do it or be annihilated. No that...

It just doesn't sound right. *How can I soften that?* I can't! *How can I be more clear?* **It's time to shine your light.** It's time to let that kharisma come out, otherwise, your body's going to ache and your mind's going to get all messed up, like it already is. And it's just going to be miserable, and then you'll finally let the light out and then you'll say, "*Why didn't you tell me that sooner?*"

So let's take a good deep breath with that.

So one could say in an interesting way that we've already done the cleansing. We've already gotten rid of that residue. That residue that, you know, it's that thing that causes you to keep having the same experiences over and over, because that residue is like a magnet. It keeps attracting the same types of people, the same experiences. Even though you're saying to yourself, "*I'm going to be enlightened. I'm going to be in high consciousness,*" but it's still that sticky stuff that keeps bringing the same old experiences.

So let's place our consciousness in the cleanse, in the releasing of all that residue. Whew! Oh! Something changed in the room.

We're at the beginning of the Shoud now. *Do you notice something really different here today?* Yeah. You already released the residue.

Thank you. (laughter) One lone but powerful voice from the back of the room. (Adamus chuckles)

My point is this: it's already happened. That's why it felt different going into this, when we started, when the music was playing. That's why something different happened. We didn't have to take the linear path to get there. It was already there. Expect more and more and more of that in your life. You don't have to be pedaling the bike down the road of life anymore. As Tobias said years ago, "*You're stationary. Now everything moves. Everything comes to you.*" Ah, what a concept. *Can you really allow it?* (a few people shout "Yes") Three voices. Three voices this time. We're getting better. Good.

Saint-Germain and Shaumbra

I'm going to tell a little bit of a story that I told at *Quantum Allowing*, but I wanted to state it for all of Shaumbra. Shortly before Tobias left in 2009, left to reincarnate back here on Earth; and by the way, Sam has been getting much more active in the *Crimson Circle* activities ...

So, yes, Tobias, 2009, ready to come back to Earth, to incarnate back to Earth, and he said to me, he said, "*St. Germain, someday you will learn to love Shaumbra as much as I do.*"

He truly, truly loved all of you in the deepest way. He truly wanted to take all of your problems, all of your weaknesses, insecurities away, but he knew he couldn't.

He truly loved you, and when he said this to me, it touched me deeply. And then I felt into you. I felt into this group. Amazing group. If nothing else, truly committed, maybe obsessively committed to your enlightenment. But that's good.

I felt into it and I knew we were going to have some good times together and we were going to have to some tough times. I knew that I would have to use just about everything I had in my bag of, uh ... well, not bag of tricks, but bag of realization. I would have to pull out just about everything because you have all been through just about everything. You have been through lifetimes in the religious orders and the Mystery Schools and the churches.

You've been abused in every way you can imagine and been an abuser in just about every way. So I knew I had to use just about everything ranging from provocation to downright some of you getting angry with me. Not so much when we're together like this, but you know who you are – I'm not looking at anyone, except you online watching in – but anger and entertainment and distraction, and also really getting into some of the core energies with the merabhs, with the deep safe space.

So it is, my friends, that I started working with you and realized truly how committed you were – and confused at times, but truly committed – that it was going to be done.

The other beauty was that I realized that you weren't going to just take things at face value. You were going to be discerning, even with me; you were going to always go back to whether it felt right for you or not; and, no matter what I said, no matter what I did, that there was a high, high level of integrity and discernment.

It's made a huge difference. We've come a long way in a relatively short time. I know to you it doesn't seem like a short time, but it truly is. And true to Tobias' words, I have learned to love you dearly, and beyond.

I have tremendous respect for each and every one of you for what you're doing. It's not easy. It's not easy.



It would almost be easier in a way to just leave the physical body and just go, rather than to keep in this state of limitation. Almost easier to say, “You know, I went beyond what I thought I was going to be able to do in this lifetime. And now – whew! – it’s getting a little hard, so I’m just going to check out. I’ll come back later. I’ll let somebody else take the lead.” But you haven’t done that. You stuck with it, and I realize how difficult, confusing, agonizing and beautiful it is.

Now is the Time

So, my friends, I say that because I also know **that this is the year of realization, in varying degrees and varying ways, but at least glimpses of it, at least tangible experiences with it.** It doesn’t necessarily mean that suddenly you’re going to know everything, which is not enlightenment whatsoever. **But you’re going to have those breakthroughs and glimpses that are so important. So important, because once you have that, you know it’s possible. You know it’s real. Once you have that true breakthrough in consciousness, then you know you can have it again and again and again. Then you start realizing you can have that full consciousness state and you can also have the human limited state.** They can be together. **You can still experience human life in the way you’ve always kind of wanted to and still be very conscious and realized and divine together – together and separate – but you can walk this planet as a Master, and you can enjoy this planet as a human.**

This is the year of realization for each and every one of you. It’s not about this calendar year, but now is the time for that realization. You’ve paid all the dues. You’ve taken all the classes. You’ve done all the suffering, and now is the time.

***This is the year of realization, in varying degrees and varying ways,
but at least glimpses of it, at least tangible experiences with it.***

***Once you have that true breakthrough in consciousness,
then you know you can have it again and again and again.
Then you start realizing you can have that full consciousness state
and you can also have the human limited state.***

***you can walk this planet as a Master,
and you can enjoy this planet as a human.***

Something has shifted in you, in the planet. Something continues to shift with this thing we call the New Earth; the realization that the New Earth can be here on this Earth. Maybe the old Earth doesn’t even recognize it or know what it is. But you do, and that’s what’s important.

It’s the year of realization in a way that maybe you might not have expected, and it may come to you when you least expect it. It may come when you’re sitting here at a Shoud. It may come when you’re walking in the park. It may come in the middle of some turmoil. **But you’ll start having these breakthroughs. You’ll start understanding what consciousness is.**

I use the term a lot – consciousness. **It’s awareness. It’s where you place your realization. It’s where you place your awareness. It’s where you place your Self.**

It’s an interesting word. It’s been used for ages, and still not many people really understand it, because ultimately **consciousness is an experience,** and that’s what you’re going to have this year – **realization, an experience with it, beyond words.**

It will be something very personal and intimate. It won’t be about God and the angels coming down. It’ll be you and you. And in that experience, in that breakthrough, you’re going to realize things about yourself that are so expansive ... beautiful is not even close to accurate. It’s so glorious. Then you’re going to realize that that was always there. Always there.

It’s a very strange feeling. I know from my own personal experiences and working with the other Ascended Masters. It’s a very strange experience, because in this moment of realization, it’s like you say, “*I know it was always there. Even though I didn’t realize it, I know it was always there.*” It was like something that was in the shadows, always present with you, but suddenly is illuminated, and it’s you. It’s the real you. It’s the amazing you. It’s a very strange experience – “*Well, if I knew it was there – it was so familiar – if I knew it was there, why didn’t I realize it before? What was keeping me from that? Why didn’t I just allow it?*”



There's a lot of reasons for that. One could say that **the Free Self, the realized Self**, which you might call from the future, but it's really not, that realized Self **was allowing you, the human, to go through your experiences, which are its experiences**. Not for the sake of lessons or evolution, but just for the sake of experience. It was allowing itself to have a deep experience in being a human. And, therefore, there was this kind of artificial separation between the human and the divine.

And could you imagine the divine, also in this moment of cosmic realization of itself, the divine also going, *"I didn't quite realize what I was going through as a human. It was always there. The experiences were always there, but I didn't really realize it."*

So it's this beautiful realization by all parts of Self, and you'll have this experience in different forms. I'm telling you that right now. **You will have this experience, because you're ready.** You're absolutely ready.

And I'm talking to everyone, here in this room but also watching in. And this experience, this breakthrough or breakthroughs are also very difficult, because you're going to feel like you get pulled back into a limited reality. You're going to feel like you're pulled back into mass consciousness, and you will be in many ways. You're going to try to grab on to that experience and replicate it, do it again. You can't make it happen. It just does.

It's going to lead to a degree of depression, anxiety and that's when you laugh. It's going to be very hard to laugh, but that's when you laugh. You're going to want that experience again. Once you've tasted that freedom, nothing else is going to suffice. Once you've tasted that part of your Self, one could call it perhaps the love of Self, it's very hard to go back into a limited human consciousness, and there's going to be depression, anger, over-attempting to recreate the experience.

Let's say that you have the experience while you're out fishing. It's a beautiful summer day and you're out fishing like Masters like to do and you have this experience and it's one of these things that is even hard to put into words. And you go back to the shore, you go back to your house, you go back to your life and you get all depressed, because suddenly you feel like everything's getting contracted or constricted again.

So what do you do? Well, you go out the next day in the boat and row out there and start fishing again. It's like, *"Damn it! Where's my realization?"* Almost thinking that it was the boat or the fish or the fishing pole or whatever. You can't recreate it that way.

What you can do is realize that once the breakthrough occurs – I mean, the real realization; I know you've all had degrees of it, but this will transcend anything you've experienced before – **once you have this experience, there is that inner knowingness that it's there. It's real.** It's not just talk anymore. It's not just us getting together like this once a month. It is so real, and **that's the time where you take a couple of good deep breaths and you just allow.** It will cycle back, so to say.

***Once you have this experience, there is that inner knowingness that it's there.
It's real.***

That's the time where you take a couple of good deep breaths and you just allow.

I'm oversimplifying it, but you have this breakthrough realization, this amazing – *"Oh! This part of me was always there,"* the love and the compassion and the ease – you have that breakthrough and you go back to your human life. You could say that breakthrough kind of does this interesting spiral – I'm oversimplifying it – but interesting spiral up to your divinity and then back down again. You've got these spiraling beautiful energies going, and they're going to meet again and again and again and again. And then some time, some point, they're just going to stay connected. They're going to stay in consciousness with each other.

That's when you'll have this big smile on your face, kind of a dumb smile. You know, Masters have dumb smiles, you know, because they can. You're going to have that big dumb smile on your face and **you're going to know that you are realized, that you are the I Am, and that you can still play human.** And that's the amazing thing.

Do you realize these other Masters, they never got a chance to stick around and still play human? You can play limited and know that you're really not. You can play *"poor me"* and know that you're really not. You can play the absolute amazing creative being, human being, and you are, but you're also divine. You can play anything you want. That's why I'm waiting for my book to come out, *Act of Consciousness*; waiting for that to come out, because you'll really understand then. It's just an act of consciousness. An act. *Can you imagine acting any way you want and not*



worried about getting stuck in it? Not thinking that you're just faking it, but you're just playing with consciousness. Maybe that's the subtitle of the book that hasn't come out yet, "*Playing with Consciousness*." Ah! It's amazing. Amazing.

So, dear Shaumbra, let's take a deep breath with that.

Yes, I have come to love you dearly, and this is the year where we're going to start realizing. It's either that or, I'll tell you right now, if we don't start realizing now, either you're going to leave out of frustration and disgust with me or with yourself. Either you're going to leave because you just are so ready, you don't want to hold back anymore. Either you're going to leave or I'm going to leave. That's a promise. (someone says "No") Yeah. Yeah. Actually, yeah, and actually that's the good news. Because if you're not coming into conscious realization, let's say, this year, let's say, for the next twel- ... up until Valentine's Day next year. That's a little over a year. If you're not, I don't feel I've done my job of beating you enough (laughter), of entertaining you, of doing whatever. I don't feel I've done my job. I don't feel that I've showed you who you really are. So I would leave if there is not realizations.

Now, doesn't mean every one of you, just five. Just five. So please. Please five. Come forward! Come on! Let's start a campaign, a "*Keep Adamus on board campaign*" so I need five! (pause) That's funny, in my book. (a few chuckles) So I think that's a good commitment to make to each other right now – **by February next year. We'll mark this date.** Either you're going to have left or I'm going to have left, or we're going to have realization. So, and now I'm not a betting man or a betting Master unless I know I'm going to win. (some giggles) Never place a bet unless you know you're going to win. So that should tell you something about what I know about the future. I'm not a psychic. I'm not predicting. I'm already there. Yeah. It's February 14, 2016. Tsssss! Adamus did a good job! (audience applause and Adamus chuckles, then throws a kiss at Linda)

So, let's continue.

This is the ... by the way, it's so beautiful. I want you all to start doing that. You think of the future as something that hasn't happened yet. Crap. It's already happened. It really is *how do you want to arrange the elements?* There are the elements of life, little energy elements and variables and things, actions and reactions and consequences. But they're just like pieces for a game board. You can arrange them any way you want. You don't have to arrange them in linear order from today to tomorrow to next week, next month. No! Scramble them up. Bring the future right there, right now. It's absolutely possible. It's so fun when you can play that way.

The Year of Consciousness

This is the Year of Consciousness, as I talked about in [ProGnost](#). Eh, every year is the year of consciousness, actually, but it sounds good. It's a nice title. **This is the Year of Consciousness**, but so was last year. But this is really the Year of Consciousness. Well, actually it is, because last year was the year of consciousness and then there was some consciousness. So this year is really ... this is the Year of Super Consciousness. (laughter and someone says "*Quantum*") Quantum! Quantum – quantum super high-octane – consciousness.

And it is. *Why? Why?* Because (a) I said so, and because you said so, and – you know, this is a beautiful thing to understand – wherever you put your consciousness, reality is created. Where nothing existed before, suddenly reality comes because consciousness is there.

So if one says, "*Yeah, this is the Year of Consciousness,*" then it is! You see it's that simple. It's that simple. If you say, "*This is the year for my breakthrough,*" then it is! It's where you put your consciousness, your awareness. Suddenly, if as I'm talking here and I say, "*Yeah, I'm going to leave if you don't, like, have a breakthrough or you're going to leave and then I have nobody to talk to,*" you see, what I'm doing is I'm putting consciousness there. There was a void, kind of, and we just filled it. And now we just dive into it and enjoy it. Love it.

So when I say it's the Year of Consciousness, well, maybe it wasn't ten minutes ago, but it's going to be now, because consciousness is there. You can take an absolute void – a nothing, a space of nothing, not even a space – you put consciousness in there, and it comes to life.

How do you think Earth was created? Do you think little butterflies came here from the angelic families and sprinkled their little butterfly dust? Well, kind of. A little bit. (laughter) They had some help from the unicorns, of course and ... (more laughter) No! What happened is, it's like, "*Wow. We need a place. A place that's real different than any other place we've been. We need a place where we can really act out in a really bizarre, odd, strange, screwed up manner. So let's all put our consciousness in this weird place.*" There wasn't a weird place before that, and suddenly weird place happens. It's called Earth and the universe. And suddenly it came to be.



Didn't take any energy. Didn't take any energy. Didn't take any power. It didn't take legions of angels. It didn't take God. Nah. No, it just took a couple of us hanging around and saying, "You know, let's go on a discovery journey. Let's just put our consciousness in Planet Weird, and then let it happen."

And it's amazing. Consciousness – booooo! – suddenly created a universe, just like that. Snap! It was actually seven days – six days, and I took the seventh off. (lots of laughter) Ahhh!

And guess what? So did you! So did you! We just, "Ah, let's rest on this day." Yeah. (Adamus chuckles) Just trying to see who's awake and who's not.

So we put the consciousness and then we backed off, and that's partly where humans, you get in trouble. So you put your consciousness somewhere, without energy, without power. It's just awareness. That's all. Just, "Oh yeah. Weird planet." Awareness, consciousness is there, and then it starts flourishing. That's when you back away. **A good creator creates and then – pffff! – frees the creation.** Why? Because then it continues to expand. It continues to be the ultimate expression of the creator in a way that the creator might not have been able to imagine on their own. You create something. It's beautiful. Yeah, I mean, creating is beautiful. You create something like Planet Weird, and then you back away, and you watch as your own creator energies continue to expand, continue to express back to you, the creator, in ways that are unlimited, in ways that maybe you couldn't have even imagined.

Imagination and creativity – they're kind of together – are such that they **keep expanding**. Yeah! Creativity isn't singular. It's not like you create a painting and that's it. It hangs on a wall. I mean, one would think so. But no, it continues to expand multidimensionally. That's why some of the great Master could actually paint in people into the paintings, trap them in there, trap their – eh, it's not their soul, but what they think was their soul – their energetic composition. And that painting, it keeps expanding and expressing. I don't want to get into it now, but some of the world's greatest black magic has been performed in paintings and a little in music. Oh! So easy. So easy. Some people think they have to like, you know, do these curses (laughter as Adamus puts up his middle fingers again) or things like that and try to inflict ... I'll do that again for the camera. (again puts up his middle fingers) Thank you. Yeah. This is your Ascended Master giving you the thumbs up! (more laughter)

Okay, where were we? Great black magic with paintings. Now, don't go running home tonight to start painting your mother-in-law, your ex-wives in there. (laughter) I know you, Shaumbra. I love you, but I know you.

So the fact is wherever a creator – which you are, by the way. *Remember that? We're creators.* Eh, you've forgotten it. **But a creator creates something, anything, no matter what it is, and is blessed and loves ... it's good to admire your own creations.** Stop the humble act. When you create something that's really good, say, "Damn right it's good!" Think about me. "Goddamn right it's good!" (some laughter) Then back away. That creation will continue expanding and creating multidimensionally and whatever else. But it doesn't stop, because it's your little baby. It's your creation.

The creation wants to continue to express back to the creator – you – its joy, its limitlessness. It wants to continue expressing back its grace and its fullness. So it will continue growing or expanding, whatever you want to call it. That's the amazing thing about creation. It has a lot of implications when you stop for a moment and feel into that. Everything you do is basically a creation, whether it's created under hypnosis, in other words, old programming. It's still a creating, and it will still continue expressing back to you, continue to grow.

Let's bring consciousness into the equation.

So suddenly you're a conscious creator.

Now, **let's bring consciousness into the equation**, which generally it hasn't been.

So suddenly you're a **conscious creator**. *What does that mean?* It means you're not just stumbling through your day trying to get to the end of the day. Because we're reversing it now anyway, the end of the day is going to happen before the beginning of the day. So instead of just stumbling through the day going through the motions trying to get to the end of the day, suddenly you become conscious. You become aware you're in a day. I mean, it seems simple, but most people don't realize it – "Today is a day." In *Quantum Allowing* I asked everyone to start their morning before they even get out of bed with "I Exist." It's really one of the greatest things you could do for yourself. "I Exist," before those feet hit the floor. *Sounds good, right? – "I Exist."* You come into that knowingness and that clarity. **"Ah! Wow! I'm a creator. I'm here."**



Sounds really simple, right? (someone says "Yes") Yeah. And then you'll do it once and then you'll forget. (someone says "Yep") Yeah. (Adamus chuckles) Yep! Why is that? Well, that's a whole other Shoud, but I wonder sometimes. It's so easy. Do you realize how much time and energy and consciousness you spend on your problems? Out of, let's say, an average 16 hours of waking each day, how much time do you think, in consciousness and energy, is spent on your problems?

No, actually about I would say realistically about 60, 70 percent of the time humans will spend their energy on problems.

So why is it when I say start the day out with the simple "*I Exist*" – not I exist (grumpily), but "*I Exist!*" – and feel into it, that realization, that you exist! I mean, *that's the good news, isn't it?* (no response) Oh. (someone says "Yes") Maybe February 14th next year is not such a good ... (Adamus laughs)

So how difficult it is to start your day with a simple "*I Exist*" and feel it. It will absolutely change your perspective. Instead of spending 70 percent of your time on problems – time and consciousness – it'll start going down to 50, 40, 30, 20. You'll hover at about 15 or 20 percent of the time still going to problems. Not because you can't get rid of them; you don't want to get rid of them. No. Because, you know, you get down to that low percent – 15 percent of your time, energy, consciousness on problems, it's kind of fun actually. It is. It's like ... you're not going to hang on to it. It's kind of like a little self-abuse time each day. (some laughter) It's a little flagellation. It's like (he mimes whipping himself) but it's kind of fun. And then you can still relate to other people and then you can tell yourself how good you are that you can get out of it. So you'll hang on to about 15 percent. No, that's good. That's fun. And it's such a change versus 70 percent of the time, energy and consciousness going to problems.

Have you ever ... (Adamus chuckles slightly) Have you ever stopped for a moment ... I have to answer my own question before I continue – No! (laughter) Have you ever just stopped for a moment and said to yourself, "*You know, these problems, they just keep happening over and over again.*" Duh. Same problem, actually. Same problem. *How many lifetimes same stinking problem?* Same person. Same ... you know, I mean, we can talk openly. *Right?* (some people say "*Right!*")

This side of the room is okay. (laughter) But let's say we're talking about other people. Not you, of course. But don't they ever stop and say, "*Why do these problems never end?! These problems just keep going.*" People that I know, I watch in on – I'm not looking at anybody – but they've been married five, six times. (Adamus makes a face of disbelief; some laughter) *And you complain about it?! I mean, I can understand you doing it just because you like the experience. But you complain about it then?! And the problem is is then I hear them talking in their mind, and they can't even remember the names of their exes. (more laughter) I mean, if I really force them, but to them it's just one great big complaint. It's one great big bad relationship, and some of them don't even realize. They wake up in the morning and go, "Who's she? Oh, it's my fourth. Oh okay."* (more laughter)

The amount of time and energy that goes to problems, and you can change it like that – snap! – like that, with consciousness. With consciousness.

So I want you to now look at yourselves. How much of ... *can you just give me an "*I Exist*" first thing in the morning before you get out of bed?* (audience says "Yes") But you say that, but ***can you just give it to yourself, the I Exist, before you get out of bed?***

It's not a magic formula. **It's a realization. It's consciousness. I Exist.** Boom! Basic consciousness. Trumps everything else. If you can wake up in the morning consciously, rather than the way you're doing it, it will absolutely change today.

You don't have to do anything besides that. You don't have to say it for twenty minutes. You don't have to do anything else. Just wake up in the morning and feel it – "*I Exist*" – and then get up and go about your day, but observe how your day is lining up very, very different. You're lining up different.

The Year of Consciousness is the Year of Awareness, the awareness of your day, the awareness of the awareness. Consciousness is not a power nor an energy; it's simply awareness. And it's interesting, because one would argue that, "*Well, humans must be aware. They have to be able to drive a car and write their name and remember their social security number.*" Well, that's not awareness. That's all memorization. There's little or no awareness in there. They don't write their name with awareness. They just write their name. It's like duhhh! Just, you know, it's rote. They do it over and over.

This is the Year of Consciousness for you. It's a year of awareness. It's so simple. You don't really actually have to work on it. You just have to be aware of it. It changes everything.

It's going to change the planet – absolutely change the planet – as awareness comes more and more and as we talked about in [ProGnost](#), there's going to be some who absolutely fight it. They don't want it. They don't want awareness actually. *Why would that be? Why would one not want awareness?* (audience calls out various answers)



Power, change, fear. Fear ... with awareness comes, well, awareness. It comes realization, comes knowingness. And maybe there are a lot who don't want that, who fear it. "What happens if I have to look at myself and I don't like what I see?"

I have an interesting question – *where's human consciousness on a scale of one to a hundred?* Just curious to see. Not your consciousness, but the planet's consciousness.

Where is consciousness? Ah! One to a hundred. *Where would you peg it?* One to 100. Now, realize that humans have been on this planet for millions and millions of years ... There's no right or wrong. There's my answer though. (some chuckles)

"Twenty-five ; Ten ; Two ; Five ; Eighteen; Thirty ; I'm going to go up to 35; Forty."

A couple more. So we're kind of between two and 40.

"One hundred, because we're already here now."

Yeah. Well, I'm talking about humans out there. Not ... (someone says "the whole universe")

You think they're at 100? I am leaving.

"Because ..." And I'm not waiting till next year. *"... we're here now."* I'm going right now. (Adamus chuckles)

"We're going to the end now." Yes. *"Three."* Oh Gosh! (laughter) You increased by 50 percent in just two minutes.

Amazing. *"22.33."* 22.33. Okay. That's good. You care to, you know, *extrapolate that anymore?*

"Point, point, point". "I first thought 24."

Okay. I'm surprised that one of you didn't say, *"It doesn't matter,"* because it doesn't. **My number actually is 26.**

Twenty-six. We just kind of crossed over the quarter point of twenty-five. And there is no official number in the other realms, but I take a measurement. I look at the true potential for embodied living on this planet, for consciousness.

Before – I would say – before something super mega quantum happens, the planet kind of goes off somewhere else, but under the current conditions of the planet, about a twenty-six.

I don't know if that's good news or bad news. I guess it's good news, because we have a lot of growth room. (a few chuckles) I guess it's ... if you look at it from a perspective of all these millions of years, *how much longer is it going to take to get to, let's say, 60, if it took millions of years to get to 26?* *"Thirty-five years."* *Thirty-five more years?*

"Yeah." *To get to 60? And without major disruption on the planet?* *"I didn't say that."* Ah! Ah! Okay.

So I would give it about a 26, in other words, to say that there is still a long way to go. But Linda's absolutely correct. It's not going to take millions ...

For once ... (Linda laughs loudly) today, Linda is absolutely correct, because as I've said many times before, consciousness begets consciousness. It's kind of a snowball effect and it just starts happening. So it's not going to take another three or four million years to get to fifty. **It could just be a matter of ten years or fifteen years. It kind of doesn't matter,** ultimately, but just to give you kind of a concept of ... consciousness is actually kind of low. It really is. And it wanes. It goes up and down. There've been points where it could have been fourteen, gone to twenty, back down to eight. Consciousness kind of comes and goes. But right now it's got a full head of steam on (meaning a lot of momentum), **and with the embodied Masters, with you in a very conscious human state, it's going to accelerate quickly.**

***And with the embodied Masters, with you in a very conscious human state,
it's going to accelerate quickly.***

Therein, there's going to be problems, because **old systems simply won't be able to handle consciousness.** And it's not necessarily about wars or anything like that, **but old systems just won't be able to handle it. So it's going to mean people have to be very flexible, very adaptive.**

Ascended Masters

And – I will make a point here sooner or later – something interesting happened recently also with consciousness and your consciousness. At the ProGnost event, I talked about this [Ascended Masters Room](#), once a month gathering with the Ascended Masters. It was pretty significant. We really couldn't have done that before – two years ago, three years ago. First of all, the Ascended Masters who are now children, for the most part – two, three, five, six, seven years old – weren't quite ready for that. You weren't quite ready for it. You would have gone into that room and started yakking away and started coming [up with] a lot of makyo. But now we can do it. Now I see how you go into that Ascended Master's room on the full moon and you're just in that sweetness. You're just in that energy without all the chat and all the makyo and everything else. You can just be who you are in that place. Very beautiful. It was an important point also because these Ascended Masters, they have the bodies of small children, and in a way, they have the heart and the consciousness of a Master, but still the mind of a child. So they're going through a



lot of adjustments. But they're at the point now where they can come in to each and every one of our gatherings. They weren't doing it before. But when I said earlier, did you notice something different today, they're in our gatherings now. They're not here to learn or to teach. They're here to be in this safe space so they can realize themselves.

Now, their realization is going to be a little different than yours. **Yours is about realizing your I Am-ness.** But they're coming in to realize their humanness in a way that they've never realized it before. So can you imagine the convergence of energies that are happening now. They're here. They're here, joining us for the Shouds, and they'll continue to be here. You – allowing the realization or the consciousness of your divinity; them – allowing the realization of their humanity. Pretty, pretty impressive. Pretty amazing. Something definitely is different here.

So let's take a deep breath and just feel into these Ascended Masters in little ... it's hard to imagine sometimes a Grand Ascended Master running around drooling and snot coming from his nose and forgot to put his pants on or things like that. That's the mature ones. (laughter)

Take a moment just to feel into that, how they join us. They're really looking to realize the humanity they never truly allowed in their lifetimes.

What a convergence we have going on here.

God

One more thing. I'm going to go on a bit of a God rant, and if you don't like God rants go to sleep.

And the reason why I am, this is the time of consciousness, and consciousness on the planet, the number twenty-six of consciousness, is a direct result of God ... of God. Not that God is inflicting it, but God. It's the glass ceiling of consciousness. It's the glass ceiling of humanity's ability to expand. God. God. The concept of God, the consciousness of God is what's keeping things kind of bottled up.

Now, I can stand here and talk about God and not worry about getting hit by lightning, because that's not my God that does that. It's somebody else's and their fear. I have no fear of God, because I am my own god, as you are your own.

But this planet right now has this glass ceiling of God. In other words, it's keeping things artificially held in. **It's human's very old belief of what a God is.** And part of your residue, my friends, is still that God, is still some old issues about God, **partly because of your upbringing, partly just because mass consciousness creates it.**

God is nothing more than mass consciousness. It's that simple. The God that humans supposedly worship, that God doesn't really exist. That God's not the creator. The God that humans worship is just mass consciousness. And it's funny, because some of the most righteous, belief-oriented beings that I've ever met had the greatest doubts, the ones who really tout God. They bang on the Bible, they spout scripture, they carry on about God and Jesus, and they have no concept of what either one of those are.

They are actually the greatest doubters. *But what do they do in their doubt?* They become the greatest defenders. They become the greatest defenders and judges of others. If you look into the heart of one of these very conservative, ultra-orthodox types – the greatest doubters. *Why?* Well, it's obvious. They talk God. They preach God. They judge based on God, but they've yet to experience it. They've yet to feel it.

So wouldn't that cause doubt in your own mind, for you? If you're the biggest advocate of something, the biggest advocate of lemon meringue pie, but you've never tasted it at all, *wouldn't that cause some internal conflict that maybe there's something wrong in paradise?* And that's exactly what we have on this planet – those who are vigorously holding on to a God that doesn't exist. They have no concept. It's a very old human God.

I bring this up because it's an issue that still is with each and every one of you to a degree. To a degree. **God is that thing that humans place above and outside themselves.** The greater power, the unknown, the mysterious. But there's been a weird consciousness about God, to take it and put it outside of one's self, to make it something somewhere else. It's almost irreverent to say that it's here.

So where is consciousness? Out there somewhere else. Unknown. Unknown. To be discovered, the greater being. **Consciousness has put God out there,** and that's why we're still at twenty-six. But this group – this group – has the ability to put it right here (inside). **The consciousness of Spirit, Source, the I Am, I Exist, to put it right here. That's what embodied enlightenment is about.** Not the consciousness of a God out there or a creator out there, but right here. Sounds so simple. It is. It's just ... yeah.



See, where there was no reality, where there was no anything, where there was no truth before, suddenly it becomes so once consciousness is there. You can argue and say, “Well, how do I know? How is it going to be that suddenly God’s in here?” **Because your consciousness is in here, because your consciousness of God is suddenly integrated, embodied, accepted and allowed within.** And then it becomes so.

But I said at the end of our beginning that there’s still some dirt on there. There’s still an attachment to a mass consciousness God, which is not God at all. God help all those who believe in that God, because it’s not true whatsoever, nothing to do with truth. If somebody came to me and said, “*Adamus Saint-Germain, what is God?*” **Consciousness. Awareness. I Am-ness.** And then everything springs from there – life, creativity, experiences, joy, struggles, everything. But it starts ... **God is just the I Exist.** (someone says “*Preach it brother!*”) And it’s not out there. It’s right here.

So, my friends, the bottom line is the twenty-six, the number, because there is a glass ceiling on God. People are afraid to break through it. They’re terrified to break through it. They would rather actually encounter Satan than try to break through that glass ceiling of God, because it’s going to shatter every belief system. It’s going to shatter all their attachments and connections with what they think is reality, which is not really reality whatsoever. It’s going to change everything. And it is. And you’re doing it. It’s not so bad.

Cleansing Merabh

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Cleansing Merabh](#))

But let’s do a little bathing. Let’s bring up the beautiful music of *Einat* and *Gerhard*. And I’m going to ask you this: don’t effort anything here. Just allow the magical energies of you, of your consciousness, of your I Am-ness to cleanse some of that residue – religious residue, new age residue, spiritual residue – and just let it cleanse some of that off. And in doing so, dissolve away your own glass ceiling about God.

See, as long as there is that glass God ceiling, there’s a limitation of consciousness. **As long as there is that artificial ceiling there of consciousness, then you’re going to feel compressed and held in, you’ll feel a pain in the body and craziness in the brain.**

So let’s take a deep breath and let’s bring the house lights down. So this is kind of a cleansing merabh.

Let’s take a good deep breath.

(music begins)

It’s like going through the carwash, kind of; you don’t have to do anything. You’re not out there scrubbing the car, getting off the grime. You just roll your car in, push that little button.

I know, some of you are saying, “*Oh! The sign came up: ‘Car wash is out of order today.’*” (Adamus chuckles) No. You just push that button and you roll in and you let all the energies serve you.

Let’s take a good deep breath.

Consciousness is so beautiful. It’s just awareness. It’s I Am. I Exist. There’s not a thought or an energy to go with it. It doesn’t need it. **It’s kind of an internal rhythm, harmony, continual flow – I Exist, I Am – and life springs from there. Creation comes from there.**

But when that consciousness is suppressed, when that consciousness is basically ignored, when that consciousness is basically obscured by the dirt of life, by old beliefs, by old residue, then life gets to be kind of rough. Then that’s when people keep repeating the same patterns, same experiences, the same activities with the same people and the same outcomes lifetime after lifetime after lifetime.

That’s when you kind of go crazy and say, “*Why do all these things keep happening to me?*” Well, it’s pretty simple. It’s just you’ve obscured consciousness.

But the moment ... **the moment that you choose, the moment that you become aware of the awareness, it all comes back.** The moment consciousness is placed back into consciousness – ah! – everything starts expanding again. So just roll yourself into your own cosmic carwash here and let the cleansing begin.

Let the energies serve you.

Gently cleaning off all that old residue.

What’s really nice about it is that you don’t have to do any work. You just put your consciousness here, and it all happens.



I love awareness. It's so simple. It always strikes me as odd that people don't allow awareness. Actually, they avoid it. They actually avoid awareness. You could argue and say that maybe it's too painful. The light shines too bright, whatever. They go out of their way, out of their way of awareness.

Now, they think that because they think that they're living, but there's a huge difference.

You can think about how you're going to solve certain problems at work. You can think about what you're going to do after work. You can think about how you've lived your life. But you know, that's really not awareness. That's thinking. Not a lot of life in thinking.

But then there's awareness. It's consciousness, and the moment you place your awareness somewhere, **where you put your heart**, I guess, you might say, **it suddenly brings life**.

It's so simple you'd think everyone would do it. So simple you wonder why you haven't done it before.

Sometimes this residue builds up and it's hard to do, and you end up spending seventy percent of your waking hours working on your problems. And I forgot to mention, the other thirty percent of your waking hours – time, energy, consciousness – is spent creating new problems.

Seventy percent resolving old problems, 30 percent – all right 29 percent – creating new problems.

It doesn't have to be that way at all. At all.

You just take a deep breath and be in awareness. Be in awareness of your awareness. That's all. Just *"I Exist."*

Where there is consciousness, there will come life – real life, creative life.

Where you put your heart, it suddenly brings life.

***Where there is consciousness,
there will come life – real life, creative life.***

The definition of consciousness.

Bringing your awareness to where nothing existed, and then it springs to life.

(pause)

While we're in the midst of this merabh of cleansing, while you're getting this carwash of your soul, we have a special bonus going on today here. You also get the opportunity right now to feel creativity.

Now, some of you think you're creative, a lot of you think you're not. I'm not talking about that kind of creativity, like writing a poem. I'm talking about just making something out of nothing. I guess that's **the definition of consciousness. Bringing your awareness to where nothing existed, and then it springs to life.**

It's not necessarily about what you make with your hands or figure out in your mind, but just wide-open creativity. Bringing awareness into your life, into anything.

I talked before about **a true creator creates, blesses, is terribly impressed with themselves and then backs away.** Feel for a moment now your creation, continuing to expand and express; basically singing back to you all of its joy of being, the desire to continue expressing and expanding.

That's amazing. And you know, those creations, whether they're physical or nonphysical, they just keep going through time and space.

Can you imagine that for a moment? Something you create; let's say, you just create a song. You're out for a walk, you just make up a little song and sing it to yourself. Well, you just created something and it never dies. Never, ever, ever dies. Your human mind might forget it ten minutes later, but it is now basically traveling throughout creation, the dimensions, constantly expressing in joy. The nice thing too is anything you've ever created, anything you've ever created you can feel again. You can feel its joy of being. It's not a souled being like you, but something you created that's constantly rejoicing.

Can you hear it? Can you feel it?

(pause)

A lot of your dreams at night are creations. Oh, they're still out there. They're still expanding and being and rejoicing. A lot of times you'll have little inspirations during your day, a thought about something or even maybe a little invention or sometimes I see you writing books. You write books in your heart, not so many of you write them on paper. *But do you realize those creations are still out there?* They didn't go away. Maybe they never got printed as a book. That doesn't matter. You created it. It's still out there and also right here. Just feel into its rejoicing right now. You made this. It was never there before. You made it and now it's singing back to you.

(pause)

How's that washing going? How is that cleansing going? Pretty easy, isn't it?



We're going to be coming to that final rinse cycle in just a few moments, then a good drying. Right now just take a deep breath and feel how energies serve you, if you just let them.

(pause)

It's kind of amazing. You've been trained that you have to kind of work energies like you'd work a herd of cattle and make them work for you. No. No. You don't have to supervise them. You don't have to keep pushing them. They're just here working for you. You made a choice to be in this space today. You helped create this space today. Now those energies are just soaping you up, scrubbing you down, helping to release some of that old grime. That old grime that's accumulated, that's kept you from really being aware of your awareness. A lot of that old grime is ... that really sticky stuff is about God.

Sometimes they're those old voices playing in your head – teachers, nuns, rabbis – but like I said before, human consciousness kind of put God out somewhere else. Not so much belief, but consciousness, and there's a huge difference.

Human consciousness put God out somewhere else. Turned him into pretty much a guy, a male. Made him real mysterious, made him kind of human at the same time. Untouchable. Untouchable.

And so it became so. That's where God resided then. That's where consciousness was. That's where it was limited, and therefore, creation was also limited.

But my dear friends, God belongs in you. God belongs in you.

Spirit, Source, the Creative One, the Eternal One, the I Am belongs in you.

Now let's connect the dots. Remember I said consciousness can go into anything and it brings life. Where there is consciousness, there is life. If the consciousness is that God is in you, then it becomes so.

That's why we had to do this cleansing today though to get rid of the old concept of Spirit, God, Creator.

(pause)

It's in you right now. It is you. Funny thing, it always was. Oh, I know your head is rattling a little bit right now, not quite being able to comprehend. But it's in you. It was always there, so familiar ... in you. In your time of consciousness we bring God back, Spirit back, Source back – back to you. Wow.

(pause)

Can you feel our Ascended Master friends, the incarnate Masters? There's something going on here. There's something changing with the energy.

There's something kind of funny happening for, oh, about fifteen hundred two-year-olds, three-year-olds, four-year-olds right now. Something kind of funny happening for thousands of 40-, 50-, 60-year-olds who call them *Shaumbra*. Consciousness. I Am. I Exist.

We're breaking through that glass ceiling of God.

Sounds pretty simple, but this was a big one. This was a really big one.

So let's go into the drying cycle right now. We've had a good washing. Let's go into the drying cycle and listen to the music play.

Take a good deep breath, as that dryer just surrounds you with a warm flow.

(long pause)

Let's take a good deep breath together. Ah!

As *Cauldre* and *Linda* said, you are really good at creating safe spaces; spaces for you to experience your own realization.

Remember that where there is consciousness, there is life. **Where there is consciousness, there is life. Where there is awareness, there is joy.**

Take a good deep breath ... good deep breath, my dear friends.

So I can just hear the conversation now. You go home, your young one says, "*Mom, what'd you do today?*" You say, "*Oh, I brought God back to me.*"

With that, my dear friends, **all is well in all of creation.**

Thank you. Thank you. *(audience applause)*



07 – Kharisma 7 – Synchronous & Sensuality

I Am that I Am, Adamus of Sovereign Domain.

Welcome, dear friends. Welcome, welcome. Thank you for the beautiful music (*played by Gerhard & Einat*). Ah! Let's take a deep breath, as we get started.

What a group here. What a group there (online). Ah! Let's bring it all together, all of you out there bringing it together with all of you here, and I'd like to open with a Shaumbra riddle. Hm. Yes, this is an easy one. Shaumbra riddle.

And as I heard said today, this is not Louisville Colorado. (Adamus mocks Geoff's pronunciation) Louie-ville. (French pronunciation) Lou-ville. Lou-ville. 'Lou,' like the kings, ahh, and 'ville' like the homes. Yes, yes. How fitting that we are here in Louie-ville. Yes. Not Louisville. (laughter)

So a toast to each and every one of you (raising his coffee cup), ah yes, watching in, sitting here in person.

And what have we here? (looking at Linda who is dressed as a Vulcan in honor of Leonard Nimoy's recent passing)

.....

So Spock, we welcome you to our gathering, and perhaps today you will learn something about human trials and tribulations, about human tragedies and comedies. Perhaps you'll learn something about the whole human experience that will eventually, my dear logical one, bring you to true enlightenment.

A Riddle

So the riddle is, Shaumbra, the riddle is: **What is here and what is missing?**

What is here but also at the same time missing? It shouldn't take you that long to figure out. Very simple.

"Realization."

Realization. Sure. Good. *What's here and missing? What is here and missing at the same time?*

"Consciousness."

Consciousness. Yeah. It's pretty obvious. We don't have to belabor this question at this point ...

... but it's a great Shaumbra riddle. It's what's here and missing at the same time – feeling, passion, consciousness, I Am-ness, I Exist-ness. It's here but it's also missing. We're going to get into that today and help give you a little bit better understanding of how it can be here and missing at the same time.

A Question

So let's take a good deep breath, as we get into this day and our Shoud question of the day.

Here we are slightly over two months into this new year. Interesting year it will be; a year of a lot of different events – yeah, you don't have to be a Master to realize that – but a lot of chaos, a lot of commotion. It'll be tiring for most humans, very, very tiring, so many things changing on this planet. And just when you thought, "*How could anything change more?*" it's going to change more. Absolutely.

The question is in these past two months and a week of time, **what have your inner experiences been like?** I want you to be aware. I want you to take a moment – your inner experiences.

Now, I don't want stories. I don't want any of that "*I don't know*". None of that. Ten words or less. And if you say, "*Well, let's see, my inner experiences have been,*" you just used up most of your words. (some laughter) So cut to the chase, as they say.

And the reason why I want to do this, because I want everyone here, whether you're sitting here in Louisville, whether you're watching in online, I want you to realize the similarities in what your experiences have been, because there is a tendency to feel that you're alone, a tendency to feel that you're the only one going through these things.

You're going through your own personal experiences, deep experiences, but there's also kindred spirits going through this with you.

~

Summarize your inner experiences since the first of the year.

"Really personal and that I already know." Well, personal experiences would be personal. "*That I already know.*"

Good. "*That I already know. I feel like what I want to know is really fleeting. It comes in and then I want it to be something else, but when I get at the end of the day, I knew it. Like I already know. So...*" Good, good.

"I don't why I want it to be a different answer, but..."

Sure. And part of the reason for that is because you, others, are starting to go timeless. And **as you go timeless, it's a strange mixture of past and present**, kind of past and future passing each other, sometimes briefly stopping and



briefly kind of making sense or at least feeling settled in. But **it's going to continue, that knowing/not knowing feeling.** *Can you be comfortable with that? "Yeah, I can."* Good, good. You don't have a choice really. (laughter) It is what it is. Yes. Good. Thank you. Thank you.

~

Yeah. Since the first of the year, inner experiences.

"Crazy, chaotic emotional, overwhelming and then beautiful, insane the gifts they've provided."

Okay, good. *Will you make me one commitment to yourself? "Yes!"* No more lessons. You don't need all that craziness. *"I know! Right?"* Yeah, right! *"I told, I ... yes! Yes! I will. I will. (Adamus chuckles) Yes."*

You don't need to have that craziness, and then especially do not try to make sense out of the craziness. Spock did that. But do not try to make sense out of it. That's old. That's kind of 'awakening,' even 'pre-awakening.' That's kind of bordering on makyo. You try to say, *"Well, here's what I was supposed to learn from that."* (Spit!) Like that. (laughter) No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no. Because you're going to get yourself into a pattern of more and more *"Well, I need more lessons,"* and you don't.

Here's what's happening ... *"Okay."* ... just as with the gentleman before you. The past and the future are going sideways now, and they're meeting each other. They're dancing with each other, they're spitting on each other, they're playing on each other, and it won't make sense, Spock. It won't make sense.

Isn't there still a lot of attachment to the old? I don't care whether it's with *Jesus* or *Buddha* or *Spock*. Not that they're in the same category necessarily. (laughter)

That's another interesting thing. It's the time of ... you know, you have cherished beliefs. You've got your statues on your altar at home or on your inner altar, and almost afraid to let go. And yes, honoring, honoring, that's great. But you're going to find those attachments changing, and expect it. Accept it. Allow it. The things that you've held on to are going to change in their relevance and in your connection with them. They're not going to go away, but if you've had a deep connection to, well, me (Adamus chuckles), even that's going to change. That's going to change.

~

Okay, let's keep going. Experiences, inner experiences since first of year.

"Huge, intense, multidimensional and wonderful." Yeah. Good. *How about physical? "Oh gosh! (she chuckles) My body is going crazy."* Yeah! *"But, okay, not crazy like ..."* Why? *"Okay. Ehh ..."* No, it is going crazy like. It's the same difference. Body and mind – really essentially the same. *"Yes. Okay, it's like. It's trans- ..."* *Does it feel weird to be on camera with all your friends watching? "Hi!"* And you're on like worldwide and multidimensional. *Does that feel weird? "A little bit."* A little bit. *"Yeah."* Okay. *You see what I just did? "Distract me!"* Distraction! Yeah, because why? You were going to go mental on me, and I didn't want that. I want you to share. Body. *What's going on with the body? "It's like transforming."* Yeah, yeah. *"Yeah."* *Does it hurt? "Sometimes yes."* Yeah. *And are you trying to control it with your, with your brain stuff? "Yeah, pretty much!"* Pretty much. Yeah. (she giggles) Yeah, kind of yeah. And it doesn't work. *Does it? "It doesn't at all."* Ahh! *You see? "Mm hmm."* You're not the only one ... *"No, you're not the only ones."* ... that's been going through this. *"Believe me."* Yeah. *"Okay, yeah."* Good.

So, the rest of your experience, inner experience. *Have you had any, like, what I call, curtain opening moments?* In other words, ahh! Just suddenly ... *"Absolutely."* Good. *"Yes."* Yes. Like revealing something about so deep within yourself. *"Mm hmm."* And then you have a hard time explaining it to other people. *"I quit."* Okay. *"Yeah."* So you don't have a hard time. You just quit. (she giggles) Okay, that makes sense. *"I quit trying to explain."* Yeah, because it doesn't work. *Does it? "It doesn't work."* It's actually ... thank you. Thank you. *"Oh." (she blows him a kiss)* It's actually ... (Adamus blows a kiss back) It's actually ...

We're going to a place where it is true kharisma radiating from inside you, emanating from within you.

Okay, attention up here. (more laughter) You've tried to explain to your friends, your family, even to others that are kind of *Shaumbra*. It doesn't really work, and in a way that's good, because for right now – for right now – **I'd rather have you have that inner radiance. Kind of keep it to yourself. Feel it for yourself.** The minute you start blurting it out – makyo; and then it doesn't work so well and you get tangled up in words, and then you get frustrated. Then you feel like a fool, and then everybody is like looking at you, like, *"Hm, okay."* And you're like, *"Gah, why do I do that? I just keep my mouth ..."* Yeah. Just whheewww! (Sucking in his breath)



We're going to a place where it is true kharisma radiating from inside you, emanating from within you, rather than "wah, wah, wah, wah." Like that. Yeah. That's how you're going to hear yourself in the future. You're going to look back on yourself now and go, "It was just going 'wrahh, wrahh, wrahh, wrahh'" Like that. "What was ... there was nothing coming out!" And you're just going to stand there as the Master that you are – hmmm – or not. (a few chuckles) Even just like, yeah, but just in your kharisma. Wooo! Ahhh! Okay. That's where we're going. Thank you.

~

Couple more. Inner experience.

"Difficult to explain. It's already been said." (chuckling) Good. (slight pause) High? Low? Dark? Light? "Mm. Probably a bit of both." Yeah, yeah. "Sort of a mixture." Yeah. "Never really the same thing." Could I ask you a question? "Mm." (nodding) You should always say no to that. (laughter) "Well, I can't really say no. You're going to ask me anyway. Right?" So have you personally felt kind of numb, a numbness? "Yeah, I have from time to time." Yeah. And kind of wondering why ... "What is that?" What is that? Brain numb and body numb and sensitivity feeling numb. Yeah. And at other times feeling so open that you wished you were numb. "That too."

That too. So that's to my point. **You've got all this going on and there is a time of numbness. Like certain days where you're just like, "Where is the anything? I just feel like a rock. And it's just ... ehh, cannot get excited about anything. I don't even want to think about sex or food or anything.** Ehh, nah. Just ..." That was funny, by the way. (a few chuckles) Oh, not with this group. Okay. No. Some of you are laughing online. This group, you tell a sex joke, "Huh? Huhh? (laughter) "Oh yeah, I remember. It was back in the 60s with Spock. (more laughter) It was logical sex." (Adamus chuckles) Spock having sex ... (Adamus' illustrates by standing with a blank look on his face, then a brief but blank smile; lots of laughter) Let's do that one more time. "Thank you for sharing that with us, by the way." Spock having sex. (Adamus does the stance again)

So, at times feeling really numb, that you wouldn't even laugh at a good sex joke, much less a Spock joke; **other times feeling so raw, so raw, I mean, that everything, just the sound of a bee close by is disturbing, even a butterfly close by. It's just too intense, colors intense and everything.**

What's happening with this? **Numb one day, oversensitive the next.** What's happening with this? "New Energy?" Yeah, well. (chuckling) Yes and no. It's all New Energy. Yes. But what's happening I'll explain in a moment. I'm setting myself up for my perfect explanations. That's all I'm doing. "Sorry for messing it up."

My future is coming into the present. Yeah, perfect integration. But these things are happening. Yeah. Good. And **be comfortable with it. Don't try to make sense out of it or logic out of it.** Don't try to control it. Eh? There are a lot of good controllers in here, but don't try to control it. Good. Thank you.

Are you enjoying this gathering so far? "It's better than watching it on the video camera." Yeah! Did you like watching it on the video camera? "It was all right." Ehh, it was okay. "This is better. But, you know, it was all right." Ehh, eh, it was okay.

~

Yes. Next. Yeah.

"So I've been feeling a ..." (imitating him and counting the words) So I've been feeling ... "Oh, okay. How many words is that?" You're done. Thank you. "Am I done? Yay!! All right! (some laughter) Disentangling myself from mass consciousness's perception of life." Yes. "And my own inner trappings with that and identity with it as well. And allowing myself to be frustrated with it, and that's okay." Right. What did you say? (Adamus chuckles) "Was that all mumbling? I'm sorry." I was hearing wrahh, wrahh, and it kind of ... I want you to get to right here (heart). Go in the house, if you know what I mean. "You do. I do. (pausing slightly) Letting go of a ..." Yeah, no. "... ideas about how life is supposed to lived and just living it." Yeah, it sounds kind of sleepy. "I have been sleepy! I've been real sleepy."

Now we're getting somewhere! (some laughter) "Yeah, I've been sleeping a ton." Why? Why? Why? Why? Now, we're getting somewhere. "Yeah." See, after we get through all this surface stuff. Why have you been sleeping? What's been happening? "Well, I get inspired and I reach out to people I feel are engaged or at least interested in what I have to say." In your sleep? "No, no. In my waking life." Okay. "Right." Let's talk about your sleep. "Okay. What am I doing in my sleep?" Yeah, yeah. "It's active, but it's nothing too fantastic. It's kind of Near Realm stuff." Yeah, yeah. But what is happening? Why are you sleeping a lot? What's really going on here? "I feel limited. Unstimulated." Could I give you my perspective on it? "Well you're going – I would like you to." (laughter) Where are you going?! (Adamus chuckles)

Sleep. It doesn't really matter right now. **Even dream states are going to be so different and sometimes just boring. A lot of times right now old stuff is coming into your dream states and a lot of times it's just like ... those dreams just go on and on and on and on and don't really make sense.** And you'd like a good sexy dream once in a while, but it's just not there. The sleep is so important for all of you right now, when it calls, and changing sleep patterns.



But **you're going through intense changes. It's a time for your body and your mind to kind of be quiet. It's kind of a renovation time.**

"Yeah." Renovating the house, as they say. *"Yes."* Yeah, yes. Good. Good. Thank you. *"Mm hmm."*

***It's a time for your body and your mind to kind of be quiet.
It's kind of a renovation time.***

~

Okay, one more. *What's been happening since the first of the year?* Inner feelings and perspectives. Yes.

"Well, I have questions. So I've been on a spiritual journey. I know. I'm not even going to – we're not going to count the things, so ..." Okay. *"Okay, I just."* I'm counting. *"For like four years I changed my life. I stopped being a Cristian, the best thing that's ever happened to me."* Oh no! (they chuckle) *"Don't talk to my parents about it!"* Could I ask you a question? *How does one stop being a Cristian?* *"You ..."* Do you just sign a paper – *"I'm no longer a Cristian."* *"Well, it's a big deal."* Right. *"I held on to it for another 10 or 15 years beyond ... it's a huge deal."* Why? *"Because that's how we grew up."* Yeah. But to be a Cristian in the first place, *what did you have to do, to qualify?* *"Believe in Christ and do all the things that were proper."* What believe in Christ? I mean, what ... *it's like, what's there not to believe in?* *"Well, I don't know."* I mean, okay. *"I grew up that way and we were ingrained. It was hard to give up. So I found this ..."* Yes, it is, by the way. *"I've been on this journey for four years."* Yes. *"And ..."* Is this another Cristian journey? *"No. I don't think so. But I feel like ..."* (Adamus chuckles) *"Okay, so this is my question."* Let's stop right there! *"This is my question."* We'll get there. *"I have tried so hard to be divine inside."* Yeah. *"And I'm in chronic pain."* (on the verge of tears) Sure. *"And, I don't know if, like, why is it physically coming out that way? I'm trying to be so ..."* You said it! Right before you said you're in chronic pain. ***"I am trying so hard."*** *"Not to be in chronic pain. But I am trying so hard to be divine."* But you are trying so hard for your divinity. It's nothing about trying hard, my dear. (now crying) *"Well, why does it come out in pain?"* Because you're trying so hard, because you're still carrying around the old Christ. Get Christ, get Jesus off the cross. *"Right."* Yeah. And yourself. It hurts being up there. It really does. I tried it one time. *"But I don't get why the pain is coming. I'm trying, like, you would have thought years ago when I was living in this bondage of beliefs ..."* Right. *"... and ..."* Stop right there. *"Okay."* Are you not now? *"I thought I wasn't ..."* Well ... *"I just don't need the pain."*

Some of these things go sooo deep. You said it, and that's what I love about you, all of you. You say it, but you don't realize it. It's right here, but it's missing. Jesus! (laughter) *"Not Jesus!"* (laughing and wiping her tears)

You said it! It's right here, but you're missing it – ***"I'm working so hard at my divinity."*** Why?? This isn't a Cristian church here. (she chuckles) This isn't a synagogue. This isn't a mosque. We don't try hard.

"Okay. But now that I know what I want ..."

You didn't hear what I said. And that's so indicative of ... oh! (she's giggles) We ... ohhhh! (laughter) We don't work at it. **We don't work at our divinity, our enlightenment, our realization, because it's natural.** It's only when one considers it unnatural do they work at it. When they don't consider themselves worthy, then they work at it. When you stop working at all of it, including fighting your own beliefs ... *"Okay."* ... including fighting yourself and Cristianity and everything else; **when you simply allow**, my dear, when you just allow, **it'll be like a storm, a torrential hurricane storm coming over you at first, but to clear you. That's all. And you don't work against the storm and you don't try to figure the storm out – "Why did Jesus send the storm?" – and all the rest of that.** You just allow, **because this thing of realization is absolutely natural.** Your body – your body wants to have this, but in a way, there's still a resistance because of old implants that say, *"No, the body, it's not ... ooh, whoo, the body does bad things."* I mean, it fornicates and it does, yeah, that too. Yeah. It does all those things.

***We don't work at our divinity, our enlightenment,
our realization, because it's natural***

So you have all these things and you're trying to figure them out. You're trying to make logic of them. You don't have to.

So if you choose right now in this moment, you can stop all the trying, all the effort, all the *"What am I doing wrong?"* Not a thing.

What's here and what's missing at the same time? What's here is the natural state of realization, divine human.

What's missing is you allowing it.



"Okay." Stop thinking. (she chuckles) No, I'm so serious. *"Okay."* This isn't a path anymore. You came along a path up to a point. No path. *"Okay."* No path. It's just you receiving ... *"I've been doing the I Exist every morning."* Yeah, eh. Now I'm going to challenge you on that. *"You told us to do it!"* Go ahead and stand up. But I hear you doing the I Exist, and then you add things on it, my dear. (she gasps) I hear you. *"Oh my god!"* Oh my god, Jesus! (some chuckles) It is about ... the I Exist is just that. I Exist. Shut up! No more – *"Yahng, yahng, yahng! I exist to be abundant. I exist because ..."* That's it. (she gasps again) I Exist. *"Oh wow!"*

That's it. I Exist. And until you feel that and you're having an absolute mental, physical, spiritual orgasm all over the place, you haven't gotten it yet. You *"I Exist, because today is sunny. I Exist, because ..."* Shut up! (she chuckles) You know exactly what I mean. *"Yeah. Yeah. I do it every single day."* Absolutely, and the list gets long! *"I Exist, because I used to be a Cristian, and I still am."* What?! *"I Exist ..."* Agh! I listen sometimes. I scream. (she chuckles) Don't do that! I Exist. *Okay? "Okay."* Okay. *"Wow."*

I Exist. And until you absolutely – it shakes in your body and tremors in your mind and you feel it like an absolute sensual orgasm, stop all the other crap with it. It's *"I Exist. I Exist."* It's too simple for you maybe. *What's here and what's missing?* I Exist. It's here, but you're missing it because you have to put all of these other things on it.

I Exist. And then it becomes a feeling.

It's not logical. It doesn't make sense in a very crazy world. But once you get it, once you feel it, that's it. You're home.

~

One more.

I do watch, by the way. I don't – I don't ... not your private, private moments, but, you know, just ... well, a few. (laughter) I have no means of recording, but I'm working on it. (more laughter)

"They were two tough months." Two tough months. *"Yes."* Why? *"For the body, the coughing."* Yes. *"The nose. Even the ears, the eyes."* Yes. *"The stomach."* Let's stop right there. (laughter) *"Something different."* Yes. *"Like I cannot recognize the reaction of my body like before."* Yeah. I want to know what's going on though. *"And also ..."* Go ahead. Don't let me interrupt.

"Also ..." But I want to know what's ... (laughter) Yes. *"In the mind also very much tension, and also the tendency in the relations with others to reject them, to ..."* (he sighs) *Could I really go right straight in here? "Yes."*

Yeah, thank you. You should say no, but... (Adamus chuckles) *Have you had some overwhelming fears, particularly in the last couple of months, deep, deep fears, unexplainable?* Ohh, like not darkness, not like afraid of the dark kind of thing, but fears that you've never quite felt that deep before. *"Yes. It's true."*

Anybody else? (some audience members agree) *Where does that come from?*

I mean, there are day-to-day fears. There is the thing, you know, you worry about money. You worry about your health. You worry about your ex-wife and ex-husband, those type of things, or what you're going to do to your ex-wife and ex-husband. (some laughter) **But I'm talking about a fear that's so different, so personal and so overwhelming, and you wonder where is that coming from?** And there's almost a tendency then to shut yourself down, because you could manage the old, the day-to-day crap fears. You know, just the regular stuff that comes up and even your phobias – I'm not looking at anybody – but even your phobias and fears. You know, you realize that was kind of manageable. But here a fear that comes in that is so personal that you don't even know how to handle it. I was just taking a guess.

"It was like all the phobias and all the fears come together and the mind try to figure out what is about, but no chance." Yeah. Good. *Could I give you a hug?* *"Yes."* Oh. (they hug tenderly) I miss my old land. Mm. (Christian is from Romania) *"Thank you."* Transylvania. *"Thank you."*

Mmm. Ohhh. (some chuckles) An amazing place. Amazing. Going through a lot of its own transformations. Thank you for being here. Thank you. You're going to bring something very, very special back with you.

So, my friends, *why do I ask these questions to the annoyance of some?* (Adamus chuckles) Because I want you to feel, I want you to hear that what you think is just yours, others are going through. That should tell you something; that **we're going through this changeover, makeover process. We're going into something, but it does have its challenges. It doesn't make sense. It's not logical. You want to fight it and control it. You want to work at it, but you can't. You shouldn't have to.**

First of all, you, the human, should not have to take responsibility for all this. Kind of like ... you didn't create it! No, you really didn't, in a very interesting way. You don't need to work at it. It is so natural. It's just there. And I see you, all of you, working away at it. Just take a deep breath. We're going to have a nice non-working merabh session in a little bit, but just take a deep breath.



Realization

You know, enlightenment – I prefer the word now **“realization”** – is a puzzle with only one piece. It’s a puzzle with only one piece, but yet the adept working their way feels like it’s this very challenging maze. Kind of like a labyrinth that they have to go through and like they’re being tested by Spirit and put through all the rigors to see if they’re worthy. And all the time asking yourself – that’s this spirit that you’re putting up there – and saying, *“Am I worthy?”* and *“What test do I have to pass?”* It’s just you.

We can cut through a lot of that right now. A lot of that, the self-testing and this **“Am I worthy enough?”** and **“Am I strong enough?”** and **“Am I light enough?”** We can just cut through a lot of that **by just saying let’s cut through a lot of it.** (some chuckles) **By just placing our consciousness beyond that,** beyond the old Christian Jesus or whatever you happen to have in your way. **Beyond having to prove yourself to yourself.** Let’s be done with that.

You’ll never get there. You absolutely will never get there. And knowing a lot, or all of the Ascended Masters as I do, they tried. **They tried making sense out of it. They tried figuring it out.** They tried testing themselves over and over and over again until they collapsed out of exhaustion or death or both and realized **“All I had to do was put my consciousness in the realization, and then it was there.”** Then it was there, **step out of the way, allow it to come.** Yes, things will change in your life. Your body is going to hurt.

**“All I had to do was put my consciousness in the realization, and then it was there.”
Step out of the way, allow it to come.**

I would go so far as to say that the time of the greatest body hurting is going to be kind of like right about now. We’re just coming into the astrological *“your body’s going to hurt like hell”* cycle, and it’s going to last probably till mid-late summer. That’s not so bad.

And that’s appropriate that **your body’s going to hurt, because it’s going through changes.** Some of you have gotten very, very ill because your body is going through changes. It’s not betraying you. It’s not trying to tell you anything.

It hurts more when you start worrying *“What am I doing wrong? What lesson is there?”* and you start pulling up a lot of old beliefs and old junk. Your body is still going to go through the same basic transformation, it’s just more resistance on it, and that’s what you’re feeling. *Why all the pain?* Because of all the resistance. It’s pretty easy. So you take a deep breath and you just realize, ah, this physical being that’s been kind of the source of a lot of bad feelings, bad thoughts – you even consider it kind of a bad aspect and you have kind of a strange relationship – well, sure, it’s **going to be in some pain going into the integration, because it’s trying to shed all the stuff that’s been placed on it.**

So **your body is going to be in pain. Your mind’s going to be in chaos.** All this stuff is going to be going on, and that’s okay. It’s actually kind of cool. I’ll show you in a minute.

But this thing about enlightenment, it’s really just a puzzle with one piece. It’s not difficult to figure out, unless you start trying to figure it out, making logic, making sense, figuring out what the path is and putting all this other mental stuff. And I see all of you doing it nearly every day. That’s when you take a deep breath, *“Whoa.”* **This is a natural occurrence, the realization. It’s going to happen.** But the more you resist, the more you try to figure it out and do all sorts of strange ceremonies and other things around it, the more it’s going to hurt.

Where we are going, Shaumbra, what we’re going to be doing during, let’s say, the rest of my stay ... and stop predicting when I’m going to leave. (Adamus chuckles) It’s a great Shaumbra drama – *“How long is Adamus going to be here?”* Well, until we’ve got about five that really have a realization.

So where we’re going to go, **what we’re going to be doing, kind of entering into our next phase,** you could say. Three things.

Where We’re Going – Three Things

So, where we’re going, three things. You can write it or you can think it. Let’s put it up on the board here, so those who don’t hear the words can at least see the pictures. (Adamus chuckles)



~ Consciousness

So, first, consciousness. Ahh, you're going to get sick of the word consciousness.

Consciousness is going to be so important. Consciousness is simply awareness, realization, but at a level you couldn't have imagined before in your logical mind.

Consciousness – **the awareness that goes into every level, every realm.** Not just awareness of facts and figures.

That is rather meaningless. Not just awareness that there's a person sitting next to you. That's obvious. But

consciousness, awareness, that we'll get into in a moment, but of things so much richer and more fulfilling.

So consciousness, awareness. It's the I Exist. And I know some of you say, *"Oh yeah, I get it. I Exist."* No, you don't get it otherwise you wouldn't be saying it anymore. You would just be so radiant, charismatic.

Yes. I Exist is not a mantra to be said over and over to bore yourself. You bore yourself in other ways. You don't need another way to bore yourself.

You do have to laugh once in a while. The greatest, greatest thing about humans in this planet is the ability to laugh, to have humor. There is such conflict, but somewhere along the line, humans turned it into a humor, laughter or a soap opera. It's one of the two. **But this conflict, this challenge, it can actually be pretty amusing at times. When you can laugh at yourself – ah! – then that's mastery.**

Consciousness. Awareness, but not thinking awareness. **Awareness where actually there is almost no active thought. Awareness so that there are no words any longer.** No need for words. No need for definition, any of that.

That is consciousness. And then the Master learns after that state of true awareness, then how to communicate it.

And we're going to be going there, more and more about communication.

Now communication is an interesting thing, because as I'm talking here and communicating, you're hearing the words, especially if you speak English. If you don't, it's like *"Ynah, ynah, ynah!"* But the real communication going on here, ah, the real communication is in the eyes, yes, is in the gestures. **But actually the real communication is coming from a very deep connection.** Everything else is kind of distraction. You think you're hearing words or seeing something or feeling the touch or something. That's only a portion. The real communication is taking place at a different level.

***I want you to be conscious.
Consciousness is everything.***

Communicating.

I'm up here distracting and double distracting. I can go about five or six layers deep with distraction with humans before they pass out. (some giggles) **What's really happening right now is you communicating with you.**

What's here and what's missing? It's the Shaumbra riddle. Yes. Ah, tee-shirts, I can see them. So can some of you.

You communicating with you.

I want you to be conscious.

I want you to be aware of how you're communicating with you while I'm distracting you. That's the real benefit of our gatherings when we get together like this. You're analyzing what I'm saying or you're thinking about what I'm saying, but you're really drifting off. *Do you realize that about maybe six percent of your attention span is here and the rest is in some sort of mess in here?* And I say some sort of mess, because ... no I don't mean that negative, but it is pretty funny.

It's in this kind of egh, egh, kind of bleghh thing going on, and you're trying to figure stuff out. And oh, and then you're having flashbacks of something and thinking of what you didn't do and what you're going to do. This whole mechanism, this kind of Rube Goldberg-ish kind of weird contraption that's happening inside with ... so about 94 percent of the time we've been here together today, you got all this stuff going on here. Every once in a while, *"Oh yeah, Adamus is talking. Oh! He's going to do his sex shtick again. Okay, good. Good."* (Adamus chuckles)

Consciousness. That's where we're going. Consciousness. Awareness. I Exist. This isn't just another discipline. It's not another practice. It is everything.

Consciousness is everything. I've told groups recently, it's not the universe out there with a little dot of ... it's not like ... Pretend this screen is the universe, the physical universe. It's not like there's a little dot of consciousness inside – make a little tiny dot there, just a little, yeah – inside a big universe. But that's the way people, you, mostly others, not so much you anymore, but that's the way people live.

They're like, *"Here I am in this big universe,"* and they don't even call it consciousness, but *"Here I am. Big universe. I'm just a little speck."* Do you realize that's the basis of belief – that's a bigger belief than *Jesus* – is just, *"Well, I'm just this little thing happening inside a great big thing, and I don't know where I'm going to go with this, but we'll see where the thing wants to take me."* That's kind of the consciousness of people.



Let's flip that around. **Consciousness is everything and in that everything of consciousness there's a little tiny, tiny, tiny spot called the universe.** Yeah. And that big consciousness – I'm not talking about you and billions of other people and billions of alien beings and a few Vulcans and the rest of that. **I'm talking about you. You're the whole screen and inside that screen is a little bit of universe but a lot of other things.**

What's here and what's also missing – consciousness. Consciousness. And unfortunately, or perhaps fortunately, but unfortunately you cannot think your way into consciousness. *Do you know that?* Well, you don't, because you've been trying. **You cannot think your way into consciousness. It can only be experienced.**

So we're going to be going there, and we're going to be, as *Cauldre* came up with one of his marketing things, it's going to be *Applied Consciousness*. We're not going to talk too much about consciousness, because otherwise it goes mental. We will be applying consciousness.

But in doing so, you're going to go through a lot of challenges. You're going to try to think your way through it. You're going to try to make logic of it. I'm going to try to wrestle you down to the ground and **try to get you out of your mind and into yourself. Into yourself.**

Applied Consciousness, because **where consciousness is applied, there comes life.**

Now, I want you to feel – you'll do a little bit of thinking, but I want you to feel – *where has your consciousness been?* **Applied Consciousness, that creates reality.** *Where's it been?* Not your thoughts. There's a huge difference between thoughts and consciousness. That's why I started out asking you today *what's been the inner feeling or journey these past couple of months?* And a lot of you started into your thoughts. *What have you felt? Have you felt the grip of deep fear?* I hope so. No, I really hope so, because once you start allowing that, that means you're opening up. Yeah. It's scary. But then it's amazing, because, oh, that fear, that overwhelming darkness, it feels like a big magnet, a magnet of darkness pulling you in.

First of all, you realize *"I'm alive!"* because you feel that so intensely. And secondly, something amazing happens when you get to that point. *"I'm just going to allow it, because it is all mine. It is all mine."* In other words, there's not some boogeyman, demons, devils, Satan or anything else.

Can you allow yourself? Can you be in such a place of grace to say, *"I don't care. That fear magnet can pull me right in, because it's all mine."* It's all just part of the act, part of the experience.

***Where consciousness is applied, there comes life.
Where you place consciousness is your reality.
We are going to go into Applied Consciousness, into whole new worlds.***

We're going to be going into consciousness in a very applied, but a very non-mental way. **Where you place consciousness is your reality.** And I'm not talking about trivial things like making yourself five years younger or losing ten pounds or any of that. That is child's play. Some of that is deliberate distraction. Some of it is non-intentional distraction. It's child's play, as is the alchemy, the old consideration of alchemy that *"I'm going to turn stone into gold."* I'm so glad that we learned that trick a long time ago, how to get rid of those who are not truly interested in realization. They're interested in just playing the human game and that's all, in rather kind of a devious way. So we get rid of them with those distractions.

We are going to go into Applied Consciousness, into whole new worlds.

~ And

The next, word very important. We've talked about it in *Keahak*, and it will become even more and more an important part of your vocabulary and will allow you to have richness and joy in life. **"And."** A-n-d.

"And" is going to be so important in what we're doing because you're **going to realize that your body can be in pain and it's not.** You can be having other amazing experiences. You're not singular anymore. **You can be logical and absolutely sensual.** You can be **in the grips of this magnetic fear and sitting beside a lake watching the butterflies and singing songs and enjoying a bottle of wine.**

Humans are singular.

"And." Oh! So simple. But if you went out and tried to explain it to others, they would just kind of look at you. But you're going to be living the *"and"* life, meaning you can be having a bad day and equally a good day.

Now, that does not make sense. That is not logical.

That does not make sense, but it absolutely is natural. *Isn't that the funny thing?*



You know, humans get into this very singular thing, and they get more and more boxed in and boxed in. Actually, they work at being more configured. **Humans work at being more configured in their mind and their body and their actions and their thoughts.** Ohhh! It's exhausting, because you try to control your thoughts and your body and everything about your life. You know exactly what I'm talking about. **You try to control everything.** You become configured. **That's a nice word for hypnotized, controlled. Controlling yourself.** You become so calculated in everything that you squeeze life out of life.

Worse than that, you take consciousness out of consciousness. *What's here and what's missing at the same time?* **Consciousness. Life itself. It's here. It's all here.** We're not going anyplace. Not going anyplace. We're just realizing that it's here and it's not here, and that's what the Master knows. Ah ha, ha!

The Master doesn't suddenly have realization that ends their own stupidity, their own innocence, their own vulnerability. They don't suddenly have this realization that gives them all the intelligence in the world. No. No. They're going to be **"and."** **They're intelligence and stupid.** They're vulnerable and they're so open. **"And."**

Now, typically a human thinks very, very linear. They throw in a little salt and pepper, a little duality into their linearity, into their focus, just enough to keep it from being so deadly boring. So they throw a little bit of duality – a little light, a little dark, a little pleasure, a little pain, a little good, a little bad. So the next level of consciousness after singularity is just a little bit of this duality. They don't go beyond that. There's nothing beyond duality. Most people would think nothing beyond black and white, up and down. That's it. *Do you realize that that is probably the outer limits of consciousness?* It's sort of the outer limits of consciousness, but we're going to the Twilight Zone. Can you imagine or feel for a moment not just singularity and not just duality, but actually and, and, and, and. *"What's beyond duality?"* one would say. *"What's beyond dark and light?"* My dear friends, there are worlds. **There are worlds beyond. Duality is just kind of like the basic programming code of this reality.** But there are other realities that need no code, that need no programming.

***There are worlds beyond.
Duality is just kind of like the basic programming code of this reality.
The beautiful thing is it can be experienced here and you can be singular at the same time.
You can be that human and absolute Master.***

The beautiful thing is it can be experienced here and you can be singular at the same time.

Imagine for a moment all these attributes. **"And"** – the amazing ability to be innocent, naïve, stupid almost and to know everything. Amazing. Amazing. That's where we're going to go – **"and."** So we're not really going to enlightenment. That would be very singular. No. It's about **"and."** And. **You can be that human and absolute Master.**

It's beautiful because you realize suddenly the act of yourself is no longer limited to, well, the act of yourself. It's the **"and."**

Now, it's going to feel uncomfortable at first. And some of you in Keahak have had just a glimpse of it. It'll be a little uncomfortable at first, because the mind is not used to it. The mind says, *"Follow that path. Do this thing"* or *"Go to sleep"* But it's not used to multi. It's not used to **"and."**

So what do you do when you get uncomfortable? "Oh yeah, and I'm uncomfortable and I'm realizing. And damn it's really hard on my body and it's not really. Heh. And I don't have a body and I have a light body."

Now, one would basically say it's kind of schizophrenic. (laughter) By the way, do not tell your therapist about this. (more laughter) Not a word. This is just between us.

It seems a little fragmented, but it's not. It's not at all. Suddenly, you realize that there was a reason in the first place for being able to create aspects – not to chase them away, but to create them – and you can start living in this beautiful combination, multidimensional, aspected, logical way of being. No longer confined to just that. I mean, not that that's bad, you know, and I do like your shirt, and it's multi-you. Multi-you.

Now, that brings up a very interesting question. You're going to say, *"Well, what is truth? What is reality?"* And **there is no truth. There is none. Stop searching for truth.** It doesn't work. **There's no meaning in life. Sorry. There's no truth, because it all becomes the truth.**



There's no single truth in the core of the universe hidden away somewhere. There's not. **The truth is it's all truth.** Now, if you want to really say, *"But where do I find my base, my balance? It's so chaotic, I have to find that comfortable place every once in a while."* I Exist. That's it. That's it. And the rest is *"and."*

We're going to be experiencing *"and."* You will absolutely be uncomfortable, and you'll probably be a little upset with me, as happens from time to time, because you're going to say, *"I didn't realize it was going to be so crazy."* I'll tell you right now. It's going to be a little crazy and fun and so different in a lot of ways. And you can still show up as the average person at the supermarket and they won't bother you. They probably won't even see you. You realize you can just be human, you can just still have fun at the human act and at the same time you'll be walking through the grocery and the fruits and vegetables are talking to you. Oh, they already are. That's a different problem. (some laughter) And you go through the grocery store and you can be hungry. You're going to be ... I've seen a few of you eating at the grocery store, and I'm not talking from your samplers but I'm talking just grabbing food and eating it. But you can go through the grocery – I saw – and you can go through the grocery store and you can just eat energetically and be hungry at the same time.

Now, you would say, *"No, if I'm hungry, I have to satisfy, I have to eat."* No, no. You can do both. You know, eating and being hungry is kind of an interesting cocktail, because eating and still being hungry you still have that sensual feeling. Okay, I'm getting off-track. *"And."*

~ Synchronous

And third, very important here in our work – nah, our joy – that we're going to be doing together. We have consciousness, we have *"and"* and then finally, a very important element, is the **synchronous** or syncing it all together. Putting it together.

Now, good analogy, good metaphor; most of you now have a laptop and a desktop and a mobile phone and a tablet and all these different – and what other devices – GPSs and your watches and the new watches. You have all these devices. The hell of it is they're not really in phase. They're not synced. Isn't that one of the big frustrations is syncing them ...

Now, using the analogy to all of your devices, they get out of sync. And then you get mad at them, and you get mad at who manufactured them and who made the software. And it's like, *"Jesus, can't anybody ..."* There we go with Jesus again. *"Can't anybody put ..."* Why do they use Jesus like that? (laughter) Jesus! It's almost a curse word now. Jeez- ... and then get dressed up and they come to our Shouds as Jesus and Mary Magdalene. Jeez.

Synchronous, bringing it together. Another word for it would be integration. **Integration**, but I kind of like synchronous.

So here we have this situation with your mobile devices. They're all out of sync. The calendars don't work together and your contacts and your databases and everything else. *Isn't it really just indicative of humans?* It's really actually the simplest fix in the world. I'm surprised that they make such a big deal out of it, that they can't just – snap! – figure it out like that. But, oh, they've got all this software and you've got to buy ...

Then you have to buy and synchronizing device to synchronize your other device and that device doesn't sync very well with the others, and then you call for customer support and they say, *"Well, yes, you bought our synchronous device, but you need to get rid of all of your other devices."* Then you're like, *"But I don't have any devices!"* and then they say, *"Then you're in sync."* (laughter) Wow.

"Yeah, but I don't have my other devices." *"Well, what's more important, all your crap you carry around or being in sync?"* *"In sync with nothing,"* you'll say. *"I don't have ... what's there to sync anymore?"* *"Ah, we solved your problem."* Yes. Yeah. (some laughter)

And you can have your devices. **You can have your crap, actually, in realization, in enlightenment.** You can have your crap and it can all be in sync or out of sync. It doesn't matter. **It's where you're going to put your consciousness.**

**Imagine being such the Master you don't care if you're out of sync.
You don't care if you've got all these fragments and aspects
and unrealized Self and all this.**

None of it is what you call eternal or fixed, because you can be out of sync one day. You know, **imagine being such the Master you don't care if you're out of sync. You don't care if you've got all these fragments and aspects and unrealized Self and all this.** *"Wow. It's kind of fun today, playing out of sync,"* because you know then the moment you apply your consciousness – Applied Consciousness – you just say, *"Oh yeah, now I'm going to go to back into – whoo, ahh – integration."* Being in sync. That's the fun of it.



It's not actually really very much fun if you're always in sync. It's not. It's kind of boring. God, everything just works out. (some chuckles) Everything is just, you know, "I wake up in the morning and I'm healthy and then money just shows up and everybody loves me and there's no traffic and wow, I'm the perfect weight and I haven't aged in years. I'm so tired of this life on this planet." (audience is chuckling)

"I wish I'd get hit by a car, but I'm so perfect that it's not going to happen. (laughter) I'll be here for 500 years. I have to get together with the other vampires, you know." (Adamus chuckles) So it's kind of boring.

So imagine in this "and" of mastery one day you can just be out of sync. "Oh crap! This is fun. My house just burned down. I don't care though, because there's another bigger one being built. And I don't care about that either." **That is embodied mastery.** People have emotions. I've told groups before, **Masters are – they're son of a bitches. They're intolerant.** They don't put up with any crap. Then the next minute, then they put up with it. And.

Can you imagine really just laying into somebody? (expressing very angrily to them) You don't, because you limit yourself. "I can't do that. That's bad." Eh, it's actually kind of fun once in a while. "Oooohhhh!" you think, "But to what extent? Could I kill them?" (some chuckles) Ask them first. Don't just do it. (more chuckles)

The ability to be "and," to be all these things, wherever you want to apply to your consciousness, and it will never get stuck there. Not even in perfection. Trust me, that's so boring. Have fun with it.

And then you start gliding back and forth in time. You start traversing the dimensions. **You start experiencing the "and," Applied Consciousness.** And then after that, you start learning – there's not a good word yet, I'll make one up – but you start being able to split consciousness. See right now you think, "Okay, I'm going to put my consciousness here into being synchronized and then here." Suddenly, you're both at once. And then you're beyond synchronized, and it just keeps going on and on and on and on in the ability to be multi-consciousness, multi-awared. It's amazing. Truly amazing.

Ah! Let's take a deep breath.

And you get there naturally. There's no work at it. There's no work, unless you want to say 'allowing.' That's the only work you have to do. **Allowing really isn't work**, but to most people it seems like work, because, you know, they don't even want to allow. They just want to go, "Oh, I'm just going to see what happens today." It's like, well, could you take a moment when you wake up in the morning – "I Exist?" And then later on in a different sentence, "I allow?" They don't want to do that. (someone raises their hand) Question.

"Do you get to that point of synchronizing and then you just want to unsynchronize because it's so boring?"

Or do both at once. *Can you imagine both at once? How can you be synchronized and unsynchronized at the same time? Why not? "Yeah, why not?" Why not? That's the question.*

There's no law of physics that would keep that from happening. None. There's no law of emotion or the mind that would keep that from happening. Nobody ever thought about it before.

"Yeah, it definitely gets boring and then you realize how much you like it. You're like, "Oh my god. I, like, really like that." Oh yeah. That's a point. "Yeah, it definitely ... it's pretty cool." Yeah. Humans don't do so good without drama. It gets boring. "Yeah." So they'll intentionally screw things up so they can rebuild it.

Yeah, they do, all the time. There's nothing wrong with that until you get tired of that singularity – drama, drama, drama, drama. But in mastery, it's like, "I'm going to have some drama and I'm going to be non-drama. I'm going to just ..." It's the "and."

***When you are so free that you can choose
wherever you want to apply your consciousness,
and multiple places at the same time.***

That is mastery. Embodied mastery.

When you are so free that you can choose wherever you want to apply your consciousness, and multiple places at the same time, ah! My friends, that is mastery. Embodied mastery.

So those are, you could say, the big categories of what we're going to be doing and experiencing and feeling. If you want to know "Should I stick around for Crimson Circle?" I've just given you the outline, and if it's not for you, that's fine. That's very, very fine.



Keahak

I'm going to throw in one note about *Keahak*. *Cauldre* and *Linda* addressed it earlier.

Keahak is, as the thing says now, *Applied Consciousness*. What I've asked the Keahak staff to do is to have Keahak now as still our "*spirit in motion*," but we'll get together twice a month for experiences, discussions – well, not discussions, me talking – experiences and delving deeper into each one of these things I just talked about.

Keahak gives you a chance to make a commitment that we're going to work together, you and I, on a personal basis for a year. Yes, we do our group gatherings, but that's just the tip of the iceberg. When you become part of this you're basically saying you're willing to have me around every day. Sounds good until after the second day (laughter), because I do provoke a few people.

But it's a constant saying, "*Let it go. Stop working at it. Stop efforting in it. Stop...*" If you're in pain, there's a resistance. There's a reason. You're resisting something. So shut up and take a deep breath and allow. It's that simple.

And my job – I am the *Simplifier*. I'm the head Simplifier working with you, because you're going to get distracted. You're going to make it very difficult. You're going to bring in a lot of chaos. You're going to overwhelm yourself, and I'm going to come in with my Simplifier stick – looks kind of like this (Einat's mallet for the singing bowls), but longer – and I'm going to help you to simplify. I'm going to say, "*You simplify it or we get one of these*." Mm. So ... Interesting. Yes. That's my Simplifier. *Could I have this forever?* (to Einat) Thank you.

So, my dear friends, that's where we're going with Keahak. My point is that you don't have to join Keahak to be a good Shaumbra. Not at all. As a matter of fact, I really want you to question whether you should be part of it just because we're talking about it here. It has to be right for you. I want you to really feel into that.

I would actually ... *could I beam you out for a minute?* I would actually discourage you from suddenly joining this Keahak group, because it is very, very intense and it costs a lot of money, and it's a big commitment. So don't just jump into it. And the reason I would discourage you first, before I would invite you, is because if you just jump into it – "*Ohhh! Here I'm going to spend all this money and I'm going to fix my life*" – no, no, no, no, no. You're not. If you're doing it for those reasons, it's going to hurt. It's going to be rough. It's going to be a rough year on you. If you're doing it because you truly feel that you're willing to go through a major renovation, a change that at times it will be very challenging, and then I'm going to come in and try to simplify it for you, then do consider it. But feel into it. Feel very deeply into it.

It's a beautiful journey of a year with many others from around the world, but at times – not during our sessions but at other times, it can be very – *how would you say it, dear Linda?* – a bit overwhelming. Yeah. Good way of putting it. Thank you.

Worlds Around You

Next point. **There are worlds around you right now.** There are worlds around you. That's *why I say what's here but what's missing?* There are worlds around you, magnificent worlds – not just butterflies and fairies and things like that – but worlds of sensual, creative experiences, and they're all around you. They're not there. They're right here. There are your multiple words, but there are others as well, indescribable in human words or to the human mind. But yet, you don't see that. You say, "*But where are they? I don't see anything. I don't feel anything.*" **Understanding that there are worlds around you is ultimately a matter of allowing, and in that, in that going into those consciousnesses, you're going to feel at times like you're going to go crazy.** And that's actually probably a good sign, because it's breaking down a lot of the old limitations, confinements. There are so many worlds and you have such a desire for them. I do know that. You have such a desire to ...

***Understanding that there are worlds around you is ultimately a matter of allowing,
and in that, in that going into those consciousnesses,
you're going to feel at times like you're going to go crazy***

Let me put it this way. It would be like living in a cave and expecting to see the sunrise, and you're not going to. You can think about the sunrise and the sunset. You can think about storm clouds. You can think about the wind. But if you're living in a cave, it's just a thought.

There is an underlying knowingness that there's something going on outside of that cave, a feeling, a deep desire. But until you step out of the cave, you're not going to experience the sunrise. Pretty obvious. Pretty simple.



And one would say, *“Okay, well, let’s just step out of the cave.”* But I want you to consider what’s at that door of the cave. *Jesus*, for one, and he’s pissed. (laughter) But not that *Jesus*, your *Jesus* and the *Jesus* of old mass consciousness. And there are tigers and there are dinosaurs and there are people who have hurt you before and there are booby traps and there’s the unexpected and there are snakes and insects. And all of your bad dreams and all of your bad experiences are right outside that door.

So when one says, *“Well, hell, let’s just walk out of this cave and see the sunrise,”* you’re in the cave for a reason. There is no door on that cave. You know that. But yet there are many obstacles. So you stay in that cave and you talk about the sunrise and you try to feel into it, but even after a while even those feelings are gone. There’s numbness. Then you try to make the cave better. You do a little painting on the walls. You sweep it out a little bit. You try to dig in a little deeper, make it a little more spacious in that cave. Then you wonder all the time why you’re just losing that passion of life. Then you say, *“Well, I’ll never figure it out.”* So you go back to digging and cleaning and sprucing up the cave a little bit more to the point you almost forget about the sunrise.

The sunrise is there. We’re going to walk right out of that cave. We’re going to walk into *Jesus* and your demons and your bad dreams and all the people who hurt you, and you’re going to feel it. You’re going to feel all the fear and all the terror and everything. It’s going to bring up everything, and we’re going to walk right through it, because it’s going to be *“and.”* And. *“And I’m going to see the sunrise. See all of you back in the cave. Hey, there’s no door, by the way. There’s no door.”* Whewww! And they’re all standing back in there, *“No, he’s crazy. She’s crazy.”* Nope, going to see the sunrise.

There are worlds around you right now, but when you live in that cave and when you’re afraid to step out of it, afraid of being crazy, afraid of your phobias, afraid of your addictions, afraid of yourself, you can stand right at that doorway, that entrance to the cave; you can stand right there and not cross over. I’m going to provoke you and annoy you and anything else I can, entertain you, whatever it takes to have you say, *“It doesn’t matter anymore. I don’t care if I go crazy. I don’t care if my body goes to hell. I don’t care if I lose. I don’t care, because it’s all just one great big ‘and.’”* That’s all it is. One great big *“and.”* Fears, phobias, joys, sensualities and it’s enlightenment and stupidity. It’s *“and.”* It’s all of the above – living in a cave and living outside of it. That, my friends, is realization.

Let’s take a huge deep breath. Ohh! Mmm, mm, mm. I can feel this is going somewhere. Hm. Good. And now with the beautiful musical accomplishment, well, it’s actually mostly music and a little talking. In this beauty, let’s do a merabh or whatever we want to call it. Let’s do a merabh. Now, let’s take a good deep breath and get prepared. Houselights down, and all of you watching in online, please join us for this merabh. You’re here, as well. You’re right here with us in Louisville, Colorado.

“What’s the difference between “and” and an illusion?”

Ahh! That is a good question. *“And”* and an illusion; *what is the difference?* I ask you. *“I asked you first.”* (laughter) I asked you second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, all the way. I took up all the rest of the numbers. So ... *“None.”*

None. None. There is no truth, my friends, not like you would like to think there is. There’s no singular truth, If there is a truth, it’s *“and.”* It’s all true. There is no difference between illusion and reality. It’s just how much it hurts when you run into it.

Well, that’s very literal, because this is an illusion. It’s an absolute illusion, this wall. But if you run into it – in this dimension if you run into it – it kind of hurts. But then you heal or whatever. But other illusions are not as physical, but they’re no more or less an illusion. There is the singularity that says, *“If it’s solid, it’s real. If it’s not, it doesn’t exist.”* But, of course, my answer to that, especially from my writing days, *what about love?* It doesn’t have mass. You cannot pour it into a glass, but yet it hurts more than running headfirst into a wall. Ah, yes. *That’s a lovely thought isn’t it?* (some laughter)

But what is real? What is an illusion? “And.” They’re all real and they’re all illusions. None of them are real, but none of them are false. It’s the *“and”* proposition again. You’re going to realize that this act of *Edith* is an illusion. It’s an interesting act and there’s so much more. It’s not *Edith* become more; it’s *Edith* and your other worlds. Yeah. *Would you like to go there? “I can’t answer that.”* You can’t answer that. That’s better than saying, I don’t know. (Adamus chuckles) *“So I don’t have to go to the bathroom?”* I cannot ... go to the bathroom. I’ll take you to the bathroom. *“No.”* Please. *“No.”* It’s been a long time since I’ve taken a lady to the bathroom. (Adamus chuckles) I’ll go if you go. *“No.”* I’ll go if you go. You go first. I’ll go second. *“Why?”* Because you got to go. I don’t want to embarrass you in front of everybody. *“I don’t have to go to the bathroom. No, I don’t want to go.”* Oh she doesn’t want to go – now she doesn’t have to go. *“And.”* It’s like you’re going, you’re not going – and – all at the same time. Okay.



Sensual Merabh

Okay, deep breath. Deep, deep breath.

And before the music starts, I want to ask you a question, and I turned the houselights down so you don't embarrass yourself or me. *When's the last time you had a really, really good sensual experience? When?* (someone says "Moments ago"; Adamus chuckles) The one in the back of the room without pants on says "Moments ago."

Let me get back to being kind of poignant here. Okay. *Any other audience remarks?* Anybody need to use the toilet or have, you know ... okay.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Sensual Merabh](#))

Let's take a deep breath and get into the moment.

Sensual experience. Oh. You know, this kind of like a huge wave, kind of a huge overwhelming, in a way, kind of a huge breeze of sensual experience in your life. That kind of sensual experience that you can feel throughout your entire body. It quiets the mind and the mind feels like it's in harmony. That true swell of sensual experience. I would venture to say that either it's been quite a while or not often enough.

(music begins)

There is sometimes even a guilt about having this, because, well, you have to be configured. I like that word. You have to be configured. But a huge sensual experience that comes over you, and it could be sexual, yes. I guess one could ask, I could ask, *when is the last time any of you had a really good physical orgasm?*

Not often enough, I would say, whether it was last night or whenever, not often enough.

And to continue with that line of questioning, *when's the last time you had a good mental orgasm? What, you're just finding out now you can have a mental orgasm? How come nobody told you about this? What?* Yeah, mental orgasm. It's not when you put everything together and make sense out of everything. It's when it doesn't matter. That's a good mental sensual orgasm. Feeling so comfortable that you could say, *"It doesn't matter. I don't need to keep configuring. I can let it go."*

Do you realize what a relief that is for your mind – your poor mind – when you say, *"I don't have to figure all this out. I never will. It's not written into the agreement. It's not part of the contract. I don't have to figure it out."* And it's never going to be logical. It will never make sense, ever, ever.

The Masters have all discovered that. Oh, they worked so hard at – the philosophers, ey – trying to make sense out of the thing, and it doesn't. And when you can "and" that – and's going to become a verb here – when you can "and" that, it doesn't have to make sense. It doesn't even matter.

Then you start to get mind orgasms. Orgasm is a release, a release from configuration, a release from the norm. Sometimes it's so powerful, because things have been pent up inside. The release is huge; huge, to use Linda's word. *When's the last time you had an orgasm of the spirit?* I like to watch your minds as you play with that one – "How does the spirit have an orgasm?" It's kind of like Spock. (Adamus chuckles) It's so internal that you can hardly tell, but something big is happening on the inside.

Orgasm of the spirit, the release, the unconfiguring of the spirit, releasing all that religious belief and even spiritual belief, because they are truly the constipation of spirit – religions and philosophies, beliefs.

When's the last time you had a spiritual orgasm? Maybe you had a few experiences along the way with some realizations, insights, some of those "ahh" moments, you know, but not enough.

It should be all the time; physical, mental, spiritual orgasm of the Body of Consciousness, meaning the complete releasing, opening, freeing, joy pouring out.

When's the last time you had one of those big sensual waves of just knowingness? Not mental, not trying to figure it out, but just allowing the knowingness, *to the point where it nearly knocked you off your feet?* Not often enough. You deserve it.

When was the last time you had that overwhelming wave, that beautiful wave of wisdom – sensual wisdom – where it's a feeling and nothing more. Not words. Not "How smart am I," but a wave of wisdom. The sensual feeling, *"I know that I know. I don't know how the hell I know. It doesn't really matter. I don't even have to try to know."*



But, you know, these things, my dear friends, these things should be commonplace, all the time. Not once in a while, not a physical orgasm once every three years, not a wondering what a mental orgasm is or a spiritual orgasm; these should be all the time.

I know you can feel it. I know you desire it. *Can you allow it?*

It has nothing to do with, “*Well, I’m too busy*” or “*I’m taking care of others.*” No. Those are excuses. It’s makyo. All excuses for not giving yourself something I think you deserve.

It’s wisdom; it’s not thinking.

It’s allowing the sensual in your body, not confining it or limiting it.

It’s a sensual wave of allowing, rather than restricting and judging.

A sensual wave of you. Sensual and essential.

When’s the last time you had one of these overwhelming waves that came into your body, into your thoughts, into your dreams, into your heart?

This is what should be natural. This is what should be flowing. And this is what you can allow.

Sensuality is meaning awareness at every level. I talk about consciousness. The consciousness is awareness, but sensuality is when that awareness is, you could say, applied and experienced.

Sensuality ... that’s when consciousness is really experienced.

You can’t make this sensual orgasm. You can’t demand it, make it that it’s here. You can allow it. You can’t force yourself through thoughts to have it. But you can open up and allow it, receive it.

So let’s do that right now.

We’re not trying to configure sensuality here. Just allowing it.

Take a good deep breath.

As the music plays, free yourself.

Free yourself.

(long pause)

Can you hear you communicating with you, without words? Just with that sensuality.

I told you before that in consciousness, where we’re going, it’s also about communicating. I told you that we’re communicating – I’m talking to you, dear *Linda of Eesa* is talking, *Gerhard, Einat* communicating through the beautiful resonance of music – *but can you hear that real communication?* I’m not talking about from your head thoughts to you, *but from You to you?* Ah, that’s sensual. That is very sensual.

Listen. Listen to that sensual expression taking place in you at every level, in the “*and.*”

(long pause)

Take a good deep breath.

How long has it been since you had that deeply, deeply personal wave of inner sensual experience in the body, in the mind, in the spirit, in the I Am? Probably too long.

When I asked you earlier what it’s been like for the last two months of this year, I’d venture to say that probably maybe kind of like the last year or five years, in a way.

Just not enough of that true sensuality, feeling, awareness in the intimate levels, creativity, wisdom, I Am-ness.

Let’s take a good deep breath.

What a day it’s been. What a day it’s been. Very special thanks to *Master G* and to *Einat*.

So the question at the end of this day that you’re probably asking, so I’ll answer; you’re probably saying, “*What does it look like when Adamus makes love?*” (Adamus turns around and hugs himself; laughter)

With that, my dear friends, remember **all is well in all of creation.**

Thank you. Blessings to all of you. (audience applause)

(Please also read: [Addendum F: Allow and Behold](#))





08 – Kharisma 8 – Creativity

I Am that I Am, *Adamus of St. Germain*.

And I smell coffee even before I open my eyes. Ah! Ah! Thank you, beloved *Sandra*. (some applause) Thank you. Welcome, dear *Shaumbra*. Welcome *Shaumbra* all around the world, everyone gathered here in the studio.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [A Special Message](#))

An Acknowledgment

Before we get into the regular part of our gathering, I do want to acknowledge to each and every one of you, in the most heartfelt way, that I understand how difficult the journey is. I truly do.

It's amazing. It's so profoundly gratifying that you're here, that you're with us. It's difficult – the energies, the consciousness of this planet; **your work that you're doing with your aspects**; how you're somehow, somehow **managing to juggle everyday life, relationships, the challenges of a changing planet, your bodies**; how you're able to do all of this **and to be so committed to your embodied enlightenment, to your realization**. Sometimes it brings tears to me, *Tobias*, *Kuthumi* and all of the others. Amazing.

***Enlightenment by itself is brutal.
But it is the most challenging experience to go through.
Being in this state of mastery will cause you
to lose all sense of identity, self-worth, balance, everything.***

I sometimes feel that you don't really understand what you're doing, the extent of what you're doing – changing consciousness, allowing your enlightenment, the dream of a thousand and more lifetimes occurring right now in some of the most difficult, challenging, but beautiful situations.

Enlightenment by itself is brutal. It will take every part of who you thought you were and it will pulverize it. It will tear it to pieces.

Enlightenment is not a friend of the mind whatsoever. It will get inside you. It will get inside your thoughts. It will get deep into every crevice, every shadowed corner, every locked door of the mind and of the memories in order to cleanse it and free it. **But it is the most challenging experience to go through.**

Being in this state of mastery – beyond awakening, but truly now into your mastery – **will cause you to lose all sense of identity, self-worth, balance, everything.** It will get into you. But somehow you're staying committed. Somehow you're staying connected with yourself.

I know there are so many nights that I work with you and I see you often trying almost desperate techniques, trying to get yourself back together. I see sometimes a tremendous amount of mental force, using sheer will power. I see you using these to try to hold it together, and the one thing I'll tell you, and I do tell you in our nocturnal gatherings, is **don't try so hard to hold it together.** It's falling apart for a reason.

You will still be here when everything else has fallen apart. You'll still be the true "*I Exist*," no matter what, but all of the other parts and pieces, they come down. It's part of an evolutionary process. It's part of a discovery process.

When you're looking for that thing to hold on to, to keep your balance, to keep from going crazy – I know what that feels like, to feel like you're falling into the darkest abyss of all, you're going to lose every part of yourself – the thing to do then, which is perhaps counterintuitive, but the thing to do then is to allow. Is to allow.

You're allowing yourself, your Spirit, your I Am-ness.

When you try these other things that you sometimes do, you try to hold on to clichés, you try to hold on to old identities, things that might have even worked in the past, it creates a resistance, which makes it even more painful. It perhaps satisfies the mind for a moment and part of you that thinks then you're doing something. But **if you want to do anything, just allow.** You're allowing you, your divine, your true nature.

And yes, there will be times when you get that awful feeling of losing everything, falling into that darkness of nothing. But, my friends, you emerge from that in true full awareness of the I Am. **It's not a philosophical statement. It's not some spiritual cliché. It is you.**



And then we gather like this. I distract. I've heard that I provoke once and a while, and annoy, that I intentionally run some out the door. I admit I'm guilty of all these charges and more that you're not even aware of yet. (laughter) But the very fact is that you're here, you haven't left. You haven't given up.

In a way, you can't give up. You can't turn back, and I know most of you have tried (some laughter), two, three, five dozen times or more. And I know part of you is saying, "*What have I done? Why can't I just go back to normal?*" But normal isn't natural. You can quote me on that. That's a good T-shirt. **Normal is not natural.** It's not your true state of being. You're evolving. You're coming out. **You're realizing.**

So when we gather like this and we do our laughter and we do our provocations and distractions and everything else, I do acknowledge, I do truly honor each and every one of you. It's difficult.

Do you realize how few humans on this planet right now are in a truthful allowing of their Self, of their Spirit? Oh, there are many who are playing spirituality or religion, many who are philosophical, *but truly here for their enlightenment?* Not many, a small handful all across the world.

But it doesn't take many. It doesn't take many. It's that popcorn effect, and you're in the midst of popping, going from being that little kernel of corn into a full-blossomed delicious I Am.

So now with that kind of heartfelt, mushy opening, let's get back to *Adamus*. (laughter)

Let's take a good deep breath and get back to our standard fare. (*Adamus* takes a sip of coffee) Ah!

Truth

The only truth – the only truth – is "***I Exist. I Am.***" That's it. **That's the only truth.** Everything else is a concept, a creative concept. I give attributes to my dear friend, *Master Ramesh*, for that. I modified it a bit, but the only truth is "*I Am, I Exist.*" Everything else is a creative concept. Pretty amazing.

There are no other real truths. Yes, you can look out the window and see the trees, the buildings, the grass, other people. It's not really truth. It's an 'and' truth, kind of truth, but the only real truth is "*I Exist.*" I implore each and every one of you to breathe with that, to feel it until it shakes you on the inside and the outside, until you have that "*aha*" moment, until you get it. **It's not just a few words – "*I Exist*" – but it is the knowingness.** It is the realization – "*I Exist. I Exist always.*"

When you're falling apart in your human ways, when your mind is totally going into chaos, none of that matters. It doesn't. "*I Exist.*"

***"I Exist. I Am." That's it. That's the only truth.
It's not just a few words – "I Exist" – but it is the knowingness.***

***When you realize the I Exist, you don't worry about these things.
You don't worry about any of that,
and everything is there for you.***

When you worry about death, when you worry about what comes tomorrow, when you worry about how you're going to make a living or pay your rent or any of those, it doesn't matter. It really doesn't. "*I Exist.*"

That's why I can laugh about death. First of all, I'm dead (some laughter), by human terms, but more alive than most humans I've ever encountered. That's why I can laugh about death. It matters not. Do you realize when a Master can go beyond the worry of death – ah! – everything else is so easy. And there's a fear, "*Well, if I accept death,*" there's a fear that then suddenly it's going to be at your doorstep. No, not necessarily. Eh, sooner or later, but really, *do you want to hang around forever, forever?* No, no, no.

But when you go beyond the worry of death, you have conquered one of the biggest demons in any human. When you realize that "*I Exist,*" when you realize you're going to exist on and on and on and on, then, my dear friends ...

When you realize the I Exist, you don't worry about these things. You don't worry about the next meal. **You don't worry about any of that.** Suddenly, you change your whole energy dynamic, and **everything is there for you.** Everything. "*I Exist*" – so simple. So very simple.

Current Energies

I know. There's hard days. Oh, hard days – talk about hard days – look where we are now. Look at all the events taking place. As was mentioned earlier of course, it is 4-4-8 (referring to the date). Actually, there is a little bit to do with that number. Four's are very balanced, like a square. Eight, of course, balance of balance.

So here we are in this 4-4-4 day, a day of, well, it should be balance, but it doesn't feel that way for many of you.



Here we are. We just had this lunar eclipse, a blood moon earlier today. Oh, the energies of all this. Here we are on the Easter weekend. Right between Good Friday – strange that they would call it that (some chuckles) – and Easter Sunday, the day of ascension. So we're in that in-between place. Amazing energies right now.

We're just coming off the Spring equinox, the changing of the season. We're coming off a solar eclipse, all of these things happening. I would call it truly the year of *ProGnost*.

Intensities. Ah, and as I said during *ProGnost*, it's going to be a series of a lot of events, a lot of drama, one thing after the other. None by itself totally overwhelming, but it's almost endless; never a chance to really catch your breath. Oh, that feeling of physical tiredness. *Anybody had that lately?* (audience agrees) Yes! But it's natural. Now, you worry "*What's wrong with me?*" You worry about that. But, my dear friends, it's natural for what you're going through right now. I'll explain in a moment.

So here we are in the midst of all these different energies and *what happens?* Well, I'll tell you because I've been very, very busy at night these past few weeks with you. (Adamus chuckles) Oh yes. And you're busy, of course, a lot of strange dreams. No. No. It's strange interpretation of beautiful dreams. There's a big difference. You're not having strange dreams. You're having very strange mental interpretations of your dreams.

Your dreams are beautiful. Your mind just doesn't understand what the ___ is going on. Yeah. Notice how I got bleeped out. (a few chuckles) I didn't do that. I wanted to say that word. I can't. "*Go ahead!*" No. You do it for me, Sart. "*Fuck.*"

Ah! Good. (laughter) I'm practicing for Sedona where I'm not allowed to swear, but I can get the audience to swear, to say bad words.

I like a good bad word, not all the time, but to kind of ... oh, it's like an exclamation point and it just – woomp! – just kind of shakes the energy a little bit.

I am sooo not sorry, *Edith*. (some chuckles) But *Edith, Edith, Edith*, I love you, my dear. Muah! (he kisses her) Yes. "*Thank you. Ditto.*" I have something for you today. "*Oh.*" Yes, special for you. My new, well, this isn't the hit book that we're still working on, but my new amazing book. (holding up *Act of Consciousness*) Actually, this is not my book. My name's on it of course, big. Very big, yes. It sells. (some laughter) This is your book. **This is your book.** In here there's a lot of words. There's some interesting concepts and thoughts and phrases, some nice clichés and an interesting title, but this is your book. **Your energy, Shaumbra, your energies are in here.** You put them here. I sealed them in here. I went to great lengths to infuse them during the whole production process. This is your book, your journey.

Now, I'm not saying that suddenly it's going to sell millions of copies around the world, because there are not millions of people who would really understand it. But it's going to find its way into the hands of many, many, many who are ready for it. You probably know everything that's in here, yeah. It's fun to read it again to see how smart you are in the first place. Eh, but it's going to find its way into the hands of people who, for them, it's going to be a salvation in a lot of ways.

People who think they're alone, people who think they're crazy, people who are very imbalanced because of things that are happening to them that seem beyond them. And they read this book, not just the words, but when they feel the energies, it will change them.

So please allow me to gift this to you ... "*Thank you.*" ... my dear. Yes. (audience applause) "*May I give you a kiss?*" Bring it to daddy. Mmm. (some laughter; *Edith* kisses his cheek) "*Thank you!*" Thank you.

Just calm yourself by allowing.

Allowing is the antithesis of trying to regulate and manage your thoughts.

So we've got all of these energies going on right now. It's tough. **There are days you're going to feel like you're in a vice being squeezed tighter and tighter and just feeling that you just need to break out,** and then **other days you feel like your arms and legs are tied in ropes and being stretched in every different direction,** and everything in between. That's when you take a deep breath.

I know it's hard to do sometimes, to **just calm yourself by allowing**, not trying to regulate the body, definitely not the thoughts.

Allowing is the antithesis of trying to regulate and manage your thoughts. That doesn't work so well. It works for about ten minutes and then you're either headed for a bottle or a bong, as we like to say in the Ascended Masters



Club. (some laughter and Adamus chuckles) Or just driving yourself absolutely crazy. Yes, there'll be a lot of good little news clips in this one.

So *Shaumbra*, it is difficult out there. I acknowledge that. I know it is. But when we gather like this, there's a little bit of reprieve, a little time to smile, to tell a few jokes, to relax; time for a little beautiful music – I liked that one today* – a time for a little distraction, a time to relax into your enlightenment.

*Referring to the song before the Shoud, "[Fade Into You](#)" by Sam Palladio and Clare Bowen.

Questions and Answers

So today we're going to survey, and I ask you to really feel deep, answer honestly, truthfully. Otherwise, the makyo meter is going to go off. And I have three questions per person. I want to get a feel, kind of a random sample today, *Linda*, of across the room.

Question. Actually, three questions. I'm going to ask you to rate – rate, rank. First, I'm going to ask you to rank your mood from one to ten – one being, like, bad; ten being you're exuberant. Yes.

~ **How is your mood today right now?**

"I think I'm a six." A six. "Uh huh." Good answer. And would somebody mind writing these down so we can collect ... *How is your energy level?* One to ten; one being low, ten being you're ready to go run a marathon.

~ **How is your energy level?**

"A two." Two. Okay, great. Good. I mean, not good that's it's two, but I appreciate your honesty. (she chuckles) Yes. And number three.

~ **How is your sense of balance?** One being way off; number ten being absolutely integrated.

"Oh wow." Wow. That wasn't an option. It's one to ten. "One to ten." One to ten. "My balance is a three." A three. Excellent. Thank you. Thank you. We're going to go somewhere with this. Thank you. "Okay." Yes. "Thank you."

So we've got a six on Mood. Energy level three, balance three. That's good enough. That's good enough. Okay next. I'm not saying it's good, but I'm going to show you something and I want you to be very focused on this. "Okay."

Here you've got an average ranking of twelve out of a possible 30, kind of below halfway point. At the end of the day I'm going to ask this same question. I'm going to ask the same question, and I'm going to show you how something works. Oh! I love this ...

~

Yes. *How is your mood?* "I don't know what it is." You don't know. Pick a number. Just make something up from one to ten. "Seven." Seven. Okay. Next is *how is your energy level?* "Energy level?" Yeah. "It's ... I'd say a five or a six, five and a half." Five and a half. Okay good, good. And then finally *how is your sense of balance?* "My sense of balance?" With yourself, your integration. "Five and a half." Five and a half. Good. Okay. So we've got, It's okay, but nothing overwhelming great. Right. "Yeah. Nothing overwhelming." Nothing overwhelming. Yeah. Glad you're here, by the way. *Do you remember our discussion a few nights ago?* "A few nights ago?" My lady, you're so busy. You remember we had a long discussion a few nights ago. *Remember?* "No." Good. (Adamus chuckles) Good. You were very upset with me. And we had to have some long drawn out session. Yes. "Okay." I didn't charge you for the extended length of the session. Yeah. Thank you. Next. Next. *How's your mood?* "Seven." Seven. Wow. Thank you. Seven. "We haven't done anything else yet." Good. *How is your energy level?* "Mm. Six." Six. Yeah. *What'd you have for breakfast?* "Yogurt." Ah, good. You could say, "None of your business." "I guess I could!" (some laughter) Good. "I'm not hiding anything." Yogurt. *And how's your sense of balance, wellbeing, balance?* "Eight." Eight! That's funny – not funny, funny – but that's unusual. I thought you were ready to cry. "No." I could be wrong. I could just be so wrong. Not. "I didn't feel it." (Adamus chuckles) Okay. I'm just looking. It's none of my business, your yogurt, your tears; none of my business. (some laughter) Next.

~

"Oh my." Mofo. "Howdy do!" Good. *How's that mood?* "Umm ..." Been better. "Been better, but not horrible." Define horrible. You're here in the human condition on this planet. You're trapped. Life is difficult. You got all this ... *What?! Not horrible?* Oi! "Ohhh." *How's your mood?* Now, after I just ... "Now it just ..." Crashed. "Just bleighhh!" Yes, yes. Yeah. "Yeah, yeah. We were an eight. We're about a six now." Going at six. "Yeah, six. Yeah, yeah." Six. Okay, great.

How's the energy level? "It's weird because it's ten and it's two, and it's like –snap! – like that." Yeah. "I feel energized and then just depleted." Yeah, bipolar. "Yeah! Yeah! (laughter) Yeah. Not enough meds." Oh, there are concerns that you're going to be bipolar or there's something extremely psychotic about you. But it's not. You're okay. "Oh, whew!!" You're okay. "Wow. Now I can sleep." Yeah. Now you can sleep. "Thanks. Thanks." Yes. Good. And next, *how is your sense of balance?* "Umm, I'd say probably four." Eh. "Yeah." Eh. "Yeah. a little below half." A little below half. Okay. "Oh, the energy was probably five." Five. "Yeah." Split the difference. Compromise once again. Okay. Good. "The human way."

Okay. *Do you see a trend?* (someone says "Yes") Okay. There's definitely a trend.



~

Okay next. (a few chuckles) *How is your mood?* To whoever gets the microphone next. Yes. *How's that mood?* *"It's been wavering a lot the last two or three weeks."* *How is it right now?* *"Today, today ..."* Boom! Snapshot. *"Today, it is a seven."* Seven. Good. *What's the lowest it's been in the last two weeks?* *"One."* Yeah, good. *And how is your energy level?* *"Right now it's an eight. Two weeks ago it was two."* Okay, good. And finally, *how is your sense of balance?* *"Seven. And I'm going to tell you two weeks ago it was about one."* One. Actually, it didn't exist a couple of weeks ago. (some laughter) *"Yes!"* You and I, also, late at night, arguing. *"Oh no!"* *Why do you argue with me?* I'm just curious. *"Do I argue with you?"* Oh yeah, yeah. *"Okay. A lot of it's because I want to be heard."* You want to be heard. *"I want to be heard ..."* Interesting. *"... and I need to hear myself."* Interesting. *You want to be heard by who?* *"Me, myself ..."* Ohhh. *"..my soul, my spirit."* *Why wouldn't you be being heard?* *"Why wouldn't I be being heard?"* *(beginning to cry)* *Yeah, why wouldn't your soul be hearing you?* *(pausing)* *"I think it's been a lot of years of told you're not worth it, not good enough."* *Who's telling you that?* *"I think it was growing up, hearing from the outside, and so now it's coming back home."* *Who is telling you that?* *"I must have picked it up and believed it for myself and so now I am shifting that kind of into my own heart."* *Why do you do that?* *"That's a good question."*

I know. I asked it. It got to be. (some laughter) Good question. I'm sorry. I was mistaken. I thought the tears, you know, were from over here. But they're over here. Actually, I think they're everywhere.

Why would anyone do that? Why would anyone – I mean, I know why, but I don't know why – anyone would do that to themselves? It's not worth it. Could I ... *could we just talk privately here for a moment?* (Adamus chuckles)

"Please." *(she giggles)*

It's a game. It's a rotten, stinking, addictive game. **You**, any of you, **can get out of it in a – snap! – moment.** Like that. Any of you can stop telling yourself these less than beautiful things about yourself. At least go into *"and."* *"And my energy level is low. My balance is low and it's not."* **It's what you choose to believe.** And I know you say, because you were screaming at me the other night – screaming. I can hear energetically, physically. Scream at yourself, if you know what I mean. **Talk to yourself. Let yourself feel yourself.** Don't scream at your soul. Don't scream at me. Talk to yourself.

And then when you're screaming at me and wondering, saying, *"But I chose to be happy, abundant; I chose to be joyful."* Stop for moment. *Did you really or did you just say the words? Did you really, really choose it? Or are you just saying, "Yes, I want to be happy. Yes, I want to be happy," but still let yourself fall into that trap of the same old patterns of self-abuse?*

Talk to yourself. Hear yourself, okay?

"I've been working on that this week." Stop working on it. *"You just do it."* **Do it. Working on it, my god!** I know beings, humans that have been working on things for forty, fifty lifetimes. I'm like, yeah, but you're just plowing the same old fields time and time again and not allowing anything to grow in them because you keep plowing them.

What do you enjoy about working at things? Just do it. It's a shift of consciousness. It is an ... where's my book. I need that. (he gets *Act of Consciousness* from *Edith*) It is – thank you. It is an act of consciousness; now available at bookstores close to you. (a few chuckles)

It is an act of consciousness. It's not working at it, it's not trying it, it's – snap! – "I Am." That's it. That's it.

So many of you get involved in this morass of self-abuse. *"Ohh! Can I overcome the hurdles? Can I make it to the top of the mountain? Ohh! The burdens I carry, and my childhood."* Shut up! Boom! You just do it.

But you know, you know ... (Adamus chuckles) This is a little product placement, self-promotion that we have here.

But you know ... it's distraction. But you know, **if you're still playing the game, there must be something in it that you're enjoying.** It's that simple. *"Mm."*

***It's a game.
It's what you choose to believe.
If you're still playing the game, there must be something in it that you're enjoying.***

~

I have had soon-to-be Ascended Masters, so close to their ascension, their realization, screaming at me, throwing things at me, which doesn't really matter, because I'm not in physical form so – whsssst! – it goes right through. Throwing things at me denying the fact that they're still enjoying something. I contend that if you're in a game, you're still deriving something from it. You're still getting something from it. And when you're tired, you'll get out of the game. Not always easy. That's why I did my little sweetheart thing at the beginning here. It's not always easy, but **get out of that relationship. Get out of that old way of doing things. Get out of misery.**



You know, *Miseryville* is kind of overpopulated right now and it's kind of dilapidated. You can move any time you want to *Pleasantville*. Get out of it. It's an act of consciousness. Okay.

By the way, I meant to mention ... thank you for letting me – for letting us – be so clear.

More on Current Energies

I meant to mention before that so these energies right now on the planet, they're going to intensify. Yeah. So **find something to do that you enjoy doing. Forget about the rest of them. They're playing their games.** These energies are very intensive and there are two important factors here. One is short term; one is long term.

Long term, the overview ... eh, I'll do the short term first.

The short-term dynamic that's taking place, and you're all going to go, "*Oooh! Ahhh! Isn't he brilliant,*" when I say it, and you can say that even if you don't believe it. (a few chuckles) I notice that we have a new (electronic) sign over there, but I don't see '*Laughter*' or '*Applause*' or '*Ooh, Ahhh.*' (more chuckles) Yeah.

These strange energies right now, some would say, "*Well, they're astrological*" or "*they're coming from the cosmos.*" Duh! But **these energies were created a long time ago to arrive in your life at the appropriate time.** You pre-created conditions. In other words, it's not the astrology that's making you do things that you really don't want to do. No. You pre-created these intense vice-like difficult conditions so they would arrive in your life at just the right time. So it's not the astrology that's creating it. Actually they're supporting it. It's the delivery mechanism for something you called on a long time ago – "*Hello. Give me hell. Okay.*" (some chuckles) Here we are.

Okay, the biggest influence, short term, that the energies have had, particularly the last couple of weeks and will continue for approximately another give or take 15 days, have a direct harsh, harsh effect on relationships.

Now, these energies are so intense right now. They're going to have **a direct effect on your relationships, because there are a lot of relationships that are not appropriate anymore.** Move on. Free yourself. Free the other person. Move on.

Or the same energies can also have a profound way of bringing a current relationship into a deeper more meaningful state. Yes. You should all be nodding your heads if you're sitting next to your partner, "*Oh yeah! That's what it does. Yeah.*"

This is, I would say, the relationship effect that's taking place, and it's not just the partner that you may live with and share the bed with, but relationships with your mom and dad. Mom really sticks out here right now. Wooo, there's a tough mom thing going on with somebody here. Or even with good friends. Well, you thought they were good friends, but they weren't. So, really difficult.

***These energies were created a long time ago to arrive in your life at the appropriate time
and have a direct effect on your relationships,
because there are a lot of relationships that are not appropriate anymore.
It's all about freedom.
Very few humans are ready for true freedom***

The overall dynamics right now this year – I mean like forever, but mostly this year – so simple. I've said it before, I'll say it again, **it's all about freedom.** Humanity is in this struggle for freedom, or what they think is freedom. Tremendous. That's the biggest duality right now that's taking place on the planet, and it's showing up in so many different ways. So many different ways, and it will continue that way this year into next year. It's all about freedom. So many people calling for freedom, *but what are you reading in the news?* It's not about this group, that group, this person, that person becoming free; not at all. What you're hearing about is entrapment, enslavement, limitation, hypnotism that's happening on this planet.

Hypnosis

The level – I'm digressing here, but I'll get back to my point – the level of hypnosis on this planet right now is – using your words – off the charts. It's so easy to do. It's so easy. The mind is so vulnerable right now. And this will make sense later on, but the mind is extremely vulnerable and people don't get it.

There's a dynamic for freedom. People say they want freedom, but as I said a number of years ago and was certainly criticized for it, they really don't. They really don't. They think they want freedom, and a lot of leaders will say, "*We're giving you more freedom,*" but they're not. **Very few humans are ready for true freedom,** and that's why I honor each and every one of you. You struggle with it, but I know at the core that's what you're ready for.



Humans generally want a little bit easier life. They like to gripe about things. *Have you noticed that?* And they **want things a little easier, but not really freedom**. Not if it was handed to them on a silver plate and said, “*You can have absolute freedom – financial, physical, spiritual, everything,*” because I might also have to say it’s going to change your life, and it might change your relationships and it might change the way you think and your job and your future and everything else. And they say, “*Let me think it over.*” Boom! Got ‘em, because the minute they start thinking rather than choosing, they are so vulnerable to everything else, everyone else.

I talked down in *Colombia* about hypnosis and how it’s being used by groups, and you could say, “*Oh! This is terrible.*” It’s been going on for a long time. They’re just refining it now.

This thing with remote hypnosis, these groups that are intentionally putting, you could call them thought waves out there. Eh, they don’t have to be in front of you with a watch and ... wake up! Wake up! (Adamus chuckles) They don’t have to be in front of you with a watch or anything like that. That’s so passé. That’s so 1800s. No, it’s very different now. It can be sent virtually instantly in the airwaves. And somebody that doesn’t know how to choose, that really isn’t wanting freedom, somebody that can’t discern their thoughts from anybody else’s is going to pick up on it.

It’s actually so easy to do. You don’t have to be a master mesmerizer at all. **You just have to know how to project a thought and put it out there, how to dress it up, package it for the right audience, and then just see if they pick it up or not.**

But speaking of remote hypnosis, *anybody have a clue where it originated in modern times?*

I hear Russia. *Anywhere else? Anyone?* (someone says “Romania”) Romania. That’s it. *Pick on Romania, would you? Where else?* Russia, Romania. Where did this remote hypnosis, these trained specialists gather together, go into somewhat of a trance state, but it doesn’t have to be a deep trance, project thoughts out. (someone says “Military”) Military.

How about it originated, to me, in the *Vatican*. In the Vatican. (audience says “Ohhh”) Absolutely. *And do you know what it was called at the time?* Prayer! (audience says “Ahhh”) Ah! Now you do the “Ahh!” Now, now!

Prayer. Now, it wasn’t done necessarily for sinister purposes, but they found out, “*Oh, if we pray for someone who’s sick, it kind of has an effect.*” They think it’s divine intervention. Pffff! It’s simply hypnosis. Somebody can be hypnotized into feeling better – wherever our chart is there – somebody could be hypnotized into feeling better. *Why?* They pick up a thought, a mental packet that says, “*You’re better*” and suddenly, they are. That is – give me my book back, your book – that is an act of consciousness. They act it. They act it. “*Ah! Okay, they picked it up.*” So from that priests and bishops and cardinals gathered around and said, “*Hm. You know, this prayer thing, there’s more to it. What if we prayed for more money?*” I was there. I saw it. “*What if we prayed for more money? What if we prayed for power?*”

“*What if we prayed for world dominance?*” You know, never pray to dominate the world. You don’t understand what you’re getting with that the package! It’s not very pretty.

So they realized that with what some of you now call intention, prayer – directed, focused mental thought ... I’m coughing. I’m so excited. That actually it had an effect.

Now, they didn’t understand how or why. This goes back five, six, seven hundred years ago, but they knew it worked.

Now, they thought it was some, you know, intervention from God or something. They didn’t care. They really didn’t care. “*Let’s pray now for more members. Let’s pray that we do a certain thing, a certain way.*”

Well, this was picked up later by governments, of course – what’s a government without their sinister plots – and used by military, used by a lot of people now, and they call it different things. It’s still prayer at its basics. It’s, yes, I pray that David will be nice to me, and it’s a thought that’s put out there.

Now, the reality is that it’s kind of like a wave, kind of like a radio current that goes out there, but it is more powerful, more efficient. And it goes out and it can be picked up by anyone. Or you can really focus it. You can narrow the thought spectrum so it just has the potential to land on certain people.

The thought by itself really cannot make you do something that you don’t want to do. But most people have no clue who they are, what they want to do, why they’re here. They just know they need to eat. They need to have a place to sleep and have sex, a few of the other basic things, but other than that, no clue. **So they’re very vulnerable.** They don’t understand the difference between consciousness and thought. They don’t understand what energy is. They don’t understand too much of anything. So they’re very, very susceptible, particularly when a hypnotic thought, a remote hypnosis is packaged in a certain way and it’s instant. It doesn’t take ... you could send it across the universe instantly, and they accept it as their own. **They accept it as their own.**



So the level of hypnotic thought and suggestion is at an all-time high across the planet, some very deliberate, some rather clumsy, some just the everyday act of living. And it's out there. It affects all of you until you make a choice – what's yours, what's not.

Denise, you're accepting a lot of stuff, a lot of things in your life that aren't yours. You claim they are. You claim they came from past lives, from your childhood, from experiences in your life. Nah. They're not. They are not yours, unless you want them to be. **The only thing that's yours is what you choose.** Even if you think it came from your past, even if you think it's your bad habit, even if you think that you can't do anything about it, it's not yours. Not yours at all, unless you choose it. So get rid of all the crap that's not yours, literally, figuratively.

The only thing that's yours is what you choose.

***Choose what you want. Everything else you let go of.
If you're having bad thoughts, a bad day, anything else, stop for a moment. It's not you.***

Now, that leads to the next question, and I'm really digressing here, but I'll get back to the point. It leads to the next question: *do you know what you want?* A big question. *Do you really know?* Don't give me the traditional answers, *"Yeah I want a bigger house. I want a bigger salary. I don't want any bills. I want to be healthy, and I want to be enlightened."* I don't believe it, neither do you. So really feel in. ***What do you want?***

It's a tough question. You may know what you don't want. It's a tough question. *What do you want?* And when you say, *"Yeah, I want enlightenment," do you really?* When you say you want freedom, *do you want a little bit more freedom than what you have right now or are you ready for that whole freedom?* *Do you want a little bit more enlightenment where you can sound almost like a guru at a cocktail party? Or do you want full enlightenment where there are no gurus and you don't go to too many cocktail parties?*

Those are the questions. *So what do you want?*

I – mmmm – caused a bit of anxiety with *Shaumbra* down in *Colombia* at our gathering, because I was talking about this recent plane crash. Pure, absolute, absolute case of hypnosis and absolutely going to be the 100 percent wrong diagnoses by all the *"experts."* All the experts are going to look into his past, going to look into his relationships, going to look into all this. Absolutely the wrong understanding of what is going on here.

And plus the fact that this individual was indeed, as I said long before it was even discovered, taking these antidepressant medications. That will almost take away all of your discernment, all your discernment. Because what happens is under the influence of these medications – I'm so sorry, *Linda*, I'm talking about them, but it's an issue. Under the influence, the discernment goes away. Not that it necessarily takes away the logic; it takes away the feeling, the feeling of what's right and what's wrong. There was no feeling as this pilot went into his venture. There was no moral sense. There was no pit in the stomach. There was no fear or even anxiety. It was almost robotic, following a hypnotic influence that was just thrown out there.

The people that do these things, and it was not the Vatican in this case, by the way. The people that do these things, they track. They see what type of signals, even when their signals go out, when they're best influenced, how they can dress them up, package them and what kind of results they get.

And, my friends, it's going to happen more and more and more. **And for you, not to worry. Choose what you want. Everything else you let go of. If you're having bad thoughts, a bad day, anything else, stop for a moment. It's not you.**

Back to Questions and Answers

Ah, yeah. One more. *How about you, Linda? How is your mood today? Today.*

"Today." Today. *"Eight."* Eight. *"Today."* Okay. Yesterday? *"Two."* Okay. *Your energy level? "Today? Eight."* Eight. Good, good. *And yesterday? "Two."* (*Adamus chuckles*) And how about your overall sense of balance and wellbeing? *"Yesterday or today?" (a couple of giggles)* Let's play a game. Let's go to next week. *"Next week? I'm praying for ten."* (*chuckling*) She's going to hypnotize herself. (*laughter*)

Now, that goes to prove a point. So next week ... no, just choose it. Don't pray for it. Oh, praying is so laborious. Just choose it. Just do it. Next week, *what's it going to be next Wednesday, your overall sense of balance and wellbeing?* *"Ten."* Good. *You see what just happened?* (someone says *"She's choosing"*) She chose it. And not only that, but you're going to be getting ready for *Kasama*, which is your soul's destiny, which is basically the future, your realization, but you're bring it in now. She just chose a ten.



Now, the weird thing is, in a way, she gave herself a suggestion, but she also, more than anything, really allowed herself to realize the potential of the future and brought it in. So she's going to have a really good day, a really good day.

It's no different with any of you. No different.

Look at this level here (pointing to the chart), and you're being generous today. I would have not necessarily have given you ... realized that your moods were even above a five or your energy levels really not so good. Just ... let's talk here. Your energy level overall, three to four. And it's actually lower considering the full level of your potential energy, but three to four. *And balance?* I don't think it even amounts to anything. I don't even know if it would get a zero. Balance, not there.

So let's take a deep breath with at.

For all of you listening in online, answer the question for yourself. ***Where's your mood today? Where is your energy level? Where is your balance?***

Take a good deep breath, as we move into the next part of our discussion.

If it doesn't make sense to you where we're going, it doesn't make sense to me either. We'll just see where we arrive. No, please understand, we are going someplace with this.

Change

The place we're going next is change. **Absolute change. Expect a change.** That's the other thing. Humans tend to get too comfortable sometimes. When you're on a spiritual journey, you better expect a lot of changes. When you're coming into your enlightenment, your realization, if there's not wild drastic change, you're probably not coming into your realization. You're probably just kind of sitting back and getting too comfortable with your old ways. Expect change. It is happening. Just on a global level it is happening at a phenomenal rate right now. With you, off the chart rate; all over the place.

Balance. You've got to be kidding. **Get rid of all the old concepts of balance.** I mean, they're just not going to be there. Yes, you could say a different type of, um, not stability ... a different type of flow, ease will come in. But balance right now, it's not going to happen.

Energy levels, **very low.** Some days, okay. But, my friends, you're still infusing yourself with a lot of pills. Natural supplements, homeopathics, same difference as pills. You're saying, *"My energy level is so off. Ohh!"* And then you're, *"Oh, I must be getting older"* or, *"What's wrong with my body?"* And brrrrr! Drurrr! Drurrrr! The pills. Come on! You're taking more than you were a year ago. Sorry, but it's not going to do it for your energy level. Your energy level is low right now because of the changes you're going through. It's consuming, ripping through tons of energy. Even sleep doesn't really work, as you probably found out. Best thing, some ... (someone says *"What's that?!"*) Yeah, *what's sleeping?* Best thing, some fresh air, a little light exercise, like walking or skipping or something like that. Light exercise, none of these harsh things. You're just going to burn through more energy. Energy level, forget about it for now.

***The place we're going next is change.
Absolute change. Expect a change.
So much change going on.
Just allow it. Stop fighting it.***

And your mood? You're going to be like a rabid bitch dog that hasn't been fed in two weeks. Your mood; you're trying to control it. **Just give yourself permission to be angry.** Give yourself permission to just let it out, okay, because your mood is going to be absolutely erratic for a while.

So, okay, now as we shift into this next segment, understand – change. Oh! **So much change going on.** So just allow it, *would you?* **Just allow it. Stop fighting it.** The fighting is what makes it difficult.

There is so much change going on in this world that I say to the **scientists** of this planet, have fun with all of your facts and your logic. Have fun with all those things, because they are going to get blown apart. Absolutely blown apart. All the theories right now of why things work the way they do are about to get blown up. It's not like it's going to happen suddenly like a big nuclear explosion one day. But the discoveries, the scientific and the discoveries of physics are going to come so fast. There's going to be so much arguing with the scientists and the physicists now. They've got a nice stable theory about energy and reality. It's going to get blown up. And in some of the experiments that are taking place right now as we're speaking, right now, it's going to absolutely destroy them.



And to those who are the **religious leaders**, to the religions in general, have fun with your history and your righteousness, because it is going to turn to dust and be blown in the wind. All of the concepts about religion, which are generally very, very false, generally no real understanding of God, they're going to get blown up. They're going to crumble. They're going to fall apart. So to all them I say have fun with it now, because you're going to be left in a situation stuttering and stammering, trying to go back to old history, and it's not going to work.

And to all the **philosophers** right now I say to you, dear philosophers, stop philosophizing. (some giggles) Get in the sandbox and play; otherwise you're just dead. Get in the sandbox. Sooo many ... you know, philosophy really hasn't gotten this planet very far. I played with philosophy myself. I enjoyed it because then I could come across as an arrogant prick with my ... philosophical statements. It doesn't get anyone anywhere. And to all the philosophers and all the makyo dogs, just stop talking in it. Get into life and live it like the rest of you are.

Entertaining or amusing?

And finally to all the **government leaders** who think they understand what their people want, who really have no clue; understand, dear government leaders, leaders of anything – of businesses, but particularly of governments – understand what people really want. Freedom. But understand that they have no clue of what it is. They have no clue.

And when you, government leaders are giving your big speeches and running for office and making promises, really you need to take a look at what they really want. What they really want. Not just in your leadership, but in their lives. It's ultimately freedom, but they're so afraid of it. So afraid.

My point here is that things are going to change. The world, the headlines.

The world is changing at such a rapid speed. You get caught in it, *Shaumbra*. You get caught in this "What's going on? It's so fast."

You stop. **You take a deep breath, and you just realize, yes, everything is changing. It's evolution. It's because of consciousness, because of you.** You just stop and take a deep breath **and allow**. It's that simple.

It's going to get tougher in so many ways with the people around you, the world, the news, the craziness. It's going to get tougher. *And you know what, Denise, all the rest of you?* It's not yours. It's not yours.

You're feeling it, of course, in your body and everywhere else. You're feeling it, but it's not yours.

Mental

Next. One of the biggest issues facing this planet right now is that it is very mental, very, very mental. Because it's mental, hypnosis is very easy. Influencing another person, making them do something – very, very easy. Because it's so mental, it is also very tiring. You're feeling it. Not just your mental, but the world's mental. It will tire you out. Mental is a very inefficient process, very, very inefficient; consumes tremendous amounts of energy. The fact that there's almost an infinite amount of energy, doesn't matter, because the mind doesn't see it that way. The mind believes in limitation. It consumes a lot of energy and it thinks that it's going to run out. So it consumes even more energy trying to find energy. And it does that with other people. **The mind, you or others', will get energy from others.**

You probably noticed it more in the past, I would say, two to three months than ever how people are energy feeding off of you. Partly because you're more aware, you're more conscious; partly because there is a desperation of energy feeding on the planet right now. As people get more tired, more mentally confused, the first thing they do is reach into someone else, even if it's a loved one. They don't stop to think what they're doing to their loved one. They'll do it to anyone. It's habitual. It's addictive, and it's what people are doing.

***Mood is not really a feeling.
Mood is a self-diagnosis***

Because this is a very mental era, it opens one to hypnosis, vulnerability. It also creates a tremendous amount of mood. **Mood is not really a feeling. Mood is a self-diagnosis.** The mind diagnosing itself, saying, "I'm in a bad mood today." Not really, but that's the mind's view and that's what you accept and that's how you act. "I'm in a bad mood and I'm tired. My energy is low. I'm depressed." People get themselves more and more and more into it and deeper and deeper into this tired, mental, moody depression.

And then, it's not even that **they lose their sense of balance, they don't know what balance is anymore.** The mind sets out on a voyage to try to find some sense of stability, some sense of what it calls balance, but some sense of stabilization.



What the mind does at that point to find stabilization – in other words, it's just driving itself crazy, it's tired and nothing makes sense anymore – it limits itself. It puts itself in a box and then a box within the box. It cocoons itself in not what I would call healthy way. It isolates itself and makes everything smaller. So it's not really balance that it has. It has limitation, which restricts the energy flow and then makes it moodier.

What happens in this dynamic, that's all over the world and it's going to continue, is then **energy feeding**. Going to you and to you and to you. It's the biscuits that you're looking for. It's that feeding. And humans are getting actually quite good at it, better than ever. They can do it in a very manipulative way. They can do it very quickly. Three seconds is all it takes for a little energy feeding.

You know it. You've done it. But you also have it being done on you right now.

I bring all this up and it all sounds terrible and sad and "What are we going to do?" and, "Oh, Adamus, now I'm really depressed. I walked in here a five and I'm down to one right now. Can you go any lower with this?!" (some laughter) Ah! But you know me. I wouldn't take you to the hell if I didn't know the way out.

Kyeper

So now we get to the next part, and this is the beautiful part.

We get to the next part, which I love, and we're going to spend more time on this, because there is a ... it's not even a solution. It's just right there. It hasn't been being used.

To help you to understand what I'm talking about here, I'm going to refer to an ancient Egyptian word, if I can get it through to *Cauldre*.

It's spelled, it's an ancient Egyptian word – k-y-e-p-e-r. (pronounced "kay-pear")

Kyeper – ancient Egyptian word. **Kyeper – meaning creation, birth, creativity**. It's also associated with the scarab, the dung beetle. You know, the dung beetle. (Adamus chuckles)

But this word, I love this word because it means to bring to life. In modern terms, the word that would be most commonly associated with it is creativity. **Creativity**.

Creativity is the thing that, you could say, would restore or go beyond mood. Creativity is the thing that brings energy, energy flow, energy dynamic. Creativity or Kyeper is the thing that brings a balance. Always changing but always in balance, if you can imagine that. And it is creativity that you've lost.

You have not lost yourself. All these new age stories and your stories and even Tobias told a few – "You got lost on the journey to this planet Earth. You got lost down here." Not really. You're still here. You can feel yourself. You're still here. You're not lost. **Your creativity is lost**. That's what's lost.

Kyeper came from the term that many misunderstand, a very simple term that's used very inappropriately these days. Very simple: Spirit. **Spirit**.

There's a lot of misunderstanding of the terms "God" and "soul" and "Spirit" and everybody kind of wraps them all in one. You talk about the spirit world. No. **Spirit is the creativity of God. Spirit is the creativeness of consciousness**. That's what got lost.

When was the last time you were creative?

Creativity, Kyeper, is something that is inherent and natural. You don't have to go looking for it. You don't have to take a class on it. It is you.

***Spirit is the creativity of God.
Spirit is the creativeness of consciousness.
You are Consciousness. It contains no energy. It is awareness.
And that consciousness then, as it radiates, as it allows itself expression
and even more realization, that consciousness has Spirit.
Spirit is creativity.***

You see, **you have consciousness, which you are. It contains no energy. It is awareness. And that consciousness then, as it radiates, as it allows itself expression and even more realization, that consciousness has Spirit. Spirit is creativity**. That's all.

The word "**spirit**" is so misused, so misunderstood. It's put in this holy trinity and Father, Son and Holy Spirit and all the rest of that. So misunderstood. **It is just your natural creation ability**.

Creativity, Kyeper, is what Spirit, God, All That Is gave to you and said, "Go forth. Be a creator. Go forth and create." And so few have or are. **So few are allowing, using their creative**.



Now, some of you say, “Yes, but I dance.” That is an expression of creativity. That is not creativity itself. “Ah, but I’m a writer.” That can be very mental, but that is an expression of creativity. Some say, “But I paint. I’m very creative.” It’s an expression of Kyeper, of creativity, but not creativity itself. In other words, just because you paint doesn’t necessarily mean you’re really tapping into the deeper levels of Spirit, your spirit.

You tend to use creativity to solve problems, your human life problems, in a limited way even, but that’s where most of the creativity is put. It’s very shallow, but it’s where it’s put. That would be like using money – say you have a lot of money – and using it only to buy food and pay your rent and nothing else. What a waste. What a waste to just use your spirit, your creativity to solve little life problems.

You say, “I’ve got this dilemma in my life. I’ve got to handle something” and you allow just a little bit of creativity to solve a little human problem. But the real creativity, the real spirit, has been suppressed, has been lost.

My friends, it’s time to bring it back. It’s inherent in you. It is you.

Now, the mind right now is spinning away. The mind is saying, “Oh yeah, but do I really understand this? And I’m not sure what he’s talking about and how am I going to apply this? And what exercises do I need to do and what do I have to do when I leave here?” Nothing. Nothing. It’s letting the spirit come forth.

It will cause change. But, you know, the change is happening anyway. It will cause your life to be different, *but isn’t that what you want?*

On the same token, Kyeper will take you beyond mental. Beyond mental. Kyeper will bring spirit and creation into your life. You’re a creator, not a robot. You are truly creative, not just logical or rational.

But, like other humans, you’ve gotten into this very deep rut of just living, just thinking and all the time your mood is getting lower and lower. And that really concerns a lot of you. It’s like, “I thought things were supposed to be getting better.” “I thought my energy level was going to get better, and I’m doing yoga and I’m reading books, but my energy level is going down and down and down. I thought that all of this was supposed to bring me more balanced, but I’m feeling more dissociated all the time.” Yeah.

I say back to you, “**Allow that creativity.**”

Let’s do it. Let’s not talk about it anymore, let’s just do it. Eh, if your mind is confused right now, it’s fine. (a few chuckles) A little bit of that’s intentional.

Kyeper Merabh

The merabh of Spirit.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Merabh for Kyeper](#))

Kyeper. Ancient word for bringing life, creating life.

Take a good deep breath and relax.

(music begins, from “[Sweet Integration](#)” with Adamus and Yoham)

I’m so often asked, “What’s the answer? What am I doing wrong? Why do things seem not to be working?” And once again, as I said in the beginning, I give you such honor for your commitment and dedication to yourself. I know it’s tough.

And I know it’s tough to think even about bringing in this thing of Spirit, Kyeper, creativity. Oh, it’s just one more thing into that great big cauldron of stuff going on in your life, **but it’s the creativity that was missing.**

Creativity isn’t thought. By the way, it has nothing to do with left brain-right brain. Nothing whatsoever. Left brain – the mental, the thing associated with mental activity, is one thing. But then there’s all this talk about the right brain, the thing that is creative. **There is no creativity in your mind. None whatsoever.**

There are parts of your mind that can be stimulated by creativity and be more expressive, but creativity is not in your mind. There’s no creativity in thought.

When these remote hypnotists are sending out their message, they do not use creativity. They use pure thought and logic. They don’t want spirit, creativity in what they’re doing. They’re using thought – limited mental, conformed thought. That should tell you something, my friends.

There’s nothing creative in the mind itself. It is not the source of creativity.

Yes, again, there are certain things that are stimulated in the mind by creativity that you use for expression, as I said dancing, music, art, writing. But those are just expressions.

True creativity is your spirit.

It would be nearly impossible to measure or even to quantify, but it’s something you can feel into right now.



Feel into the word “creative,” to create, to birth; your consciousness giving life, bringing something to life. When I had the title of Merlin, when they would ask me how I did my magic, I would smile and say, “It’s just my spirit,” meaning it is my creativity, my innate ability to bring things to life, because I am a creator. You cannot work at this, my friends. You cannot force it. There’s no mental disciplines. But in this moment, you can allow it. Don’t try to figure it out. Don’t try to think about how you’re going to start using it. Just come back to your **Kyeper – Spirit in expression, in being.** So you simply take a deep breath and, in the act of consciousness, you allow.

I ask you how is your mood and how is your energy level. I ask how your balance is and you talk to me from your mind, from your mental assessment. Now I ask you, coming from your Spirit, *how are you?* Coming from your Spirit, your innate ability to create, to bring life into life, *how are you?* **Going beyond a mood**, which is very mental, into just a feeling of life, your life. Going beyond saying, “*How is your energy level?*” and you came back to me with a mental assessment. But **in Kyeper, in Spirit, there is no limit to energy.** It’s just about the flow, letting that flow come through you.

***Creativity isn’t thought.
There is no creativity in your mind. None whatsoever.
In Kyeper, in Spirit, there is no limit to energy.***

Creativity doesn’t need balance.

Do you want the flow slow and smooth so you can really feel it? Do you want the flow fast and dynamic? There’s really no level of it. There is just the expression of it. There’s no limit to energy. Then your balance, again, was a harder one for you to answer. *How’s your balance?* Well, one day it’s on the left, the next day it’s on the right; day after that it’s up, day after that it’s down. **Creativity doesn’t need balance.** The mind does, but creativity doesn’t. Spirit has no need for balance. When I say that this Spirit, this Kyeper is within you, not residing necessarily in your body or your mind, but it’s you. It is the nature of consciousness.

Consciousness is the awareness. From awareness anything can be birthed. Anything can be imagined. Anything can be realized. Not mentally, not through linear thoughts. I like to say that consciousness – it creates when it smiles. That’s all. Consciousness just smiles and new worlds are created. New realities come to life. New experiences are made available. Consciousness smiles, as it feels into “*I Exist. I Am.*” It smiles when it has that realization, and then, the spirit of consciousness, it creates.

(pause)

The mind has very little to do with creation or creativity or Spirit. It will allow it to come in to be part of its reality, but it is not the source. You are. As a matter of fact, the mind – actually, in trying to, you could say, duplicate creativity, trying to create a false creativity – it will actually continue to create problems in your life so it can try to solve them, so it can pretend that it’s being creative. But that’s not creative; that is just getting into bad cycles, bad habits. *When you keep having to create problems so you think that you’re solving them?* Nah. Feel into your real creative nature. The ability to birth, to imagine and have things come to life without thinking, without having to use mental focus, hypnosis, mind control. Kyeper. Coming to life.

(pause)

Now, some of you might be saying, “*But I’ve never been very creative.*” Well, let’s change that act of consciousness. You are total creativity. Some of you might be feeling right now, “*Now, what do I do with this? How can I grab on to it? How can I take it out the door with me? How can I make sure I don’t lose this?*” My friends, it’s always a part of you. Always. You can’t really lose it. You certainly can allow it.



And the mind jumps in and says, “Well, how much and how big and what can I do with it? Can I create a magic castle and unicorns and everything else?” Take a deep breath.

You don’t have to control this. You don’t have to and you actually cannot force it. It’s just being aware of it. The moment you’re aware of it, the moment you feel into this Spirit, creation, you, suddenly it just springs to life. You don’t have to tell it how or when or how much or how little. No, **because true creativity, true Kyeper is free. It is in freedom.**

True Kyeper does not need you to tell it the details – how fast, how big, what color, what size. That’s the beauty of your creativity.

Hard for the mind to imagine, because the mind wants to quantify it, control it, measure it. But no, the beautiful thing about Kyeper is it’s beyond any of those things.

(pause)

The mind, the human self, says, “Well, can I use this to go get a new car? Can I use this to heal my body?” Shhh. Just be aware of it.

It’s not about directing it to do anything. That is the beauty of creativity. You don’t direct it. You don’t manipulate it. That’s the beauty of Spirit.

It is just life, coming into life.

One of the great joys of being an aware creator is that you don’t have to control it.

(pause)

Creativity responds naturally to you. It cannot be controlled, really.

Think of creativity as the next level of reality, reflection, duality – you seeing yourself. For a long time we’ve had this thing called duality. **Duality allowed Self to see or experience Self.**

But now as we go beyond duality and come into true creativity, that is the mirror in which you see yourself. In other words, creativity, **Spirit, when uncontrolled, unmanaged, unmanipulated, responds directly to you. It’s yours.**

When your consciousness smiles with the “I Exist” knowingness, then the creativity provides the perfect reflection in the material world, in all other realities.

***When your consciousness smiles with the “I Exist” knowingness,
then the creativity provides the perfect reflection in the material world,
in all other realities.***

When your consciousness smiles, in other words, when you allow your awareness to be, creativity then creates your perfect reality. No control. You don’t have to design, architect, build and maintain. It just becomes. This is freedom.

(pause)

With Kyeper, creativity, all these things like moods and energy levels and balances really become insignificant, meaningless.

Feel to a moment, a moment that is both in the past and a moment that’s in the future, and then we’ll come into the present. But feel into the moment that is in the past and in the future, when there was you, your consciousness and creativity. Nothing else.

Long before you ever had a physical body, long before you had the burdens of being a human on this planet. When your consciousness smiled and then things just became. They were birthed. No plan, no goal. They were just birthed. The mind would think, “Well, that’s a little bit out of control.” Ah! Yes, in a beautiful way.

Long before you ever came to this planet, long before there was a thing called spiritual families, angelic families, there was you and your creativity.

Now, in the future there is your consciousness. And when this consciousness smiles, Spirit comes to life. Creativity creates without thought, without control, without manipulation, a divine expression, divine use in creating.

As an Ascended Master, at some point of time out there, it’s just your awareness. Certainly, filled with the wisdom of everything you’ve experienced, but your awareness. When that awareness smiles, it births; it gives life and expression.

No plans, no blueprints, no restrictions. No walls or barriers. Simple, pure creation.



(pause)

What little creativity is used on the planet these days is used to solve human problems, human dilemmas. But as I said, that would be like being rich and only using money to buy food and pay for shelter. Such a waste. Such a waste of good creativity, when it is only applied to solving problems. Only applied to trying to make just this human life a little better.

So, my dear friends, what I propose to each and every one of you, what I propose is going beyond the use of creativity just to solve a few problems. **Allowing Kyeper to come forth, to be present in your life** – not just to take care of some human housekeeping financial, physical or emotional things, that's such a waste of good creativity – **but real creativity in your life.**

And, again, you're going to say, "*Well, should I go out and dance or paint?*" No, those are just expressions of. You can do those, but **just allow creativity into your life, unmanaged.**

Creativity will replace duality in your life as a way of truly seeing yourself, as the new mirror. **Creativity replaces duality.**

So let's take a good deep breath into this moment.

Allow Kyeper

So I ask each and every one of you to allow that Kyeper into your life. Don't think about it too much. Don't try to focus it. And the reason why I talked today about hypnosis and all the rest of this, it's the antithesis. That is focused mind thought. It has a waveform. It has a frequency, you could say. That's not what we're doing here. We're not getting into more mind; we're going beyond that.

True creativity has no frequency. True creativity doesn't need to nor want to be limited.

Now, there are expressions of that creativity that come in a variety of different ways, but, my friends, allow it in the true state that it is in, and that is free.

Let's take a good deep breath. Ahh!

So I asked at the beginning of the day, *how was your mood? How was your energy level? How was your balance?* Take a good deep breath.

Ehh, it's still low. (Adamus chuckles) But something else is happening. **Something else is arriving at the exact perfect time. You put it there. You put it there. It's called your creativity. Now be with it.**

With that, my dear friends, remember in spite of everything that's happening in this crazy god forsaken world ... (laughter)

... all is well in all of creation.

Thank you. Thank you. (audience applause)

(Please also read: [Addendum G: Crazy with Enlightenment](#))





09 – Kharisma 9 – Stop Trying

I Am that I Am, Adamus of Sovereign Domain.

Let's take a deep breath, dear *Shaumbra*, and remember **that this is the most special, special time for you.**

You Can't Go Wrong

I hear your talk of how difficult it is, the thoughts and the emotions, what's going through your body, everything being turned upside down. But **this is the most special of times.** You'll only do this once, this transformation from human into the divine self, into the realization of the I Am. Just once.

Certainly, you can go back and revisit it later, going through time and space, but it won't be like what you are experiencing right now. Painful, emotional, challenging – yes. Transformational, beautiful, passionate – yes.

Don't be in such a hurry to get out of this, what you consider, mess, difficulty, challenge. Stop for a moment, if you would, right now to consider what you're going through. **No matter what your health or relationship status is, no matter what your finances are, no matter if you are exhausted to the bone, stop for a moment. Look what you're doing.** Yeah, you, look what you're doing, what you're experiencing. And the beautiful thing is – and I can tell you this from this stage and I know it's difficult for you to realize – **the beautiful thing is you cannot go wrong in it.** You cannot go wrong.

***No matter what your health or relationship status is, no matter what your finances are,
no matter if you are exhausted to the bone, stop for a moment.
Look what you're doing.
The beautiful thing is you cannot go wrong in it.
You've allowed you to go beyond just you into who you truly are,
and then amazing things happen.***

Now, that said, I'm going to qualify it by saying it may not go right according to your human concept of it, your human expectations; but from the divine, from the soul, from the I Am, you can't go wrong.

That would lead one to believe that it's time to let go of some of the human expectations, yes, to allow something greater.

Have you ever had one of those moments where something happens and you think, *"I couldn't have planned it any better if I had tried. Somehow it worked out so well beyond what I could have planned it. How does that happen?"* So often when that does happen you give credit to some angelic influence, assistance. No, it was you that did it. When that happens it's because **you've allowed you to go beyond just you into who you truly are**, and then amazing things happen. Miracles happen.

Consciousness Effects

As I was saying so seriously, have you noticed lately – this is before I get into serious – *have you noticed lately that things are kind of going awry all around you, out of balance, out of whack, more so than ever?* Your electronics not working so well, hearing strange popping noises all around your house, not knowing what that is. *"What's that popping?"* Of course, you attribute it to something like the foundation settling, but actually, you're emitting such a strong consciousness that it is affecting energy around you and causing these strange occurrences. It's going to seem like you can't even control your self, your kharisma – this is the *Kharisma Series*, not the *Kasama* – the kharisma.

Your kharisma is your light. It's shining so brightly right now, in spite of all the confusion and everything else, but it is shining so brightly it is affecting energies around you – and people around you, you may have noticed.

Now, you would think with kharisma they would be attracted to your light. Not so much (laughter; Adamus chuckles). But you know how it is that when the light shines so brightly, sometimes even you want to cover your eyes, wear sunglasses or find a little bit darker spot somewhere. It's like that when you're around them. You're actually, well, you're actually a bit like me when you're around humans – a bit like me when I'm around you – annoying (laughter).



Because the light is so bright, so strong, they don't know how to take it. And when you are shining your light, your kharisma, it exposes things within them that they've been trying to hide, and there's just something – even with the magnetic impulses that are occurring as a result of your light, those magnetic impulses are annoying to humans and cars and computers, for the most part, and other devices. It's annoying, in a way, to the air around you.

Annoying, because **mass consciousness is in a type of beautiful, but dull, hypnosis** – just enough energy, just enough of everything – and for the most part humans are rather content with that. Amazing. You're not, that's why you're here, but most humans are content with that – just getting through the day. And suddenly along comes this exuberant bright light – I'm not just talking about your physical energy, but I'm talking about your presence – it's annoying to them, because it's really telling them that there's something more, something they're missing out on, something that they're being so lethargic and dull. And you come along – you're not dull. No, that's the last thing. You're not dull (some chuckles). Lethargic once in a while in the body and in the mind, of course, because so many things are changing so quickly, *but you come along with your kharisma?* It's annoying. So get used to it, for a while anyway.

Mass consciousness is in a type of beautiful, but dull, hypnosis.

When a Master is present, it brings controversy and conflict.

I know you've heard stories of past Masters who they walk into a crowd and suddenly the whole crowd feels blissful. That never happened! (laughter) It really didn't. I couldn't even imagine; unless they were deliberately trying to hypnotize the group, that doesn't happen.

When a Master is present, it brings controversy and conflict. It exposes both the light and the dark to the real light. It exposes what has been hidden. It exposes true passion. It exposes something we're going to talk about later today – the true compelling nature of you, of your soul. So let's take a deep breath with that.

Two questions, and I'm going to talk about two important trends that are affecting the planet right now, and if you're aware of these you'll be better able to cope with what's happening all around you. Then I want to talk about one overwhelming trend that's happening within you personally, and then we'll do a merabh, if there's time. So, yes, we'll save the dessert for the last (chuckling).

Shaumbra

So, my dear friends, and I mean this so sincerely, I've worked with many individuals and groups over the past hundreds, thousands of years, and I've never had – *Cauldre's* going to accuse me of getting soft here, but just for the moment – I've never had so much fun and so much fulfillment as working with all of you.

I've worked with brilliant humans who have been on the spiritual path forever, those who actually helped to create the very first **Kabbalah** (Ka-bal-ah) or *Kabbalah* (Ka-ba-lah). Now, that, for all of you who don't know, is supposedly the Jewish mystical book, but it came along a long, long time before the Jews ever had it.

The Kabbalah – Kabbalah means the truth or basically the core, the center. Yes, another "C" or "K" word to add to the list. But the Kabbalah means truth and the pursuit of the truth; finally, the realization of the truth. The Kabbalah has been around for eons and eons. It actually came up from Egypt in some of the original Egyptian books and later was adopted by other cultures.

So I've worked with those who actually had been involved in some of the original writings of the *Kabbalah*. They were a challenge to work with actually, not nearly so much fun as Shaumbra, as you.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [A Special Message](#))

It has been my true joy to be with you, to walk beside you, to walk every step of the way with you. Difficult, I know. I know, and there are days, particularly nights when you feel overwhelmed. You feel like you're not getting anywhere. But I can truly tell you that this group who calls themselves Shaumbra is truly amazing. What you have gone through, the challenges, the speed at which you are going through everything is very, very impressive.

I joke about going to the Ascended Masters Club and telling my stories of my people, of Shaumbra, and it's very true. It is very, very true.



A few months ago I said that we're going to take a look in February 2016, we're going to take a look to see where we are. *Have enough Shaumbra realized enough of their enlightenment for all of us to go forth?* Otherwise, it's a waste of your time and mine. But so far I feel that we're on a very, very, very good path together. Difficult. Challenging. As I said so many times enlightenment is brutal to the human. Not to the soul, not to the I Am, not to the truth, but it is absolutely brutal to this aspect called the human.

We're going to go far beyond just this human focus into the "and," into the Many, and that's where it gets fun and that's what I am particularly excited about.

Whether we are here in the Shouds or whether we are in Keahak going forward, **we're going to go far beyond just this human focus into the "and," into the Many.** There is not going to be any going into the *One*, at all. So if that's your expectation, you're going to be greatly disappointed. We're not bringing everything back into a One. That plain sucks (laughter). Those are technical spiritual terms. Yes. They're in the Kabbalah, if you read closely enough. **We're going to be going into the Many,** and that's **where it gets fun and that's what I am particularly excited about.** As we do this, I want you to understand where you've come from and where you are now. So much of this energy of Shaumbra goes back to the time of *Yeshua*, and I know many of you feel a closeness, an affinity, a deep love for *Yeshua*, for *Mary – Mary Magdalene* – for all of those who were there at the time. You relate to it in a beautiful, but sometimes angry, way. I'll explain that in a moment, but that's where you started coming together. That's where the essence of Shaumbra ... of course Atlantis, but that was a long, long, long, long, long time ago. So much of it came together in the time of *Yeshua*, where you made a commitment to bring in the divine seed, the Christ consciousness, Christos consciousness. Many, many, many lifetimes ago, all of you were part of that, even you, dear *Linda of Eesa*. You weren't in a physical body, but you were here. You came as close as you could from the other realms to be here, to accompany those who were coming to Earth. You could say you were in your angelic form, most of you in your human form.

Whether you personally knew *Yeshua* or any of the other cast of characters, doesn't make a difference. You were somewhere here on the planet at the time. You had made a commitment that you were going to bring in the divine seed, the Christ consciousness, the pure consciousness, and then you'd come back and at some point you would reap what you had sowed. You would harvest what you had planted for yourself and perhaps for others. So that time has such a meaning to you, has such a depth for all of you. A couple of thousand years ago coming here in human form, some of you in angelic form, and saying "*Now. Now.*"

A lot of you met each other back then. You meet each other again at our gatherings or in your Internet space, and there is that sudden remembrance, that sudden recollection. You met the likes of *Tobias*, who was such an influence on you, also in an angelic form at that time of *Yeshua*. But that's when you could say so much of this really started taking hold.

Then most of you went through a long interesting period of lifetimes in the churches, in the religions, in the spiritual movements. Some of you went to the convents; some of you went to the monasteries; some of you off to different parts of the world, into the temples; and there you studied, you prayed, you meditated, you focused. A lot of discipline. In a way, it was good for you. You learned how to focus on something, how to discipline your self, your human self, that sometimes was very, very undisciplined, very scattered in many ways. You learned to bring back parts of yourself that had gotten very, very lost. You needed to do it in these quiet type of convents or monasteries or temples.

You did that for many, many lifetimes, and there's a certain beauty about that when you remember those times. So quiet, so simple, so dull (Adamus chuckles).

In a way, very dull; in a way, very, very good for you at that time. It was time of taking an inner journey within yourself, but it was surrounded by a lot of discipline, a lot of routine, a lot of regimen, a lot of group think. There wasn't a lot of room for individual thinking; a lot of group thinking.

And at a certain point you left, disillusioned – maybe it was 300 years ago, 500 years ago, it doesn't matter – but disillusioned by the fact that the real mysteries and the real secrets remained mysteries and secrets. No matter how hard you looked, who you went to for talk or for counsel, nobody really knew the answer. The real mystery was that thing that surrounded the mysteries. Nobody knew. You knew there were answers. **You knew that your spiritual path, your place as a divine seeder was real.** You saw others who simply memorized the books and the lines and the rules and went no further, no deeper within themselves. So, disillusioned, you left or you were kicked out.

That was a very, very difficult period for you – maybe some of you three, four, lifetimes ago; maybe even just one or two. A very difficult time, because it was like leaving everything that had been important; leaving the very path that



you had helped to create in the first place; leaving the security of these groups and organizations; leaving friends; leaving those who you consider to be your teachers. So you left, walked alone for a number of lifetimes. Kind of wandering out in the desert, in a manner of speaking, but all by yourself.

At times, in these lifetimes and even this lifetime, at times trying to get back into 'spiritual,' into the mystical, and at other times trying to run from it. **At times trying to find a group that you could relate to once again, feeling that deep need for that friendship, that human association.** At other times, not wanting anything to do with groups. Feeling lost, feeling abandoned, then hearing from the likes of *Tobias* that even your spirit guides were gone. Now you were really alone.

You found this closeness with this group, but a group without rules, a group that has no practices that you have to maintain, a group that has no requirements, because if this group did, if this organization called the *Crimson Circle* had anything that you were required to do, you'd run. You'd walk away.

It's a natural attraction of likeminded, kindred spirit that brings you here, but that doesn't hold you here, that doesn't tie you here. Some of you have left for a while, gone other places, but realized that this is a home. This is a safe space that you can come to and go from any time you choose. It's always here for you.

And when I say that I'm going to be with you every step of the way, **you've come to realize I am.** I'm not going to do it for you. **I'm not going to fix the problems in your life, because I don't see problems in your life,** other than you (some chuckles). And we're working on that.

I really don't see problems in your life as you do. I see situations that are uncomfortable for the human persona, but that's the very thing you're trying to expand beyond. Not get rid of; not going from being human to just divine; **not going into a oneness, but going from just a human focus, human consciousness, into many, many, many of thyself, without a singular core, without one of those parts of Self having to manage any of the other parts of Self.** It's difficult for the human mind to even comprehend that, but as you go beyond singularity into the Many of the Self, you'll realize that there's not even the soul that's trying to keep everything together. There's no need to. That, my friends, is freedom, and that's where you're going.

These last few lifetimes, wandering off by yourself, difficult indeed. There's been times that part of you feels, "*Ah, just to be in a group again,*" a temple, monastery, something like that, but you can't go back. No. First of all, you wouldn't last very long there. They would ask you to leave, for a variety of reasons (some chuckles). Secondly, you'd find you'd remember how really dull and boring it is, almost a denial of your humanness. It's not about denying it; it's about enjoying it and embracing it and also going beyond it.

So what a pleasure it's been for me. I had my, you could say, reservations about the time *Tobias* was leaving, "*Would I want to work with a group – not just a group, but a global group – that didn't seem to have any real connection? And not just any group, but a group of ...*" (Adamus sighs) Yeah, you know (a few chuckles).

You had a reputation in the other realms. Truly. You had a reputation in the Ascended Masters Club. Even though back then there wasn't a name deeply associated with you, it was like, "*Oh yeah, them*" (more chuckles). The Invisibles. **You had a reputation for pushing the envelope, for being pestilent, for being – what you call yourselves – pioneers.** You had a group for being one of the most difficult to teach of any.

So when I came here I said, "*I have nothing to teach you. Nothing. I'll stand here. I'll be with you step by step. I'll try to assure you, try to show you that you're worthy of being loved, but I have nothing to teach you. Distract you, yes. Love you, yes. But teach? You're already doing that for yourself. You don't need another teacher.*"

At times trying to find a group that you could relate to once again, feeling that deep need for that friendship, that human association.

I'm not going to fix the problems in your life, because I don't see problems in your life.

Not going into a oneness, but going from just a human focus, human consciousness, into many, many, many of thyself, without a singular core, without one of those parts of Self having to manage any of the other parts of Self.



First Question

First question is: you could have ascended, become enlightened last lifetime, two or three lifetimes ago. I would say within the last three to four hundred years. You could have. Nothing holding you back. You didn't have to come into this lifetime and go through everything you've done. You could have basically brought on your enlightenment when you were about eight years old. *Why? Why?*

And I need really good answers today, because ...

And also, it's going to be used at the Ascended Masters Club. There are some at the Ascended Masters Club who still like being teachers. So it'll be good material for them. But there are some who are just curious.

You could have – snap! – instantly manifested your enlightenment, your ascension two, three lifetimes ago, even in this lifetime. Why didn't you? Tough question. Please begin. Absolutely. Yes.

"Before I answer that I just want to say how much I appreciate you being with us." Thank you.

"I really, really do. It's made a huge difference in my life and ..." Don't make me cry here. *"Well, that's okay; nothing wrong with crying. And the book, "Act of Consciousness" has been really good."* Yeah, that is good. It's good.

"I really, really appreciate it (some applause)." And I take no credit, even though my name is splattered all over the front page (she laughs). It's your book. *"Well ..."* And that's why it's so good. *"It's really good and it's good to have all of this stuff together in one binding."* Yes, yes. *"Like you say, there's nothing new. We already know it."* Absolutely. *"But it's nice to be able to have it in one binding where we can read it and go into the experience and think about it."*

Yeah. Now start taking the book – I'll spring you a couple bucks here – take the book and just leave it in unlikely places; dressing room at a department store. *"Oh!"* The changing, fitting room. *"Oh!"* A seat on the bus. *"That's a good idea."* I thought so. I said it (laughter). A table at a café, and if the waiter comes running after you and says, *"Oh! You forgot your book"* – everywhere but France they would do that – *"Oh, you forgot your book,"* and *"Oh no, no, no. It's for you."* *"That's great."* Yeah. Yeah. Never push it on anybody. Never just walk up to somebody and give them the book. Leave it somewhere knowing that the right person is going to find it. Yes. Good. *"Very good."*

Any more compliments? (laughter) *"I could probably come up with a lot, but I am ready to answer your question."* Good. Good. Yes. *"The reason I am still here is I am just darn ready for some good things in my life."* Well, couldn't you be enlightened and have the good things in your life? *"I'm ready to be enlightened, completely, fully."*

Okay. I realize that but why ... why did you ... two lifetimes ago you were traveling somewhere off near Tibet and you could have – snap! – just like that. The energies were so right at the time, you were ready; *why didn't you? Why did you wait?* *"What I'm aware of at this point is I am ready and I am choosing complete, full enlightenment while I'm in the body."* When? *"While I'm in it."* When? *"Right now is fine with me."* Okay. Good.

"So I can create – you were talking at the last Shoud about the Kyeper – the complete creation of what I want. Not what just falls on me, but what I consciously choose to have in my life. And I'm just ready for some new things."

Do you notice how you're not answering my question? "I thought I was!" Everybody else did (laughter). I didn't know if it was just me or ... it's a tough question. *Why did you wait?* Ten words or less. (pausing) *"I guess I didn't realize that I could be embodied."* Oh! (Adamus chuckles) Good. Excellent answer. *"Is that okay?"* Excellent answer – ***"I guess I didn't realize I could be embodied."*** Or, *"Hey, I wanted to wait to do it, to be embodied,"* because you would have died back then. *"Yeah."* Boom! Right there... *"I want to embodied and enjoy it while I'm here in the physical."* ...out on a mountain ridge all by yourself, eaten by the tigers and the lions. *"I've gone through that. I've had enough of that stuff."* Good. Thank you. So you gave a good reason – waiting for embodiment. Excellent.

"Complete enlightenment, embodiment so I can enjoy it." Thank you. Thank you. *"Yeah. Thank you."* You look bedazzling today. *"Oh good."* I would like a long flowing bedazzled robe.

~

Why did you wait? This is a good stimulating question, but I really want to know why you waited. Yes.

"Maybe in this lifetime there was potential for New Energy that wasn't present before, like two or three lifetimes before." Okay. *"So that's why we chose a special time."* You're sure you're going to wait? There is – I tell you what. In about 150 years there's going to be super improved New Energy. *Are you going to wait for that?* (chucking) *"No."* Okay. *Why did you wait for the enlightenment?* *"That's the only reason I can think because everybody says that right now we have New Energy that was never present before. So I thought that two or three lifetimes before there was no place for that."* Well, let's say there's no New Energy. Let's just say it's the same Old Energy. *Would you still wait?* *"No."* Okay. Thank you. Thank you for being here. I haven't seen you in a long time ... in person.

~

Yes. *Why did you wait?* *"Really not wanting to answer this question."* Yes. *"In this lifetime?"* Yes. *"Uh ... I ..."* (chuckles) Any lifetime. You could have ascended a couple of lifetime ago. *Why did you wait?*

"Who says that I have waited in previous lifetimes? I mean, I sometimes think that I have been enlightened before and came back this lifetime to kind of do it again in a different way and get a new experience."

Oh, it's a matter of degrees, I guess. You've had some wonderful experiences, but I'm talking about true, full, embodied realization and enlightenment. And I'm going to go back to your statement. That's even weirder



(laughter). *"Thanks!"* Why would you – let's say you become totally enlightened back then – *why would you come back again?* Be careful with how you answer that. *Why would you come back again? "To experience it in a different way."* Experience getting enlightened in a different way? *"Yeah, maybe through a different path, just to understand it a little bit better. Maybe understand isn't the best word. Experience."* You know. Come here. Come here. I haven't done this in a while. And ... I haven't done this in a while, but we ... okay. (Adamus slaps him; Linda gasps and audience shouts *"Ohhh!"*) Agh! *When are you going to stop thinking so much? "Tomorrow."*
 No, today (laughter). Today! Today! (Adamus chuckles) Linda's always worried when I slap a big guy, and I'm not going to slap a little person, a woman, but a big guy. Oh! Hug now. Guy hug. Oh. I love you, but you think too much. Okay. *"I know. I think I think too much."* I know. Yeah, yeah. And then you make me think and then I get all confused and forget what we're talking about. *What are we talking about? "I'm the master of distraction."* You are. Yeah (some laughter). *Where were we? "On enlightenment."* On enlight- ... oh yeah, yeah, yeah. It's overrated (more laughter). Good. I would like you not to think about it ... *"I would too."* ... just to feel it for a little while, why you waited. No, don't answer, because you're thinking right away. But just feel it for a while.
 You're going to lose your tent out there (to the staff, noticing the storm outside). Not you. Okay. Next.

~
Why did you wait? Why did you wait?

"What it feels like to me is that there's something so amazing about this moment, and it has to do with the potential of all of us doing this together. There's something so profound and so exciting about that, that to be here now and to do it is way more 'something' than it would have been before." Yeah. Good. Good answer. *"Yeah."*
 And I'm not saying there's a right or a wrong (some chuckles), but just asking, just wondering what that's all about. *Doesn't it fascinate you once in a while?* Where you could have just become realized, enlightened or whatever a couple of lifetimes ago. **I think you think that you're still working on it, that, you know, you have to go through all these iterations and learning and everything else, and you don't.** To me it's just amazing. It's fascinating that one would wait, but there's got to be a reason.

Once that understanding is realized, uncovered, you're going to get this big *"aha."* Aha. Because there's part of you right now that's thinking that you're still not quite ready. There is part of you that's thinking that there's more to learn, more to do. You have to align things just right for it to happen. The fact is it could have easily happened two, three lifetimes ago. Even in this lifetime. Once there is that understanding within each and every one of you, it will have a significant impact on your realization right now.

As we go around with the microphone, which we'll do a little bit more of in just a moment, you'll realize it's very surface answers, very makyo answers. We're not getting to it, because you don't necessarily want to get to it. Because once you hear that, whether it comes from somebody else or from within yourself, once you know that you could have had the enlightenment a long time ago...

You could have had that a long time ago; you didn't. Once you have that *"aha"* moment – what could have been – then it's really going to put you on the spot right now. It's going to put you on the spot saying, *"What are you waiting for?"*

~
"There's trouble every time I open my mouth." Yeah, and they won't even turn the microphone on for you anymore. That is so sad. So sad. No, don't turn it on. It's being controlled from the back there. Go ahead. *Why'd you wait, Edith? "Well, I like the answer the beautiful lady back here gave. I thought it would be exci- ... I wanted to come and join my beautiful Shaumbra family so we can all do it together. (Adamus starts singing in the background) And I wanted to come and hear the handsome Adamus and ..."* (Edith laughs)

Okay. Oh, let's stop right there. Yeah. *What else, Edith?* We're not getting to the core here. We're dancing around one of the most important questions you can ask yourself. Come on, *really? You're going to wait for all them? We're going to do a great big kumbaya party? "Sure."* No. You're going to hear me knock that down in just a moment. *Why, Edith? "Must have had a good reason (laughter, as Adamus sits down on the step facing her). I must have thought ..."* Make something up. *"Okay. I think I wasn't quite clear enough and enlightened enough and joyful enough and happy enough and ..."* I get it. Okay. Argahrgh! (standing up)

You see what's happening here? And I even already gave you the clue. I'm sorry Edith. It's not about you. It's about everybody. It's about all of you. *Why did you wait?* When you can go beyond these surface answers and get to it, you're going to have ... *"Please tell us."*

No, I'm not going to, **because the reason why is you're procrastinating for a reason, and I want you to find the reason.** Because if I tell you, it's going to scare the crap out of you. If I explain to you why you've waited, first of all, it would be so in your face, because you're still waiting. **When you're ready and not having to play the game of waiting anymore, you'll realize why you've been waiting, and then in that moment you'll be ready.**

It's something for each and every one of you, if you are ready like you say you are. If you're really ready, *why did you wait? "I think that we had to realize ... I think I had to realize that I Exist, that I Am that I Am."*



Give me that (microphone). I don't care, *Edith*, if it's you or anyone else. The answer isn't going to be there until you're really ready for it.

Now, you say, "*Oh, I Am, I Am. I'm ready for enlightenment.*" Not bad enough. Actually, not really. Not really. There's a reason why you're waiting, and you're even hiding it from yourself. And you're going to masquerade, you're going to cover it over and say, "*Oh! So we can all be together as Shaumbra and get on Facebook*" (some laughter). *Edith*, the queen of FB (more laughter and Adamus chuckles). And "*We're all going to do this together*" or any ... *why?* You don't have to answer right now. And you say well, no, I'm supposed to tell you. It would be so overwhelming; you have to realize it when you're ready.

But I want you to walk out of here today or go do whatever you're doing if you're listening online; I want you to feel into that question. I want you to feel into ... not try to answer it up here (head). It's not going to come from up here. It's not going to be, "*Oh, because I had to come back at the right time when the meridians and the grids were aligning and the fairies and the devas and the elves were all going to be here to support.*" Oh shut up! Obviously, you're not ready to hear your own answer.

You could have, and one could argue that, "*Oh, you could say that about anybody.*" Not really. Most people aren't prepared for it like you are. Most haven't gone through the time of *Yeshua*. Most haven't gone into the monasteries and the temples for deep inner study. Most don't have the knowingness of the Kabbalah within them like you do. Remember, it's not just a Jewish sacred book. The Kabbalah is truth and it goes back long before that. Most aren't, so my question **doesn't apply to most people**, not at all. **Not even most new agers**. It's interesting because you, Shaumbra, have gone – you, as a group – **have gone beyond new age**. Way beyond. It doesn't even apply anymore.

You've gone beyond spirituality. You really have. This is no longer a spiritual group, because spirituality is defined by too many concepts and structures and history and makyo. **This isn't even occult** – the occult – anymore. You've gone beyond that. You've taken this to a different level. You've taken yourself to a different level. That's why you don't find that comfort level with a lot of spiritual new age groups, because we're not that. It's definitely not a religion.

But we come to this interesting point, this rattling, tense, frictional point in your realization, and you're wondering why things are so tough lately. Because you're changing. But I've got to ask that question. You could have done it. I was beside you. **You could have done it a while back. Why not? What were you waiting for?**

That's an answer you have to discover for yourself. And it's not so we can all do it together. That's a side benefit. *Why did you wait?*

When you are ready to encounter that part of yourself that knows, then you're ready for enlightenment. When you can't answer it clearly and succinctly, when you're making a lot of makyo excuses, when you're thinking too much about it, then there's something in you that doesn't quite want it yet. Doesn't quite want it. That's not a bad thing. You can wait five years, twenty years, ten lifetimes; it doesn't matter. But there's some dynamic, and please don't judge it as being bad. There's just something you're still getting from playing the human role. Something that's going to, you feel, disappear, go away in enlightenment.

Maybe it's fear. Maybe it's fear of death. Maybe it's that simple. I don't think so. Maybe it's something else.

***You, as a group – have gone beyond new age.
You've gone beyond spirituality. This isn't even occult anymore.***

***When you are ready to encounter that part of yourself that knows,
then you're ready for enlightenment.***

~

"What I'm feeling is that I wasn't willing to be responsible. I wasn't ... I said that as simply as I can say it. I wasn't willing to be responsible." And could I take it one step further? *"Yes."* And remember this is for *Peter*. It doesn't have to apply to everyone; this is for *Peter*. Not only willing not to take that responsibility, and let's look at it from a positive standpoint – you were having fun. *"Right."* You were having fun.

Now, there's another thing I'll interject. Everybody gets addicted. We're, as a matter of fact, doing our addictions gathering here in August right here. Everyone gets addicted, because addictions are fun. Damn fun. It gives you a reason to wake up in the morning, to get back into the addiction, whether it's physical, mental, emotional, it doesn't



matter. *"There's a piece of that that I can feel is like I am used to, comfortable with and actually enjoy being at effect."* Yes. Yes. *"And I don't want to give that game up."* Absolutely not. *"You know, and ..."*

How about, though, we just make the game a little easier. *"Okay."* You like that. *"Well, not all the time."* A little ... *"Not all the time."* Eh, but let's just ... *"Not all the time, you know. Impossible is fun because then when you do it, wow!"* (he chuckles) We'll make the game a little easier, a little bit more money to play the game. *"Okay."* We're at the craps table, you got a little more money to play now, and we'll make the game a little bit more rewarding back. *"Okay."* And we'll put you at whatever seat you want at the game table. We'll just make the game a little better. *How's that? "I'm with you."*

It's not going to happen. (laughter) And that's what you're all feeling like right now, and that's part of my job. You're not going to make the game better. You're not. And so much – not just you – **but so much of the spiritual, religious, those movements are just trying to make the game a little better.** That's not my job and that's not your real desire. It's not your passion to make the game a little better.

That's where people get stuck in enlightenment. Just trying to make the human life a little better – make the addictions a little stronger, make them more pleasurable; make the addictions, no matter what it's to, make those addictions just a little bit more fun. We're not here for that. We're not here for that at all. **We're going to move beyond it.**

~

"I feel that I have trusted other people more than myself."

Good. So let's change that around a little bit; you don't trust yourself. It has nothing to do with other people. Yeah. That could be, for her, a very, very good reason – *"I don't trust myself."*

There is a huge factor in enlightenment. I'm going to get into it in just a moment, but there's a huge factor about letting go, and it's ingrained in each and every one of you when you really let go. **And I mean let go let go, that the dragons, the demons and Satan and everybody else are going to be there waiting for you, to devour you.** It's a fear that's been instilled in every one of you. And there is that, *"What if I let go and this was all a joke?"* I'm going to give you my simple answer beyond that.

Life is whatever you basically imagine it, choose it to be with the Kyeper. The Kyeper. There's this air, physical air, ethereal air, it creates a fabric like a material, like a beautiful glistening material. You throw your Kyeper on that fabric and it creates your life. Most people don't know that and they don't do it consciously; they just kind of splatter on that fabric (a few chuckles). But there's this beautiful fabric and with the Kyeper you can create anything you want.

Where you're going, where all of us are going is beyond, into whatever you want. There's this fear that there is going to be some darkness. You just laugh at the darkness. Yeah, it's going to be there. It's going to be yours. You just laugh at it, and then we become whatever we choose to become, and continuing to evolve it, to expand it, to make more of that painting on this air and ether fabric. It's that simple.

In other words, **none of it matters. It's only what you choose. So, but a part of it is trusting yourself.**

It goes back to an old thing I'm really tired of now, *"Oh, I did bad things in a past lifetime, and I killed people. I was in war."* Yeah, we all did. That's part of the human journey. Get over it. Just get over it. It's not going to happen again to any of you. None of you – just double checking (some laughter) – none of you are going to be murderers or, you know, you're not going to be terrorists or anything like that. So it's not going to happen. Get over it.

~

Why did you wait?

"I think I did and all of us here, Shaumbra, out of our love of humanity. We knew that this was going to be an intense transitional time and that we could be of service. At the same time there's also that nagging doubt within us that, you know, we frigged up ..." Right. *"... and should have taken the easy road and we doubt now if ..."*

Like the early bird gets the worm or, you know, something like that. It's like, *"Should've done it back then."* Yeah. *"So there's ..."* Yes, and I'd like to address that. Thank you. It's a very good thing, *'being here to serve humanity'* (some chuckles).

It's written in the Kabbalah. *"And if I said 'serve,' that was just due to my nerves being up in front of all of you. But what I meant to say was our love, our deep passion and love, for humanity and for Gaia."*

Yes. Okay, and that's a valid reason. Eh, it's a valid excuse. *"Okay"* (chuckling).

But let me give you a little history on that.

Going back about five, six hundred years ago, it was commonly accepted in spiritual circles, Mystery Schools, everywhere, that your ascension, your enlightenment was dependent on everybody else. It was in vogue at the time, *"I'm not going to go until we're all ready."* It sounded great, and it was very, very popular and it's the way most of the spiritual organizations were run. And it was that way actually up until ... yesterday. (laughter) No, but I'm saying



there's a history to it. There's a, what'd you say, a philosophical, spiritual belief in that, and most all believed that way. The few who did not were basically thrown out. *"We're all doing this for all of humanity."* Well, an interesting thing happened. I came along (Adamus chuckles). Truly, I was the first one to speak out against this on very, very practical terms. I remember the long debates that we'd engage in hundreds of years ago. I was actually a little unpopular for a very short period of time, believe it or not (some laughter). And Shaumbra ... yeah, yeah, yeah, somebody's already on their email or Facebook or whatever saying, *"How can he be so arrogant?"* You know what? **It's an act, and maybe you ought to stop acting like such a deadhead.**

I'm not talking to all of them. There's just one person out there – *"Oh, he's so arrogant."* *Why don't you stop acting like a boor, okay?* You know who you are (Adamus chuckles). It's all an act, you see, **and if you act a little pompous, it's better than acting like "Ohhh, I'm a victim."** Try it! Act a little. *"Yeah! Life has been good to me! So I'm a little better. I don't care!"* (laughter) It's just an act! *And then you know what happens?* You act that way. It's like, *"Okay, so I got more money than you. Okay? And that's fine by me. Not by you"* (more chuckles). **You start acting that way and you know what? The energy gets delivered to you that way.** That's kind of a weird thing. It's called – like, *where's my book?*

It's the Act of Consciousness. It's all here. It's actually 150 pages. Interesting to note about ten of which are blank. *Why do they do that?* It's all an act. You act like you're ready for ascension or enlightenment, *guess what?* It's there. It's all an act.

It's all an act, and you can act any way you want.

And act many, all at the same time. It's all at the same time. It's not singular.

Some would argue that acting is not real. Oh crap! Look at you! (talking to the camera; Adamus chuckles) That is an act and it's not real and it's really tiring now. I'm not talking to all of you online, there's just that one. That one. That *"Eghhhh! Adamus. Eghhhh!"* (laughter) *"I'm going to write something bad on Facebook!"*

It's all an act, and you can act any way you want. You can act eccentric and – oh, you already do. You can act any way you want! You can act like you are so together, and even if that human part of you goes, *"Oh, you're faking it."* *"I don't care! So are you, stupid human part. You're faking it. I'm going to act like I'm really together, that I'm abundant. I'm going to act like my health is good, that I've got this youthful vibrant body."* It's all an act, and the moment you start believing that, well, you're faking it, the moment you start buying into your act as only a human of limitations, you've got a long, long, long way to go.

So act whatever. **And act many, all at the same time. It's all at the same time. It's not singular.** You can be many actors on your stage at one time. Whatever you feel like.

Where were we in our moment of distraction here? History has it that it was in vogue going back as far as three or four hundred years ago that we're all going to do this for humanity. I forgot who started it, but I would have smacked them down if I had been there and known, because everybody bought into it. It's a nice story. *Do you realize how long it's going to take for everybody on the planet to become enlightened?*

First of all, there's new ones moving in all the time at a very rapid race. A thousand lifetimes they might have to go through. Okay, let's cut it down to 700. *Are you going to wait for them?* And then their babies, and then their babies. Ohh!

So I proposed at a gathering of some of the embodied Masters at the time. I proposed, I said, *"How about it's a sovereign journey."* Everybody went, *"Oooh, ohhhh. Ohhh, ohhh."*

"How about we stop focusing on this mass 'everybody's got to go first. I'll be the last one through the door. Captain's the last one on the ship.'" Crap, the captain should get off the ship and go find a boat to come and save everybody (Adamus chuckles). I don't understand that mentality.

So I proposed back then, I said, *"What if we get off that program of, you know, no"* – what do they say – *"no one, last one left behind."*

No one left behind. Leave them all behind (laughter); it's a better program.

Because, I proposed, I said, *"What if one or two or five come through into enlightenment?"* Oh! There was silence that fell over the room, kind of like what's happening here. *"Ohh, then what, Adamus?"*

I said, *"You know, let's say there's five and they stay embodied and they walk the Earth – without running around saying 'I'm enlightened,' but just walk the Earth – and they become a Standard."*



Because you know *how many people believe that they will have a spiritual realization in this life?* Not many. They have no hope. They have old stories of old Masters. They have no hope. So they don't believe they can do it. They're waiting to go on the other side for answers and salvation, and most of them believe in either heaven and hell and something in between. So they wait. They don't believe that they can do it. But if I put five here on stage or out walking in the park, at the shopping mall, at an airport, **five that don't have to say a word from their mouth, but their kharisma shines, that will make the difference.**

And then there was a, "Hmmm" in the room with the other Masters. They weren't quite ready to buy it, because they were invested or addicted to their old way of thinking. But I said "Just what if..."
What if we didn't have to do channeling anymore? What if it was the human that stood here that was the realized Master? Wouldn't that be far better than waiting and waiting and waiting and waiting for all humanity? Wouldn't it be better for them to have actual examples? Hmmm. Hmm.

Still is not a terribly popular idea. Still most groups will do the kumbaya thing, "We have to all go. We have to all be one." No.

I can tell you this – for you, yeah, for you still watching, still writing, "Eghh, Adamus. Eghhh" (Adamus chuckles) – I'll tell it to all of you, a little secret, and it's one of my favorite topics – not – oneness. **If you're looking for oneness, this isn't the place.**

There is no going back to oneness, like going back to God and "Ohh, we'll just all sink back into God." Nope. Actually, there's really no God, but that's another topic. There is, but not the human god. I'm so sick of that human god. *It's a god rant, okay?* Just let me rant once in a while. But there's no going back to that oneness. **There's no universal oneness, "We're all one." We all have similarities, but you're not. You're sovereign. You're sovereign.**

A sovereign being has a much better perspective and compassion to all others; much better compassion to everyone else for their journey, for their way, for their uniqueness, for their diversity, versus one who is trying to go back to One. The person who is trying to go back to One is going to try to make sure everybody else does it their way. That's hell. I mean that is hell, literally, because they're imagining going back to some cloud of oneness, but they want it to be their way, in their likeness. So you can imagine the conflict it causes when they're trying to bring everybody else into oneness their way. It doesn't work.

You're sovereign. You're not going back even into your own oneness, because you're going to discover, and particularly **we're going to focus** on this in Keahak, **that you are not One. You are Many.** Absolutely. You're not going to sink back into some fluffy cotton candy soul that does everything for you. It's not there. Just like God is not there, the soul is not there, because those are human concepts. Those are human constructs; needing a savior.

We're not going there. **We're going to go into the Many of you – the many, many, many, many of you – and that's such a freedom, such a blessing.**

Okay, I digress, but I do it intentionally.

Second Question

Okay. Next question. **What is the last thing a human does before they come into realization of their enlightenment?**

I word that very carefully. *What is the last thing a human does before they come into the realization of their enlightenment?*

"Like, I want to do a swear word." Oh, that's okay. I'm banned from it, but you can. *What would the swear word would have been?* I'm just curious. *"Oh shit."* Oh. That's not swearing. That's common language. (some chuckles)
"Well, it just seems ..." Shit is probably used more in the English language than any other singular word other than things like "the" and "a" and "of." But yeah, it's all, it's "Yeah, the shit of shit! Oh yeah." I mean that's how people talk these days. *"It just seems like there's something, at least from what I'm hearing, is there's a realization that it's more about and being more than one thing, and maybe there would be, for me, sadness about one ..."* David ...
"One part." David, take my picture. Take my picture. (Adamus makes a horrified face for the camera; laughter)
"Oh shit!" What?! *"I think the swear word was the best answer."* Just make it real simple. What's the last thing a person does before the realization of their enlightenment? Whssht! (Snap!) *"They just take a step and do it."*
 Okay, that's a good answer. Okay, thank you. *Do you notice the difference between you kind of got into that mental quagmire versus "Just take a step and do it,"* because it's leading up to my answer.



~

What's the last thing a person does before realization of their enlightenment? "Why'd I wait so long?"

Yeah. That's a thought, but what's the last thing you do? "You just give it all up."

Good. Good. That's the answer to my question. That's what I would have answered. **You stop trying.** The last thing somebody does.

***You stop trying. You just let it go.
I call it allowing.
Stop trying. Stop efforting. Stop pushing. Stop trying to figure it out.
It's going to happen.***

Now, maybe some of you thought there is some great big mystical thing you do. Yeah. **You stop trying. You just let it go. I call it allowing. Stop trying. Stop efforting. Stop pushing. Stop trying to figure it out.** It's going to happen, so *why screw with it? Why interfere with it? It's going to happen.*

All of you should be breathing a sigh of relief right now, "Oh god!" No truly. If you do a study of the Ascended Masters, and you look at their path, there's a lot of common things that they did. They all studied a lot. They all disciplined a lot. They all agonized a lot, felt really bad for all ... guilty, guilty, guilty. That kind of a weird part of the process, just, "Ohhh! I did all this bad stuff. Please, please forgive me." Oh! But then they stop trying. They give up. And I bring this back a little bit to the story of *Yeshua* and you coming here to plant that seed of divinity; then you studying, sequestering yourself in these sacred organizations and then getting sick and tired of it and just walking away disillusioned.

It's almost like that now. **You're almost sick and tired of your own path, of what you've been doing, of your spirituality.** Oh, even the world doesn't even sound so good anymore. It's like, ughh, ughh! Spirituality is just another excuse for not being human in life, in your self, so you get sick of it and suddenly whether it's done consciously or unconsciously you just stop trying. "I'm so tired of that. That didn't get me anywhere. All these years, whether it was *Crimson Circle* or any other group, all these years, look at me. I'm a mess. I'm worn out. I'm broke. I have nothing. People don't like me. I smell bad. I give up. I give up. I'm just going to fade into life." That's actually really good, when you get to that point.

First of all, you're not going to fade into life. You're not just going to go back to being common at all. But what's good about that is **you've finally given up. You've finally stopped trying to be spiritual, stopped trying for ascension.**

The enlightenment is here. I asked you before, why did you wait, assuming you could have just done it a couple of lifetimes ago or earlier in this lifetime. It's already here. All the preparation has been done. All the processing has been done, all the getting yourself ready. It's here. So stop trying.

But, in that answer to the question when you say "Stop trying," that would indicate then if you stop trying that it's going to be here, because it already could have been. And that brings it back to my first question, *what are you waiting for?*

Don't think about it though, because you'll drive yourself crazy thinking about it. You'll start going through all these mental gyrations. You're not going to be able to figure it out, but you can let yourself feel it and realize it and get that "aha." It's not a bad reason. No, it's not. Not a negative reason or anything. It's a very deep reason. It's a very pure, real reason.

When you hear yourself chatter, chatter, chatter, chatter, put it away, because the answer is just a few simple words. You'll realize it and when you do, you'll realize that you're ready. And that's going to be scary. You'll realize that it's time for some responsibility, if you want to call it that. It's not really 'responsibility' so much as it is 'it's just time.' And when you get that very simple profound, pure answer within yourself – why have you waited, what are you waiting for – you'll know then you're ready.

Then you'll have to answer that one more question from yourself – **are you ready right now?**

I can already tell you the answer. Once you realize why you've waited, once you get that, you can't wait anymore. You can't delay it anymore.

Let's take a deep breath with that.

Oh! I love you guys. I love that we don't have to be all holy and sacred here. I love that you let yourself feel some of the deepest, deepest feelings.



World Trends

Next. I promised we were going to talk about two trends. These are world trends. I'm going to go through them very, very quickly. The first you know about, and it's not from *Tobias*; it's from me. One of the biggest trends in the world right now is **power**. **Everybody's into power whether they realize it or not, accumulation of power**. It can be done through money, politics, government, sex, industry, commerce, religion. It's all about power.

There is a massive drive on this planet for power. Not only that but the desire for power on this planet is actually causing beings from other realms – not little men in spaceships, but other beings – to take a particular interest in this planet, because there is this obsession with power going on. You see it everywhere, but it's more than ever. It's showing up.

Read between the lines or listen between the lines in the news about the events. Stop for moment and say, "Well, how is this about power?" You're going to realize that almost everything that is occurring out there is about the game of power. I think you have a popular TV show, series called *Game of Thrones*; kind of the same thing, but Game of Power. It's the shifting and moving of power.

***Everybody's into power whether they realize it or not, accumulation of power.
Power is an illusion.
Humans are addicted to power more than anything else.
There is no need for power.***

Power is an illusion. There is no power in the clear realms. There's no need for power. I'm not talking about energy power, the thing that, you know, gasoline to put in your car to make it go. That's fuel. I'm talking about psychological power, mental power, and it's going to continue to grow and grow and grow.

Humans are addicted to power more than anything else. It's actually almost impossible – I'd say it is impossible – to get addicted to a physical substance. Alcohol, tobacco, drugs – physically impossible to get addicted. There are those who will argue with me about that, but you can get addicted to power in a variety of different and sometimes insidious ways. You can get addicted to power and then use that addiction in things like drugs and alcohol or use drugs and alcohol to try to kill that pain of power. Oddly enough, it's pleasurable and it's painful, but you're going to see it more and more and more on this planet.

Please realize for yourself, as you go forward, that **there is no need for power**. There is not. There are those who I've talked to in our nightly sessions and they will argue; they will compromise. They'll say, "Okay, I'll reduce my power need, but I still have to have some as a protection against other humans, because they're playing power. Therefore, I need some." No. It's either all or nothing, kind of; all or nothing. **Power is an illusion.**

Power is making a statement that you believe there are things that you need to get from outside of yourself, and you don't. Not one single thing. All the energy – the attractant for energy – is already there, particularly once you start using it.

Kyeper, your creative, your spirit – already there. But if you're still addicted to power – and that's going to be the focus of my portion of the talk in August – if you're still addicted to power, you will still try to be gaining more power and securing that power. In other words, you've got to bring some power in and hold it in your power bank.

Once you realize that power is an illusion, you don't need it in your life. You become invisible to those who play with power. They are not interested in you whatsoever. They are not going to try to come in and take anything from you, because there's no food in the pantry. There's nothing there. They're not interested; you're not a player. They're going to ask you to get away from the table, because you're not a player. You don't have anything in your pockets. That's when you're free. Truly free.

Power is the greatest and perhaps you could say the only true addictive force on this planet. It's an illusion. Once you go beyond the need for power in your personality, in your life, you'll be free. You'll realize you don't need any power. Energy is always going to be there. It's a natural thing. When you're in consciousness, there's energy. When you're passionate, there's energy. You don't need power. It's very, very false.

Keep that in mind, and now on the other side of the equation, the other major trend that's happening on the planet right now is, believe it or not, **diversification**. **Diversity**. Weird, because you'd think if power was over here (on one side), there wouldn't be. But there is a movement for diversity, and **some would call it acceptance**, but it's a little bit of both. It's diversity.



Look at the planet right now. Like never before, there is a movement to accept diverse thought, diverse lifestyle. Look at what's happening in many of the countries of this world – allowing same sex marriage. Oooh! What a big step for this planet! (Adamus chuckles) First of all, they should realize this isn't the first time on the planet it's happened. First of all, *Lemuria*, for the most part, most of you had both masculine and feminine organs and body parts. It kind of gives ... nah, I want even go there (laughter). So now, you weren't just like marrying somebody of the same sex; you were both, and you were together in the same body. I mean, *what would God think about that?* Look what I did (more chuckles).

You're all masculine and feminine together and the real balance is bringing them both back. But anyway, back to the diversification, back to same sex marriage. It was commonplace in *Atlantis*. Actually, marriage wasn't so commonplace, but it was commonplace to love who you chose to love without somebody interfering and saying, *"Oh yeah, but they have to be the opposite sex."*

So you're going to see more and more diversification. The acceptance of what you call transgenders. You know, it's interesting to see what's happening with that. It's gone from being the weird and kinky, to the, *"Oh wow, there's something to that."* Not that you all need to get operations, but ... (a few giggles) You're masculine and feminine. It's hard, hard, hard living in a body that you try to be one in – just male, just female. You're both! Time to let it out, open it up and then let the two kind of fuse together, to coexist together.

There is a movement for diversity, and some would call it acceptance.

Nearly every part of human culture right now is diversifying.

And yeah, there are some who come into this lifetime because their parents didn't practice *DreamWalker Birth* – blame it on the parents – and the parents really wanted a boy and they got a girl. *How tough is that on that incoming?* But the incoming, wanting the first body it could get, said, *"Oh, no problem. I can deal with that family. I can deal with having the masculine body. I'll just work it out once I get there."* Ehh, and then it's really hard to work out the family thing and the body thing. But, you know, there may be a compelling desire, even halfway through life, to say, *"Yeah, I did the first 40 years in the male body. Maybe now I'll be a female."* *What's wrong with that?*

So anyway, on this planet right now, **a trend for diversity**. Not just sexual, but just about everything. Acceptance of other cultures and other thoughts, whole other ways of living, and it's going to become more and more. So remember over here (one side) power, over here (other side) diversity, diversification. It's going to be coming one of the biggest issues on the planet. These two are not necessarily compatible (a few chuckles). They don't work so well, but you've got them. You've got both of these huge factors, *so what to expect?*

By the way, back for a moment. **Nearly every part of human culture right now is diversifying**. It's part of my non-oneness program (Adamus chuckles), everything becoming its own and sovereign, everything except religion. Eh, it's not diversifying so well. In other words, religions are having a hard time accepting other religions. You're either a Muslim or a Christian or a Jew or whatever, and if you're not, God doesn't love you. That's because the power in religion is so strong that it overwhelms its diversification. That's going to backfire on religions. 'Backfire' meaning that in these, oh, coming decade or so, more and more and more and more people are going to be leaving the churches. They're going to call them old, but people are going to sense that they're really power-based. And then you're going to have a lot of people on the planet that are kind of lost, because they don't have that church that they once had to rely on to give them all the answers – actually, give them no answers, but pretend to be giving them answers.

So this creates a whole chaos. This creates a lot of confusion. Power, diversification, and power held in the churches and people wanting to diversify – these do not go well. There's going to be clashes on a continual basis. And power is going to think that it's won. It's going to try to win really hard, but there is such a movement on this planet right now for diversity. There are people like you that are accepting of others, because you know what you've gone through. But **you're also diversifying yourself. You're not going into your oneness. You're going into your Many.** So two big trends, we'll come back to that later, but right now it's time to take a deep breath. Time to ... oh, my friend, the one who was writing all this, fell asleep. I wonder how that happened (a few chuckles).



Time to take a good deep breath and it's time for a little merabh. Yeah. You've earned it. You can go to sleep yourselves if you want.

So let's turn down the lights a little bit and in just a moment bring up some sweet music. But before we do I just want to once again thank you, acknowledge each and every one of you. Acknowledge you for who you are. Not what you're doing together as a group; what you're doing as yourself. I know it's difficult and I know how many times you could try to turn and run the other way. It doesn't work, but how many times you could try to bury your head in the sand. That doesn't work so well either. How many times you could have just gone into total makyo, but here you are. Here you are.

I do want you to carefully, carefully feel into this question of why you could have been embodied a couple lifetimes ago or even this lifetime. **Why did you wait?** There is a beautiful gift in that. Don't think about it; just feel it. Feel into it. It will provide you with the answer you've been looking for for a long time.

But right now, let's switch gears into the merabh.

Merabh for Enlightenment

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Merabh for Enlightenment](#))

(music begins; music from [Into Knowingness](#))

My second question – *what's the last thing the human does before the realization of their enlightenment?* – is kind of a little bit of a play on words, because I said 'what's the last thing a human does,' like there's something that has to be done, but not really. It's to stop trying. To stop trying.

And that may seem a little counterintuitive, like "*Oh no, but don't I need to be doing something?*" No.

"*Don't I need to be studying, Adamus?*" No.

"*Don't I need to be doing fifteen minutes of deep breathing daily?*" No, not really.

"*Don't I need to really just absolutely watch my diet?*" Nah.

"*Don't I need to think spiritual thoughts?*" Nope.

"*Then what the hell am I supposed to do??!*" Nothing. **Nothing.**

You can do whatever you want. Go for a bike ride. You know, you might want to do some of the things around the house that you haven't been doing, change the light bulb that's been burned out for six months now. I know this makes you feel like you're just so human, but you know, you might want to do that.

Fix that broken handle on the door. I know it's not real spiritual, but since you don't have anything else to do you might as well do that.

Do anything you want, because this is the time, right now, kind of a real time of evolution, transformation, whatever you want to call it, where you're being asked to stop all that human stuff, because there's something compelling that goes beyond the human stuff.

Something so compelling that it goes far, far beyond what the human can try to manage, what the human thinks it has to manage.

'Compelling' meaning so passionate and so real; so loving and so large.

Let's not call it the 'soul.' We're going to start moving beyond that word. It's all just you.

It's not in a far-off distant place. It doesn't have little fairy feather wings. It's just you.

This 'something' that's so compelling, that's just so compelling, so passionate it just has to be – it can't not be – and this is your realization, your enlightenment.

It's going to happen. When a Master gets to this point the last thing they do is stop trying, because they realize it was all ludicrous. It was all just the workings of a limited mind or personality, and they surrender to themselves, to the I Am. They stop spewing makyo to themselves and to others.

They stop wondering when and where and how ...

And they stop trying to make enlightenment human.



It's not the human that's responsible for this anyway. As long as the human thinks that it's the one doing it, the rest of the I Am just sits back and patiently waits.

When the human stops – stops trying, stops efforting, stops structuring – then the compelling enlightenment, it comes. Well, the real way of saying that then, because of the compelling nature, the natural nature of enlightenment, you realize it's always been there.

I don't mean this as a game. It's not a play on words. When you just take a deep breath and stop trying, stop making enlightenment into a wrestling match, you feel that compelling, very compelling nature of your own realization. Then it happens.

I like the word "compelling." It means it has such a dynamic to it, such a passion to it.

It's not an "if" or a "maybe" or "when" or "why." It's compelling, passionate.

So compelling that you can't go wrong. It can't go wrong.

Take this moment just to stop trying, just even in the brief couple of minutes here, to stop trying. Stop trying to figure it out.

In this moment feel the compelling nature of your enlightenment.

Passionate ...

Present...

This enlightenment doesn't compromise. It's not going to compromise or negotiate with the human, not at all. No need to.

It doesn't play the games of power or the games of the mind.

So compelling that it knows what's going to happen.

Take a deep breath with that.

I know you, the human, you're tired, often confused, wondering what next. Just take a deep breath. This enlightenment, it's beyond you. I mean, beyond your limitations.

This realization is nothing that has to be structured or planned. It just needs to be received.

(pause)

Very compelling, meaning it already knows that it's realized. It already knows that it's fulfilled.

It's not a goal. It's not a goal for the I Am. So compelling that it's already there.

It just wants to share that with the human.

It's already realized, fulfilled.

'Compelling' meaning it's already happened. It just wants to share that with you.

But you've got to stop trying.

You've got to stop thinking that you're going to make it happen, or that you have to make it happen.

This isn't a maze. This isn't some huge puzzle that you're being asked to figure out. That would be cruel. Just that it's time to stop trying, please.

Now, that sounds so simple. The human thinks that "Well, I have to be doing something." Okay. Change that lightbulb, fix the broken handle, sweep your garage, go for a walk, buy a dog, love a dog. It doesn't really matter, but just stop trying to be enlightened.

The human is never going to figure it out. It's not your responsibility anyway. Just for you to receive it.

(long pause)

This thing of enlightenment is so compelling, it's already here. It had so much passion to it, so much expression to it that it's already here.

Therefore, you cannot take any wrong turns. You cannot do it wrong. You can avoid it. You can wait like you've been doing for a couple lifetimes. But the compelling nature of the I Am makes it so it's already here.

It'll be a couple months before we're back together again like this in our Shoud. I'll miss it. I'll be talking in other groups, but I'll miss it.

I'm going to leave you with a big one between now and then.

What are you waiting for?

Don't give yourself the makyo answers that many of you gave today. That's window dressing. That's kind of covering it up. When the answer comes, it'll come very simply, very clearly.

What are you waiting for?

And when it comes, then you'll really be ready.



In the meantime, my dear friends, I'll be traveling the world with *Cauldre* and *Linda*. Going to places far and beyond, not just on this planet but in all the realms. And in my absence from the physical realm with you, please know that indeed we are together every step of the way.

And in so, **all is well in all of creation.**

Thank you for your indulgence. Thank you. (audience applause)

(Please also read: [Addendum H: Falling Angels](#))



10 – Kharisma 10 – Time for a New God

I Am that I Am, *Adamus of Sovereign Domain*.

I Am that I Am, *Adamus of St. Germain*

Dear *Linda of Eesa* mentioned, “Who’s coming in today?” Who’s coming in? Is it going to be *Adamus* – in your face? Is it going to be *St. Germain* – gentle, deep, loving?

Who’s it going to be? Well, that’s an interesting question, because the answer is always the same. It’s you. It’s you coming in. This is your time. This is our gathering. The music plays – beautiful, beautiful music* for a change – beautiful music plays today and you come in, distracted by some pictures, some music. That’s when you settle in and you allow you.

* Referring to “[Book of Love](#)” played just before the channel.

Safe space. Beautiful environment surrounded by other loving beings. You come in and say, “Let’s do it. Let’s move to that next level. Let’s shed some things that needed shedding a long time ago. Let’s pretend we’re listening to something, but let’s really just allow it. After a couple months now of [not] being together, let’s allow.” Oh, the crazy outside world, all the noise and all the commotion, will it ever get better? No. Let’s just allow in this 90 minutes or more that we spend together. So it’s you.

I’ll come in with a variety of different faces or acts, acts of my consciousness. Today, it’s a beautiful combination of *Adamus* and *St. Germain*, but mostly you. So detect during the day as we go through – when is it *Adamus*, when is it *St. Germain*? Hm. I’ll give you a clue. It’s not going to be always at the most appropriate moment that it’s *Adamus*. *Adamus*, the Adam energy. Not Adam like the guy, but the *Adam Kadmon* energy, the template of humans on Earth. It has nothing to do with masculine or feminine, but it is the Adam. It is Adam-us, *Adamus*, Adam, all of us, all of you who have taken on human form, gone into this journey. Ah! What an amazing journey it is.

Freedom

And here we are, July 4th 2015. Such an honor. July 4th rings special for me. It’s actually July 2nd, but let’s not mess with historic details. But July 4th, always special. Why? Because I was instrumental in helping to create this great country. And even if you’re not from the *United States of America*, this isn’t a patriotic rant. I don’t believe so much in patriotic rants. What it was was a new potential, a potential for freedom and sovereignty. Having nothing to do – implied to have nothing to do – about governments, but your freedom and sovereignty. And you’ve come here from all over the world – your ancestors – all over Europe, South America, Asia, everywhere around the world to be here to allow something called freedom.

Has it worked? To a large degree, yes. The world’s infinitely different than it was back in 1776. Light years ahead in terms of respect and equality, and you’re seeing it more and more every day all around the world. It’s contagious right now, this whole thing of freedom.

As you know, from when I came in after dear, dear *Tobias* left, I said **this is about freedom**. And what’s going on in the world, if you want to know why the energies are doing what they’re doing, it’s all about freedom.

Some people are ready for it; many are not. Some people love the word and the concept, but they’re not ready to put it into their lives. Freedom requires tremendous responsibility.

It’s freedom from everything, as we’ll get into today. It’s not just freedom from taxes. It’s not just freedom from religion, even, or politics; it’s your freedom – **from yourself, with yourself**.

Those who rant on about government freedom, they should stop for a moment and take a look – *are they free within themselves?* It has nothing to do with conspiracies, businesses, governments, religions or anything else, because one can be free even in the greatest density of all of those other factors. You can be in prison and be absolutely free. It’s actually a tremendous experience being imprisoned and having to find your freedom. Tremendous experience. Life will never be the same.

I was instrumental in working with those back in Europe, particularly the ones you know as the *Freemasons*, to create this place of freedom. It wasn’t the only place, actually. There were a number of places, *Australia*, in particular, other countries around the world. I don’t want to get into the list because you’re going to start comparing, but this was one of the places. It had the appropriate energies. It had the appropriate intentions, so it started to come together.



Thirteen colonies, 13 original colonies, and of course, the number 13 – not bad at all. Actually, it's a very, very sacred number. But it's gotten its bad rap, *Friday the 13th*. As so many of you know, *where did Friday the 13th come from? Why 13th?* Well, it had to do with the *Knights Templar* who were called to various locations in Europe on a Friday the 13th a long, long time ago on behalf of the church and the governments; called to a meeting, to a grand gathering and celebration, and executed on that day. So ever since Friday the 13th has had this reputation, this energy around it.

Most don't understand it. They just hear "*Friday the 13th*." They're superstitious. Thirteen, a beautiful number; thirteen colonies started the *United States of America*.

And the *Declaration of Independence*, which actually wasn't called that at the time it was written and signed; the Declaration of Independence, actually voted on by the *Continental Congress* at the time, voted on on July 2nd – not July 4th, but July 4th had a little better numerological date – and it was finally ratified, the final drafts. But there are certain things in it, and again, I was there embodied, kind of, working with the *Founding Fathers*; also a large, large influence that I and the *Freemasons* had in developing this.

And one of the most common phrases in consciousness right now was "**All men are created equal.**" Actually, it wasn't the original wording. The wording that we wanted was later changed; what we wanted was "**All beings are created equal.**" But, you see, the *Founding Fathers* were all men so it said, "*All men are created equal.*" Actually, in the original version I had written, "*All beings are created equal, but some just have more karma than others*" (laughter). That was cut out, of course.

It's very true. All souled beings are equal. Equal in opportunity, equal in potential, equal in their freedom. But many carry a lot of karma. Karma from their past lives, karma from their ancestors, karma from society. A lot of them carry that and therefore don't give themselves the true freedom that they really deserve.

The discussion of karma goes way back to the time of *Tobias* saying it's just a belief. It's not real. It's not out there in the cosmos. Nobody's keeping track. There are really no *Akashic Records* recording all this. **One is free of their karma the moment they let go of it.** You could have the worst rap sheet in the world; you can have lifetime and lifetime of bad deeds, and the moment you say, "*I release that burden, that karma. I release it, guilt free.*" It's a hard thing to do when you feel bad about yourself, when you have hurt other people, when you've hurt yourself. It feels almost irresponsible. But it's actually the most responsible thing you can do, because **the moment you let go of your karma, the moment you let go of your perceptions of the past, it changes the future potential.** Like *Tobias* said, **the future is the past healed**, released.

One is free of their karma the moment they let go of it.

***The moment you let go of your karma,
the moment you let go of your perceptions of the past, it changes the future potential.***

The future is the past healed (Tobias)

So the *Founding Fathers*, also in writing the original document, put in a line that "*All beings have the right to the pursuit of life, liberty and happiness.*" Actually, the original version, then it got changed of course, the original version is "*All beings have the non-alien right ...*" (a few chuckles), because, you see, aliens should not be interfering with humans and with the human way. *What do they know about the human journey?* "**All beings have the non-alien right to life, liberty and the pursuit of enlightenment.**" The pursuit of enlightenment. It was actually *Benjamin Franklin* who said, "*I don't like that word so much. 'Enlightenment,' what does it mean? How will people perceive this?*" And, of course, he wanted to change it to '*happiness.*' And I said, "*Ben ...*" (laughter) I did. I really did. I said, "*Ben, what is happiness anyway?*" And *Ben* got a big smile on his face.

Now *Ben* was a bit of a hedonist; he loved the food, the drink, the ladies, anything that tickled his big old pleasure center. And he had a big smile on his face. "*Happiness,*" he said, "*Everybody will know what that means.*" So it was changed. Afterwards I said, "*Ben, just go fly a kite*" (laughter). I don't like that change that was put in there. But it is what it is – "*Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.*" And if you believe my stories, I love you. (more chuckles) Mostly true though. I truly was there. *The Masons, the Freemasons*, had an incredible influence in the founding of this country. It's about freedom.



Freedom. I'll come back to it from what we talked about years ago that got so many people upset. **Are you ready for it, your own freedom, from how you perceive yourself, the limitations of your self-perception?** Freedom has nothing to do with the outside world. Freedom is a very personal thing within yourself. Free to be you. Free of the guilt or the shame or the burden of the past.

You get past that, there is no government, there is no religion, there is no neighborhood or anyone that can tell you how to live. You simply go out of that algorithm. I'll talk about that later.

So here we are on July 4, 2015. Here we are – here you are – in realization – not in pursuit, but realization – of your life, how you want to create it, liberty and enlightenment.

Let's take a good deep breath with that.

Amazing energies just flowing through right now. Hm.

Okay, let's begin. Hm. (Adamus whistles and then hums) Hm, mm, mm, mm.

Why Did You Wait?

So in our last Shoud, I said what's holding you back? Why did you wait? Why did you wait for the enlightenment? What was it? And I said really, once you get it, just a few words, once you get it, you'll allow it. What did you feel? When you left here, did you even remember? No, probably not.

Well let's go around anyway, very quickly with the microphone. **Why did you wait?** And I'm going to tell you something right now. Linda's going to hand somebody the microphone and they're going to freak out, whoever gets it. Stop for a moment. Don't think about it. Just say whatever comes out of your mouth, just as long as it's not too long. Just say it, because you already know it. You start thinking about it and you start giving me a [makyō](#) answer and then the energies get all weird. Just say it. *Why did you wait? Linda, we'll just do four.*

~

Why did you wait?

"Well, actually I really loved Geoff's comment earlier – addicted to life." Yes. Good.

"I mean, that does resonate with me." Yes.

"And then the other part, it's an "and," is that I wanted to not just get enlightenment and leave, but to actually really, really enjoy life for the first time." Good. Excellent answers. Excellent.

~

Why did you wait?

"The reason that came to me was to be here at this time, specifically at this time." Okay, and what about his time?

"That's it's magical." Good. Yes. "Yeah, to understand and to feel ..." But it was also magical, you know ... "No."

... another lifetime, two or three ago. Ehh, it was pretty cool. "Oh, okay." Yeah, yeah. Yeah. "Yeah." Magical. Okay.

Do you have magic in your life? "Eh, no. (they laugh) Not at this time." Okay, but we're waiting. "Yes."

Wow. You know, I've been off in the future and I see in about the year 2077, it's really a magical time, and you could wait and come back for that. "No." No. You want it now. "Yeah. Let's do it now." How you going to do it?

"Surrender. Allow." Surrender to what? "To myself." Good. Let's call it allowing. "Allowing, right." Surrender sounds so submissive. "Right. Well, yeah, people ..." Beat me! Beat me! (they laugh) "Allowing." Allowing. Good.

"And feeling the allowance within me." Okay. "Yeah." Thank you. "You're welcome."

~

Why did you wait? Yeah.

"What came to me was that I waited. I didn't trust myself." Okay. Do you trust yourself now? "I'm trusting myself more and more." That's not what I asked. "Yes, I do." Because "more and more and more" goes on forever and forever and forever. "I do trust myself." Good. I like that. Even if you don't believe it, because beliefs are rather thin and false, even if you don't believe it, act it. Just – (he smacks his podium) I like this! – act it. "Okay." And then you know what? "It is." You'll see later, then it is. There is ... I'm going to talk about algorithms later and how that all happens. Good. I love it.

One more. I haven't gotten the answer yet, but we're getting some good answers. The answer, by the way, is the Adamus answer. (Adamus chuckles) Yes.

~

Why did you wait?

"I'm hanging out for the ice cream." (laughter) You know, I hate to tell you the cow is dead. "Probably fear." Fear.

"Yeah." That's good. "Fear." Fear of what? "Fear of leaving physical." Yeah. "And ..." Well, you've done it plenty of times. "Yeah." You're about to do it – not right away, but later. Later. Fear. What do you think happens over there?

"I think it's fear of not finishing up on this side." Ahh! Here we go now – fear of not finishing. "Yeah." What's there to finish? "I have no clue (they laugh)." Do you see the problem this causes? You're actually very accurate and very open about it. Not finished. That's one of the addictions to life we're going to talk about in August. "I'm not finished."



Finished with what? "I don't know." But you're not finished. "Yep." Don't you think that would just go on forever and ever and ever and ever, and it does. It's an addiction to life. Yes. Good. "Yep." Thank you.

So I asked the question, **why did you wait?** My answer, if I had the microphone, which I do, my answer would be "I didn't." I didn't. It's kind of a little bit of foolery, but "I didn't. I'm living and I'm experiencing. I am a human going through challenges, but going through an amazing awakening that's already occurred, actually, it's the *and*, already there, but I'm having fun, *Adamus*. I'm having loads of fun. *Why?* Because I realize it's already there. I'm already enlightened. And I realize I can still play the game. I can still be addicted to life. I can still have fun. I can still ... You know, learning is a lot of fun. And blossoming, unfolding is a lot of fun, so I'm doing that too, *Adamus*." So next time I ask the question, "Why did you wait?" "I didn't. I didn't. I am enlightened and I'm also having fun playing this game. Damn! I'm creating things like you're doing. Damn! I'm just having fun doing the things I didn't allow myself to do in other lifetimes! I'm having a party this afternoon. It's because I can, *Adamus*. That's why." (slight pause)

A hush falls over the audience (some laughter). I'm not sure if that was one of those wise, "Oh yeah" or one of those, "What is he talking about?" (*Adamus* chuckles) "Would you please open the beer and get on with it!"

Do You Believe in God?

So next question is *do you believe in God?*

Okay, now, *do you realize that on this planet about 78 percent of the world's population believes in a form of God?* To varying degrees of course, and different Gods of course, but about 78 percent believe in this *Supreme Being* or *Force* outside of themselves. That leaves about 22 percent, and about 10 percent actually just are avowed atheists, "There is no God."

Of course, you know, it doesn't matter. You can disavow God, but the funny thing is about an atheist, a true atheist would never even consider it. Doesn't know the word. It's not in their consciousness. That's a real atheist. They're like, "What did you say? What are you talking about?" They have no understanding of God. The so-called atheists, they go back and forth in their mental mind all the time about God. It doesn't matter to me whether they believe or not. Actually, atheists are the easiest to work with. They don't have a lot of preconceived notions or big hopes or desires. They live; they die.

When they die, they're so fun to work with. "Hellooo! You're dead!" They're like, "No I'm not, I can still feel myself. I'm still aware." "But you're dead. You do not have a body! Look, let me show you. See that car accident down there? That's you." "Haaah! Ohhh! So there was a God! Ohhh! Ohhhhh! I should have listened to my mother." (laughter)

Then, of course, they start confessing, which I don't want to hear. They think now is the time to confess and ... no, no, no, no, no. It's like, "You know, you're dead, you just don't have a body anymore and you can still be an atheist. You can still be an atheist. That's okay." We'll get to that later. It's pretty funny actually.

And then there is a percent of the population they just don't get it. I mean, God, anything. They just don't get it. They don't want to get it. They're not atheists, they're irreligious. They just don't get it. They don't want to get it. It's too much to think about. You try talking to them about afterlife or Spirit or God or miracles or anything like that. They are so focused on the core rudimentary things of life they don't get it.

But 78 percent of humans on this planet believe in some sort of *Supreme Being*. That's probably one of the most single most mass consciousness concepts of anything, of anything on this planet. So you can imagine the influence it has.

~

Do you believe in God?

"Not in the typical definition of God, no." Okay, good. And *what definition then?* (pausing) "Consciousness, I guess. It would be an awareness, a force." Do you pray? "No." No. It would be okay if you did. *Do you believe there is some higher being?* "Not higher, no." Lower? "Not lower either (they laugh). No, I ..." And you realize, please, for all of you, I play with you like this just to get the energies goes. Yeah, okay. Not higher, not lower. *What?* (pausing again) "I'm trying to get out of my head here." It's hard. Yeah, it's hard to do. "Yes!" Yes, really hard. What you do is you take a deep breath and then I spit on you. (she gasps; audience says "Ohhh!") It woke her up! (laughing) "Yes!" She went ... I didn't actually do it, *but see?* Ohhh, I say it over and over, if you going to teach, you've got to distract. You really do, because what happens is people get into their heads, and then, ohh, they get so limited and stuffed up in that. You have to do something to distract. (*Adamus* pretends to spit again; a few chuckles) So we got you out of your head now. Now, you actually, during all this distraction, you had kind of a good feeling or something came up. *What was that about God?* "God is me." Good. "Everything is part of me." *Is that as good as it gets?* "Yes. That's damn good!" (they chuckles) Good. You guys are learning. And give me just one word to describe the God that you're feeling into. "Sweetness." Sweetness. Eh, it's not a word I'd use to describe God, but I like it. I like it.



"I was going to say love." So, okay, sweetness. Good. Thank you. *"Thank you."* Whew! Isn't it a relief to be done with that? *"Yes."*

Oh! But you know *what's going to happen later on?* You're going to be reliving this moment that's recorded for all history and is on videotape. You're going to be reliving it and you're going to go back and forth in your mind, *"What should I have said? What should I have said? Damn it!"*

"Adamus had me on the spot. Damn it, Adamus was ... I knew, but I just couldn't say." And then you'll get it. Good.

So of the 78 percent who believe in God, there's a variety of different ways to define it. Some believe in deism, big God up there. One God, almighty, really removed, but kind of over everything – everything; the affairs of humans, the affairs of the universe – but way out there somewhere, the deity out there.

And there are a lot of different religions that have their own definition of the deity. There are some who call it *Allah*, some who call it *God*. There are some who call it *Spirit* or whatever, but deities.

There are those who have a pantheistic view of God – God's in everything. God is nature. God is in the air. God is in all of us. But even in that belief system, God is still grander. It's in everything, but it's somehow still grander. Those are the two primary ways of defining one's belief in God.

Let's go around a little bit more. *Do you believe in God?* There's no judgment in this. We're going to write – *would you mind writing 'sweetness'?*

~

Sure, you believe in God. Okay. *"Yeah."* And *how would you define that God, or how would you characterize it?*

"Well, it's omnipresent. Om- ... all over the place." Ommmm. *"Me here, up there."* Yeah, the big om. Omnipresent, omnipotent, all-powerful, all-knowing. *Is this your God?* *"No. That's why he created us to go out and get an experience for him or her, them."* Right, right. *Isn't it tough?* Him or her, *what do you use?* *"It."* Yeah. It's a difficult one. So you believe that God is ...

"Hey, I'm still alive after all the shit I pulled." There is a God! *"There is a God!"*

There is a God! (laughter) I love it. Brilliant. Good. So give me a word or two for the board. *"Universal."* Universal.

Okay. Good. *What about beyond the universe though?* The universe is kind of a small place, all things considered.

"Well, let's got to the multiverse, the omniverse." The omniverse. Good! Good! I like it. *"Give me a delta and I'll give you an epsilon."* Omniverse. We'll put underneath another point there. Just omni. Omnidirectional, omniseual, omni-everything. *Right?*

~

Do you believe in God? A light subject today. If there was a God, we'd have better magic markers. (some chuckles)

Yes. *"Me."* Oh, you're God. *"Yeah."* Okay. So, *what?* *"So there!"* I mean ... (laughter) *What do you do with that?* I mean, *what do you do with that?* Say, "I'm God..." *"Well, that's what we're here to figure out, I think, right? What we do with that."* Yeah. *What do you do with that?* I mean, you know, *"I'm God and ..."* *did you create the universe?*

"Yes (hesitantly; they laugh). It was one of my better days!" One of your better days. You created hell also. *"Yeah. Yeah. Yeah, I totally did that."*

So give me a couple of words for the board. God. God. (she sighs deeply) While you're thinking about that, do you realize as many people believe in God, believe in angels – actually a little bit higher percent – bordering on 80 percent of humans believe in some type of angelic being. Not quite God, but not human. Some being that has a little bit more power, a little bit more charm, a little bit nicer than the humans.

More humans believe in what I call the middle beings than they do in God. Now that's interesting. *How could you believe in angels if you didn't really believe in God?* Humans are really weird. Yes. Okay. Now back to your word.

"Nice distraction." Yeah (they laugh). It's so good. The true distraction happens when they hardly notice it. They can feel it, but they're so willing to go along with it. They won't be so impolite as to mention it. They just flow with it, *"Oh, okay."* Yes. Not that you were impolite, of course. You were astute. *"Thank you."* Yes. *"Conscious creatorship."*

Ehhh. Ahh, okay. Okay. I'll let that slide this time. *"Too maky?"* Getting there. *"Getting there."* Getting there.

"Well, it's the creating ..." Creating. *"... but being aware of it, like doing this in the sleep state but like really choosing and creating."* Yes! Okay. *"That's what I meant."* Thank you. *"You're welcome."* We'll just put 'aware creator,'

conscious creator? *"Either."* Yeah, either. *"Either."* Okay, put either. *"Aware creator is beautiful."*

Just write "either." Just write e-i-t-h-e-r. *"Aware creator."* Yeah, 'aware creator.' Okay, a couple more.

For everybody watching in online right now, I ask you the same question as I'm asking everybody here. *Do you believe in God?* By the way, there is no right or wrong answer. There's no right or wrong. It's an important discussion, and I'll get to my point at least in the next year or so.

~

Yes. **Do you believe in God?** Yes. If there was a God, people wouldn't die. That's what they say, *"If there was a God, there wouldn't be all the pain and suffering on Earth."* *Do you believe in God?*



"I believe in me." Believe in you. Okay, but *do you believe in God?* *"To some extent."* To some extent, okay. *Your religious background is?* *"I was Catholic."* You were Catholic. Past tense, I take it. *"Yeah."* Yeah. *Ever feel just the long arm of the church still kind of probing?* *"No."* Really? *"No."* Oh, you're going to see that they are. And you do, but that's okay.

I can see right through (he chuckles). I'm always amazed that people say things and that's not really what's there. That's one of the things you're discovering about yourself, what you thought about you is not really you. You start to realize that, well, you were born and raised Catholic and ... *nuns in your life?* *"None" (laughter).* *Were there back then?* *"No."* *Priests?* *"Ehhh, not in school."* *What kind of Catholic Church did you go to?* No nuns, no priests. What ... *"Well, we had ..."* *Hindu monks, maybe?* *"We had church every day, usually around lunchtime. Yeah."* Every day around lunchtime. *"Yeah. But there were no nuns in the school. Just ..."* *Just priests?* *"Just priests."* *Brothers?* *"No."* Just priests. Wow. Okay.

But where were we? You distracted me (laughter and some applause). You'll start to discover there are layers, and even though you are no longer going to Catholic Church, there is still an influence there, kind of an overlay. Not bad, but it's still there to a degree. I'll show you later.

And how would you define, in one or two words, God? (pausing) *"Nothing came to mind" (she chuckles).* That's okay.

Let's come around it another way. When you feel, when I talk about God, *what pops into the mind right away?* *"Makyo."* Makyo, Yeah. That's good. *Could I add a few things?* A little bit of fear. A little bit of doubt. Kind of a ... 'overshadowing' would be the word I would use. Overshadowing. Kind of like it's there; intellectually, I don't believe it, the makyo part of God, but the overshadow is there, kind of like a cloud. A little bit. Little bit. Not so much that it's causing you big trouble in your life, but it's holding you, all of you, back a little bit. Okay, thank you. *"Thank you."* And one more. Thank you. *Isn't it tremendous pressure?* Whoo! Wow.

~

When we consider that from that camera millions of people around the world and God were watching you (some laughter). God was particularly interested, *"What's she going to say about me today?"* Okay. Next.

Do you believe in God?

"Yes." *And that God would be?* *"I think this is a very good question, Adamus."* Sure. *"Because we hear ..."* God asked me to ask it. *"Well, I'm going to explain that to him, her, it."* Him, him (whispering). *"We are expressing, somewhere in our paths, I am God also."* Yes. *"I'm a co-creator with God."* Yes. *"Interesting to me trying to figure out the crux of what you're asking".* Yeah, yeah. *"And I guess to me God, that word, means this omnipresent force, the All, that we individually express, create us as an expression of that God, and therefore, we are God in expression."* Okay. Okay (some laughter). I gotta, I just gotta give you ... (they hug) Thank you, God. So let's write 'God is confusing' (more laughter). *"But doesn't that make sense to you?"* Nothing makes sense to me! *"Not that sense is ..."* And I don't care. It doesn't have to. *"Right, because sense isn't the answer to the question."* Right. Logic, yes. *"As far as a knowingness, we individually I think, especially Shaumbra, feel that oneness, that connection, that knowingness, 'I Know that I Know' from time to time."* Right. *"And so in that instance, we are it, that it."* Yes. *"But it seems to me that we act as expressions of that one stuff of all."* Not really. *"Oh, well."* I mean, yes, to a degree, and I'll get to this in just a moment ... *"Okay."* ... to prove my point. But you actually helped me with my segue, thank you. *"Oh, happy to do so."* Thank you. *"You bet."* So *what are we going to write here?* What's the ... *"Oh, okay. Good question. Infinite all-ness God. What is God? All That Is."* All That is. Okay. Okay. Infinite makyo. *"Really?! Because what ..."* And I'm not picking on you. *"What are we creating with? What are we ... what is that source? I know it's within us."* *You say it or you know it? You live it or you think it?* *"I have felt it. I have lived it on occasion."* *How many occasions in this lifetime?* *"Oh, let me see. Four hundred and seventy ... I don't know."* (laughter) I'm just asking. Thank you. Thank you. *"I'd love the answer, your answer to that question."* Yeah. *Do I believe in God?* *"Well, see, God is a word and what does that mean when you ask that question?"* But 78 percent of the people on this planet believe in a version ... *"Believe in something higher."* ... of God. That's my point. And there is this overlay, this huge dense corrupt cloud that overlays humanity. And I said we're going to keep it light today, so we're going blow up God. *"Okay."* It is light. You're going to feel much better after. (Linda giggles) So, thank you. *"Thank you so much."* So the individual specific answers were not that important. I want you to feel into what was going on here in the room. It's very obvious.

God

We talk about God. That thing that's – **I would say the only thing that probably has more awareness or more consciousness in humanity is the Super Bowl** (laughter). It's true! But ... it's actually a fact.

It's in consciousness, and people ... it is so confusing. The words I would use to describe the human's perception of God is 'confusing,' 'overpowering,' 'distant,' 'obnoxious,' 'vague,' 'mental,' 'male' – I'm going to go back to annoying again – 'very annoying,' and all of these things, and that's what people believe in! They believe in a being out there



greater than them. You say *God* or *Allah*, whatever it happens to be. Suddenly, we're down on our knees worshipping. *What is that about?*

But this is one of the main fabrics of human consciousness, of humanity. It's one of the algorithms that creates your day-to-day life.

The understanding of God is, at best, incredibly naïve and perhaps at worst infinitely corrupt on this planet. It is very yesterday. It is very controlled and it is absolutely not accurate – unless you want it to be, unless you believe it. I ask this question, simple question, *“Do you believe in God, and what then is God to you?”* You are much more conscious and intelligent, all the rest of those things, than many other humans. Even then there was somewhat of a struggle. You went mental. You tried to use the right words. You tried to relate to this thing that is just kind of a vague concept out there.

Considering that you have a better understanding and more enlightenment, consider now going out these doors, going into town and asking people on the street.

***The understanding of God is, at best,
incredibly naïve and perhaps at worst infinitely corrupt on this planet.***

The answers are absolutely pathetic, in my very humble opinion, absolutely pathetic. Of the 78 percent of people who believe in God, about maybe 60 to 62 percent let somebody else do their thinking about God; let somebody else to determine what this God is. They don't ask questions. When one says, *“God the father up in heaven,” “Why is it the father? Where is heaven? What does God do all day?”* They let somebody else handle it.

You ask a lot of people *“What is God?”* “I don't know. You know, he's in heaven.” *What is wrong with this picture?*

And it continues. It continues, and then people are made to feel guilty and fearful about God. *“Oh, I don't have the right thoughts or beliefs about God.”* I've said here, on this very stage, I hate God. I'm not worried. Of course, I'm not in human form. I have nothing to lose. But ... (some chuckles)

No, it doesn't matter. It really doesn't matter, because **God is a construct of human consciousness, a reflection of human consciousness and that's it.** God has nothing to do with current human belief systems. But you can't tell them that because they'll kill you, and you can't tell them that because they get very flustered. They get very mental. The mental goes emotional, the emotional goes irrational. People are trained and taught to fear God, worship God. That makes no sense whatsoever.

Revising God

So the reason I bring this up on *July 4th, Independence Day* is so that we – we, all of us here, you too – can bring in the new God. It sounds like a big task, but it's really not that difficult to bring in a different God to this planet. Not one that needs to be worshipped. Not one that needs to be prayed to. Not one that's out there. I'm not just talking about the things you're doing for yourself; I'm talking about into the consciousness of humanity.

The current consciousness of God is arguably 5,000 years old, something like that. It doesn't really matter, but its old. It's really old. It's pathetic. It's very male, it's very angry, vindictive, all these other things. I'm not telling you anything you don't know, of course, but what you may not realize is the influence that the concept of God has on this planet – the tremendous influence. And, when you talk about God, even with learned theologians, they don't know. They put a lot of words to it – words that make no sense to anyone, including themselves – and they try to define it and they have all of these academic terms. They don't know.

There are those who go back to the Bible or any of the Holy Scriptures, *“God is this.”* Tsk! No, that was written a long time ago and it doesn't apply.

In Sedona a few weeks ago I mentioned that it was **the end of the New Age**. What I didn't say, what I couldn't say there but I can say here, **it's actually the end of the God Age**. The end of the old God, it's the end of that Age. **It's an Age of Consciousness right now.**

It is difficult to talk about this concept of God, because it does go mental. As *Tobias* said one time, God is an experience, absolutely an experience. You can talk about it all day long, and it makes no difference, but ultimately it's a personal experience.

As esteemed as all of you are, there are still overlays that you carry with you, a fear of God. No matter what you might say, what you've learned, there is still kind of a God stigma that's in there. Kind of like, *“Well, there's*



something out there, grand being, grand creator, grand omnipotent, all-powerful, all ..." You still have that overlay, and it's time to let that go. It's time to let it go.

Again, words make it difficult, but I'll use some. God is absolute simplicity. Just core simplicity. There's nothing complex about this thing at all.

It doesn't keep records. It knows no time. It really doesn't know your past. It just knows you. It doesn't keep score. It doesn't make you be worthy to it, not at all. It doesn't care. It's an uncaring God, and I mean that in a very good way. It doesn't dole out favors, doesn't have favorite sports teams, contrary to what many people think (a few giggles).

God basically, as somebody mentioned here, **is consciousness. Just consciousness.** *But what is consciousness?*

Simply awareness, without form or structure, without size, without power. No power.

The modern concept of God is the concept of power. You can use the words interchangeably. Well, you could have other religious types use the words interchangeably. *"I believe in power. I believe in an almighty God."* You're saying, *"I believe in almighty power."* That's the real core problem: the direct correlation between God and power on this planet.

God has to live somewhere a long way away. It's so powerful, so powerful that it can't be – she, he – can't be here. See the problems we run into with defining.

Knows everything. God, Spirit, whatever you want to call it, doesn't care. Doesn't care at all. That's the greatest form of compassion, by the way. It's not an indifferent not caring. It's so much compassion, because Spirit, God, doesn't see you as you see yourself.

In this new age of consciousness, the biggest change that can come about this planet is the release of the old concepts of God. That's hard to do when it's been ingrained in your early years, your later years, lifetimes and lifetimes ingrained, of some far-off being.

What do we do? What do we do?

First of all, we start feeling, thinking, associating your beliefs about God. Now, you say one thing, but also at the same time and Linda's handing you the microphone or even in your private time say, *"I believe in a loving God."* Hang on a second here. You say that you believe in a loving God, but there's also a very core deep-seated belief in a vengeful God or an angry God, or a God, even if it's not vengeful and angry, a God that you haven't earned the respect of, you're not acknowledged by this God.

So in spite of what you say, there are still these feelings and overlays. I know beyond a shadow of a doubt that as much as you learn, there's still fear of death, to varying degrees amongst you, wondering what's going to happen. And you bring in the whole God thing as it relates to death – oh, I meant power thing as it relates to death – *what's going to happen when you get to the other side? Who's going to meet you? Are you going to be able to fend for yourself?* Big question.

"When I die and I get to the other side, oh, geez! Am I going to be able to handle all these entities, all of this ..."

So you still worry about God. You know, we get together like this and we all talk smart and, you know, *"Oh yeah, we're beyond those old beliefs."* Not really. There's still that fear.

One of the biggest reasons people fear death is not just the physical pain. *What the hell happens when you get over there? What are the power dynamics in the other realms? Or, what is God in the other realms?* That's a big concern. *How are you going to ward off the evil spirits in the other realms?* These Satan and powerful beings and God, *how are you going to handle all that? Are you going to be able to stay under the God radar up there as you've tried to do down here?*

So – big, big, big – let's come into a new God consciousness. Let's do that. First for you and then let's let it radiate out to humanity, who's still stuck on a very old powerful God. Let's go beyond concepts of God that are still held in the mind, because you said it, I didn't. You were referring to God as he. You said words like 'powerful,' 'universal,' some of these other things. We could have gone on and on, but it'll all come down to the same thing. It's confusion, chaos, uncertainty and fear, kind of.

God hasn't done a thing for you in your life. I like making statements like ... oh! I wish some of the Christians would be watching. But they don't. *What's wrong with them? Eh?* Oh, they're watching Christian television. Okay.

***God hasn't done a thing for you in your life.
No, God doesn't love you.***

So, God hasn't done a thing for you, and that's the way it should be. Hasn't done you any favors. Didn't save you from that potential bad accident. Didn't bring the love of your life into your life, who you got divorced from anyway.



Didn't do anything. Didn't make you smarter, brighter or anything else. It's a weird God that people believe in. They're always praying.

Actually, during any given nighttime sequence, about somewhere nine to ten percent of the thought energy going out there is towards prayer. About probably 60 percent is sexual, but the rest is prayer (some laughter), and every night it goes out. I mean I can feel it, depending where I'm hanging around. But, you know, as night comes people go to bed, the prayers start.

I don't know if it's humorous, it's really great comedy; I don't know if it's the saddest thing on the planet, because God doesn't answer prayers. God doesn't care. God doesn't even love you (Adamus chuckles).

"Ohhh!" (audience groans) "Ohhhhhh!" Oh! See! I hit the nerve! *"Ohhhh!"* I finally hit the nerve. Ohhh! *"Ohhh!"* Ohhh! There it goes. There it goes. You witnessed it right here. It's being videotaped. All of you out there, ohh! You're doing the same thing – *"Ohhhh!"* **No, God doesn't love you. Isn't that a tough one?**

Now, that – that – when I say that, that'll show you your connection. You got to have God love you. You got to have God be smarter than you, bigger than you, more powerful than you. God doesn't love you. *Why? Because it's actually humans that created love, that first experienced love.* God didn't know love until humans came along. Humans are the ones, out of their great, great passion for ... it's kind of a weird passion. **It was a passion to be in life. It was a passion based out of loneliness, to find another. It was a passion to get back Home,** which God isn't Home either. God is not home. Knock on the door, *hello? God?* Nobody there.

That created love. **That created this most amazing thing that's now all over the cosmos. But God didn't create it. God didn't love you and still doesn't.** That's the ultimate God test. See, I hear all of the words, and I hear all the concepts and all the discussion about God. Go up to a rabbi someday, *"God doesn't love you."* Ohhh! Oh (chuckling). No, it's really good. That's the ultimate test of their overshadowing of a very old God.

You want God to love you. You want God to recognize you. You want God to be better than you. Well, it's none of the above (Linda starts sobbing; some chuckles). You win some; you lose some (more laughter).

I want you to feel into this for a moment please. There's no need for God to be supreme. No need.

Now, the mind is clicking away. You're trying to fill a void right now, fill the old God void. *So what do you believe in? Where do you place this God?* Just stop for a moment. Stop trying so hard to replace God.

There's no need for God to be supreme or have any power. I'm glad that God doesn't love you, because love can be such a painful thing. Love can turn on you in a given moment. You know that. Love can be so harsh at times, so beautiful, of course, but so harsh.

And I'll really put it on you. If God loved you, then you wouldn't have to love yourself, you see. You would be letting God do it. Hmm. God doesn't have a need to love you, to have amorous feelings about you at all, because God, Spirit is simply compassion and awareness.

These are human attributes you put on something called God, Spirit, Allah, whatever; projections of human desires that go up into this cloud and create this thing called God, and it's none of the above. It's none of those.

You want to define it. You want to put it in words. **Ultimately, it's undefinable. It is only an experience.**

Defining the New "God"

We will attempt to put a few definitions, but flexible definitions. I would say the first is 'simple.' Simple. Spirit is simple. Has no need for complexity whatsoever, and neither do you. Neither do you.

Spirit is, let's call it, awareness or consciousness, realization. The awareness doesn't have to be self-aggrandizing.

Doesn't need one to worship it. Doesn't need to have rules and regulations. It is simply I Am. And this awareness is something you also have.

There is a lot of discussion about being souled beings and are you extensions of God and *is God still the big player?*

No. No. No. None of those. **You still want to somehow hang on to a very deep and old belief that you are from God, you were created, and you weren't.** You're not. You're not from God. You're not a little puppy dog of God's. You're not God's children either. You're not on a leash from God. You're not going back home, as you know, but you're also not on some sort of God leash that's controlling you, pulling you back or wanting you to do certain things.

It's a very strange feeling to suddenly say, *"God doesn't love me"* and to suddenly say, *"God didn't create me."* Very strange, almost an empty feeling, and I simply ask you to be with that emptiness for a little bit. You're going to try to define it. You're going to try to say, *"Well, here's what Adamus was saying, and here's how I'm going to redefine this."*

***You still want to somehow hang on to a very deep and old belief
that you are from God, you were created, and you weren't.***



And I'll try to polish the God turd a little bit and make it a little bit better. And..." But it is! It's a big one, and it sits right in the middle of the human consciousness punchbowl (Adamus chuckles).

You're going to try to redefine, and I'm asking all of you, between now and our next gathering, not to. You're going to go through consternations about God and I'm going to tell you right now when you lay your head down at night to try to go to sleep, I'm going to be there and we're going to talk about God some more. I'm going to keep pushing on this. And you're going to try to ignore it. You're going to try to, "Oh, it's too much for me to handle," and you're going to ignore it. But I'm going to be right there, because we together are going to bring a new awareness and consciousness of God to this planet.

We're not going to write a lot of lengthy books. We're not going to have rules and regulations. It's going to be a feeling, an experience of the new God.

And, I'm going to tell you right away, we're going to have a redefining, a clearing house and bringing in a new feeling, and it's not going to be the ultimate truth. It will shift. Maybe ten years from now, maybe 100 or 500, but it will shift again with the consciousness.

God – I don't even like the word. I actually call, this awareness, I call it Theo. Theo. *Would you write that down?* (to Linda) Theo. I once had a dog by the name of Theo. It used to bite me all the time.

Theo, I call it, the Eternal One. **The Eternal One**, I always like that name. It's The Eternal One. It was oneness. It's eternal. It goes on. No time. It doesn't take up space. Its simplicity is its oneness.

Theo also, I believe, means God in Greek, so it's a very good word to use. Theo, The Eternal One. That's my word. A long time ago I stopped using God or even Spirit. Even that got to be a little overused in consciousness. So mine is just Theo. Also, it sounds like Theodore, the guy next door. Yeah.

"What about Thea?"

Thea. Thea for the female version, sure, but that doesn't make it work with The Eternal One. *The eternal "A"?*

"How about The Eternal Everything."

Everything is "E." The eter- ... Thee. *You see?* That's why I just use Theo. And it's not a male name. It's just The Eternal One.

"Theodore's not male?"

Theodore is male, but Theo, the original Greek, had nothing to do really with male or female; it's just God. And the origins of that were the Greek word "**Theo**" meant – this is very important – "**is.**" It meant is. **God is.** That's all it meant is is. God is. And from there we can go anywhere, because God is. God is in everything and also kind of up there. God is singular, but everywhere.

Put it this way: God is undefinable in the best way possible, because God is. Whatever one chooses to believe and feel – it is. Therefore, it's God. It's part of you. It's part of consciousness. I don't even like the word "creation" for that.

And let's go one step further. I always like to say, "*God is my _____*" and then fill in the blank. "*God is my everything – my thoughts and feelings, my body, my emotions, my potentials,*" and yes, to bring that around, because you are God. You are God.

Now, that's not meant in a braggadocios way. It's not meant in a way even to put any pressure on you to say, "*Oh, but if I'm God how come I can't suddenly manifest a glass of wine?*" Those are ...human desires. So "*God is my _____*" and then you fill in the blank. God is my whatever it is. "*God is my thoughts right now. God are all my feelings.*"

So I'm going to ask you again, between now and our next session, "*God is my _____,*" whatever that happens to be. I'd like to move beyond this whole concept of something out there that's probably particularly more male, more controlling, and that has power. It is very simple, very, very simple, but yet it's going to be difficult. As you have learned now, simple things can be very challenging.

God Algorithm

Let me go one step further in this. *Do you know what algorithms are?* An algorithm is used in software. It's a process that takes place for a particular end result. Or in mathematics there are algorithms, there are mathematical formulas that lead to a final answer.

Algorithm basically means the flow, the pattern that gets to a certain outcome.

There is a God algorithm, algorithms. They're so ... they're not like digital algorithms or scientific algorithms or nature. Even nature has its patterns, its algorithms.

Algorithms ultimately are based on belief systems. And you say, "*No, but it's mathematical. It's truth.*" Math is just a belief system. Or you say, "*Well, no, it's digital and the algorithm to certain software has to be certain ways.*" No, it's



still just a belief system. It's the flow of consciousness, which attracts energies, which bring some type of end result, some type of manifestation.

So ultimately every algorithm is the result of a belief system. There's a God algorithm right now on the planet. There is a flow, a process that takes place. It comes as a result of people's belief systems, creates certain patterns that wind up in certain manifestations or creations.

The unrestricted, the free God algorithm is the very thing that ... you know how you say sometimes, "*Ah, the matter of circumstances. Something happened. I met a person. The chances of that, the two of us meeting at this time, this place with all of the variable are almost impossible. Magical.*" No. It's actually a God algorithm that creates all of the circumstances, even if it involves hundreds of other people. Even if it seems to be by chance, it's just a God algorithm. Sometimes what you would think to be very, very complex, because there is all these layers, all these things that are happening, all these potential chances and improbabilities and everything else, but in the God algorithm, the Theo algorithm, the, what I would say, the light algorithm, it's so easy.

For the human mind it's baffling and overwhelming. "*But if I hadn't turned at a certain moment to hear a noise that was suddenly there, to see a person who just I glanced at them just at the side, but it was somebody that I had to meet because they were going to tell me about some new opportunity. If that noise hadn't been there ...*" and you're like, "*Oh my God, life is so risky.*" And it's like, "*What if?*" In the God algorithm, it's no problem. It just flows. It just happens. It's just there.

The algorithm basically comes from passion and desire. Not human so much, but a deep inner passion that creates what I want to call light, but not like these lights; a stream of light, basically kind of like a stream of consciousness, but not quite. So let's just call it **a stream of light, a radiance of consciousness that goes out.**

It attracts, basically in this reality, **three different types of energies – electric, magnetic and something I call plunk.** It's right up there. Nobody knows about it yet. Science doesn't know about it, but plunk is basically – it's a real word that we use – **it's basically gravity** but in kind of a different way than what you know gravity to be, and **it has a tremendous influence on ultimate manifestation.**

There is gravity, as you know, because when you drop something on the floor, when you drop it, it falls. There is also antigravity. Kind of like the reverse of gravity. It's not that it sucks it up, but the gravitational force brings something or repels something.

Gravity just isn't a physical phenomenon; it is an emotional phenomenon. There's gravity in your emotions. It's a phenomenon of your passion, your desire, as well. It attracts or repels things. So you put that in conjunction with magnetics and with electronics, electric impulses, **so you've got this beam of light, kind of like the stream of consciousness coming in picking up all these energies, negatively and positively charged in the form of electric, magnetic and plunk; suddenly, you have reality.** Suddenly, you have the algorithm of God. Suddenly, **you have manifestation.**

So now let me wrap this all up.

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Merabh for a New God](#))

It's time for a new consciousness of God on this planet and many will resist it. You don't have to go out and evangelize to anybody. It's just realizing it for yourself, then it's out there. It's one of the biggest inhibitors of freedom on this planet. God, religion – very old, old concepts.

Once you get free of some of these old concepts of God, once it becomes an experience, a freeing liberating experience, you'll start to understand how this all works. Not from a biological, scientific, but from the God algorithm, and then suddenly you're in it. You're not outside of it. **It's not a mystery how these things happen. You're no longer dealing with power, so you don't have to worry about blowing up the universe or hurting somebody else. You're suddenly realizing how everything comes together and then you suddenly start realizing how you are the God algorithm, how you affect everything, how you create everything.**

So it's a lot to go through on a single day and I would like to end this just with a short merabh. There's a lot of thoughts, a lot of wondering where we're going to go, what you're supposed to be understanding, what you're supposed to get. Just stop a minute.

Just stop a minute. It's just about being the experience of God, of Spirit, rather than having it as this vague mystery out there.

Let's turn down the house lights to our merabh setting.

Let's take a good deep breath.

(music begins)



Theo Merabh

In the merabh we just allow the shift of consciousness. You don't have to think about it. You don't have to effort with it.

I said a lot of words today. A lot of ... you could feel the energies flying around the room, flying around wherever you happen to be.

Let's take a deep breath and start to realize your freedom; your freedom from the old God of power and control, fear, oh yeah, and even love.

And just even as I've been talking you're wondering, "Well, am I bad person if I don't hold on to that old God? Am I not believing in God anymore?" No. You're just shifting. Just shifting, so that ultimately Theo is going to be much more personal, radiant, alive, real.

There's suddenly a merging of both science and Spirit. Once you start really understanding the God algorithm, the flow of consciousness into manifestation, suddenly it's bringing together these two worlds that have been apart for a long time – science and religion. That's what we're doing here.

Suddenly starting to really bring to life Theo, really bringing it in as an experience, not as a belief system or thoughts. So I ask you, *are you comfortable with un-defining God? Are you comfortable with going to a new level of consciousness?* God doesn't have to be out there. God doesn't even have to love you. That's a tough one. *Are you all right with just setting that aside and letting yourself begin to experience The Eternal One?* Even letting go of concepts as creator, you'll come to realize that it's not that kind of relationship. You're not a God puppet. You really weren't created by, built by, designed by God. Kind of weird feeling, "Well, where did I come from?" Shh!

God is.

God is my feeling, my knowingness.

God is my compassion.

God is my day-to-day life.

God is my naiveté as well as my intelligence.

I like that: "God is my _____" and then whatever.

It doesn't have to be just the good stuff either. It can be the tough stuff. "God is all my garbage. All my garbage, all my guilt and shame." God doesn't mind.

So we're going into relatively uncharted territories here. And it takes some pretty bold and courageous beings to do that, but it's time.

We're going to where we're talking about – I love this – the God algorithms, the flow, stream of consciousness as it picks up energy, it picks up dynamics and life, and then it becomes so.

So take a good deep breath and just take this moment to allow.

It's going to be fascinating to watch, to feel in your own experience, your own realization, you know, when you can be comfortable saying, "I don't need God to love me. I don't require that." Again, initially kind of an empty weird feeling, but then suddenly, "Oh wow, that was a pretty big trip I was putting on Theo. It was a pretty big trip I was putting on myself, actually."

So it's *Independence Day* here in America. It's sovereignty day here at the *Crimson Circle*, a time of freedom and liberty, of life and of enlightenment.

Take a good deep breath. Take a good deep breath.

The storm will pass, hm, as they always do. I'm addressing those who are here at the *Crimson Circle Center*. The storm will pass. Eh, a little bit of wind and rain. The storm comes in to cleanse. *Do you ever notice how the storms just seem to come at the right or maybe the wrong moment?* Just comes. *Why does it come right now?* It's the God algorithm. And, again, the mind tries to figure out "How does all this happen and why?" Then suddenly you take a deep breath and you realize it's just absolutely perfect. It's just appropriate.

And then you take a deep breath and you realize, "You know, I finally get it, what Adamus says."

All is well in all of creation.

With that, my dear friends, we'll be back next month for more. Thank you, always an honor serving you. Thanks (audience applause).

(Please also read: [Addendum I: New Perspectives](#))



11 – Kharisma 11 – *Allowing*

I Am that I Am, unmistakably Adamus. Ah!

Not *St. Germain* today, definitely not *Kuthumi* today; it's all *Adamus*, all-star day (audience cheering and applause). You clap now, but little do you know what I have in mind.

And, dear Edith, they said you would be a little uncomfortable with the video (referring to the [video](#) of “*Lost*” by *Anouk* that was played before the channel).

Actually, I have to tell a bit of a story. I did select that. Not my favorite music, but perhaps my favorite topic – **loving yourself**. And at one point, dear *Geoffrey, Cauldre*, got a little nervous, was going to put something mild on, non-offensive, non-uncomfortable.

Ah, one of my favorite topics is **loving yourself**, and we do tend to get – you tend to get – uncomfortable with that at times and almost embarrassed about it sometimes. Here we have a beautiful music video talking about being lost – which I know so many of you feel that way, lost in your own song – and graphics, very professionally done, but cozying up to yourself in a bathtub).

So, my dear friends, we're going to do it a little different today, a little different.

First of all, understand that I am actually here in this Shoud – and a Shoud is all of us. **A Shoud is a reflection of all of us**. When there is a great, **great Shoud**, a landmark Shoud, it's **because you were ready to take that next step**. It doesn't always feel good at the moment, isn't always comfortable at the time, but you are allowing to go to the next level. It's so easy sometimes, in your own life, just to stay the status quo, to just think about life being different, but never allowing it to be different, to not make bold moves.

God Tipping

Last month we made a bold move. We did God tipping (laughter). For those of you who don't know what I'm talking about, there's something called cow tipping. Cow tipping. Yes, the Americans here know what that is. I believe it's practiced quite a bit here. But for those of you not familiar and want to do something tonight ... (laughter and audience says “*No!*”) You go out to the cow pasture and the cows are sleeping, and when a cow is sleeping, with one finger, no real effort, you can push them over (Adamus chuckles). No, no, the cow doesn't care, as long as they get to eat the next day.

We did God tipping. It was ready, because God is pretty sleepy. God is pretty lethargic and God is just out in the pasture, just kind of ... (he makes a sleepy face). Oh, I'm serious. I'm not calling God a cow (a few chuckles). Well, maybe I am (more chuckles). It was so ready for tipping, just going over. That was a big step. You might have not realized it last month, but a huge step in the fact that we can even talk about it without worrying about somebody watching or listening, because, well, you don't have to. Nobody else listens to this stuff! (Adamus laughs)

Without worrying about repercussions, because, you know, as much as God is part of mass consciousness, people want it to change. **People really want a change in God, but they're afraid. They're afraid it might be too much change or change in the wrong direction, but they're kind of tired of God, as humans have known God**. They want something a little bit more dynamic, more refreshing, simpler, not just taught by some crusty old men.

Actually you know when things are really going to break through on the God front is when women, as much as men, are sharing this God thing, when they're preaching. To me, it is so strange – it was strange 300 years ago, but even stranger now – that the priests have to be men and the rabbis generally men and the preachers and the ministers generally men. Not always, but generally. It's so strange. It was strange back then. Everybody knew something was missing, but nobody was going to talk about it. And here we are 300 years later and it's still missing. But you'll know when there are changes in some of the major church and religious organizations to allow women to stand up at the front.

But anyway, we did a little God tipping last month, and it fell over, and there are repercussions. I mean, it's fun to do it and watch the whole, you know, God, this big powerful, all knowing being – boom! – just like that.

There are repercussions though, for you. It starts to shake up, undermine the foundation on which a lot of things were built. It starts to tear down things internally. Even though I know all of you think that you're not religious, but there was still kind of the old investment in God. You start letting go of that and things come up, because God is like



a great big blanket of suppression over a lot of things – fear and guilt and shame and hiding memories – all while you’re praying to God. Well, when that goes away, things come up.

So it shakes up a lot of things and you probably noticed that in a lot of ways it was a crazy month, different than regular crazy, but it was a crazy month – feeling a little lost, unmoored, untethered; feeling a little uncomfortable that the old basis wasn’t there – and that’s absolutely appropriate. It brings up things like the Dear John letter that you were talking about before. It brings up Dear Susan letters. It brings up Dear Mary letters, Dear Benjamin letters, Dear Richard letters. It brought up a lot of things, and it brought them to the surface. **And when things are brought to the surface and they’re exposed to what you would say light or awareness, it does hurt for a while.** It is uncomfortable, and neither you or I want you to go back to your comfortable little place and just try to make it a little bit more comfortable. We’ll pass through this. You will pass through it, and it is a little uncomfortable and it does kind of rip at some of the fabric of your human algorithm, and it needed to. And it will continue to do so.

And when things are brought to the surface and they’re exposed to what you would say light or awareness, it does hurt for a while.

The amazing thing is though when you understand what’s happening, even though there are some emotional, mental, maybe physical pain, but you say, “*Oh, okay. This is what is going on.*” It’s a lot easier than being absolutely in the dark and going into the “*What’s wrong with me?*” That’s just awful. So to say that, yes, there’s going to be uncomfortable times, adjustment times. But when you understand that it is appropriate and you are going to expand beyond it, it’s much more palatable, much easier to take.

All in the Now

As I stand up here now talking, I’m talking to each and every one of you. **This is your Shoud. This is what you are creating.** But I’m also doing it as much for myself, as much for me, because as I’m up here talking, basically translating, putting forth your message and mine, there’s a part of me that is hearing this right now; a part of me. It is a part that is not an Ascended Master. It is a part that is having a very difficult time 2600 years ago. It’s a part of me that is so frustrated and confused and lost. So I’m standing up here talking to myself, saying to myself, “*You’re going through an evolution, an opening. There will come a time of enlightenment.*” I’m standing here talking to my past, and the past isn’t way back there. Actually, the past is right here.

You’re doing the same with yourselves right now. You’re talking to your past. You’re talking to what you could say is your Now, your current time. And there’s part of you that you would call from the future – but it’s really not, it’s all from the Now – talking to yourself saying, “*It works out.*” It had to. It had to. **It absolutely comes together in the most beautiful and amazing way that you created.** Nobody else. That you created. So in spite of a lot of things that you worry and wonder about right now, as the human sitting here, thinking that there’s something that you haven’t figured out yet, wondering about what comes next and maybe worried about it, maybe frustrated with life, there is **that part of you that’s talking to you right now and saying, “Take a deep breath. Relax. Relax.”**

You know, the interesting thing is there is really not a past/present/future. Everything has to occur in the Now. Everything has to occur in the Now. It cannot occur in the past or the future. So even this Ascended Master of yourself is in the Now, in the same Now that this human is in – in the very same Now – and the past is in the very same Now.

“*So what’s the issue?*” you say. “*How come I don’t get it?*” Well, because you’re just viewing or aware of one small part of the Now. It’s all happening right now. There’s no going into the future; it’s right here. And in a sense you could say that’s what you’re telling yourself right now is “*Open your awareness. Allow your awareness.*” Allow yourself to realize everything that’s here in the Now. Not mentally. Not mentally. You just do it by, well, being absolutely brave and bold and saying, “***I’ve got nothing else to lose. I’m going to absolutely open right now.***” **And then stop thinking about it.** That’s so important. And your Self, your enlightened realized Self is telling you that right now, “*Stop thinking about it. Just get on with whatever you want to do.*” **You allow. You open and allow, and then stop thinking about it. Go about your everyday life. Go about whatever you want to do.**

I’ve got nothing else to lose. I’m going to absolutely open right now.
And then stop thinking about it.
You allow. You open and allow, and then stop thinking about it.
Go about your everyday life. Go about whatever you want to do.

So let’s take a deep breath and do that right now.



Nothing New

So today, I'm not going to tell you anything new. Sorry. Everything I'm going to tell you, you've already heard, whether it was here or in what you would call the past or it's your enlightened Self already telling you this. You already heard it. You already know it. So there's nothing new today. And I have to mention that because there are quite a few that tune in for new, "*What's he going to say new today?*" You get caught up in the new. It all has to be new. It's not. There's nothing really new.

I can tell you the same old stuff in a brand new way that you might think it's new, but it's really not. If you go back to the early Shouds with Tobias – Creator Series, Master Series, some of the other ones – it's nothing new. He said it before. I'll just say it in a different way – more amusing or more disturbing, in a way; I'll just say it in a different way – but even beyond that, there's nothing new because that enlightened realized Self has already told you. It's already told you.

So I mention this because, for those of you who only come here for new and only report on the new – "*What things new did he say?*" – and only yawn at what you think you heard before, you might want to leave now. I'll give you a call when we're going to talk about something new – never (some chuckles).

There's a fascination with that. It's like an addiction. I'll talk more about that in our upcoming Addictions gathering. But there is an obsession with that new – "*Got to find out something new.*" Got to find out something new, first of all, so I can be the one telling everybody else I just heard something new." It has to be something new, because you're really bored with the old. You have to have that new almost as a distraction, because, well, you never really did the old, what was said before, you never really followed through on it or allowed it, so it's got to be something new. And I get a little tired of that. Stand in my sandals for a moment, always having to come up with something new every month just for the 'new' people, just for the ones who like new.

So I decided, not today. Not today. There's nothing new about today. And now if we can get rid of all the ones who just come here for the new, now we can get down to business. Okay, let's do something new now that they're gone (laughter).

It's energy feeding. It's annoying. It's like, *what am I, an entertainer up here?* You know ... (some in audience say "*Yeah*" and some laughter) Okay! Let's do something new!! (more laughter)

You don't come here for new. You come here just to get open. I'm just a big can opener in your life (Adamus chuckles). You just come here to open. It is easy to get stuck out there. You don't notice me sticking around at the end of the Shoud. I leave because it's so easy to get stuck and trapped out there. It really is, and not only are you stuck in the day-to-day activities, but you're stuck in a body too. I just come in and rent this one a few times a month and move on. But it's tough. We just come here to give you a bit of – I was going to say spiritual massage, but it's not that – just a consciousness massage and do a little human tipping of you (Adamus chuckles).

So, nothing new. It's all here. *Why don't you know it?* Because you just haven't opened to it. That's all. *Why?* It's a big challenge. *And why?* I'll get into it again in our upcoming gathering, but you get addicted to life. You get addicted to it. You get addicted to the journey. You get addicted to the problems. You get addicted to the whole thing, and you come here to hear your Self, the enlightened Self saying, "*Just take a deep breath. Just take a deep breath and allow.*"

Contradictions

So the other thing I wanted to bring up. You are probably finding out already, or finding out even more, that life is becoming a whole series of contradictions, and that's difficult. The human likes things nice and organized and knowing where point A and point B and C are. You're probably noticing tremendous contradictions in yourself, in what I'm telling you; contradictions on one hand where I say, "*Be in life. Be in the joy of life,*" but the next moment I'm going to tell you you're addicted to life. You say, "*Well, isn't that a contradiction?*" No, not at all. Not at all. Where in one moment we're talking about being open, the next moment talking about being focused. *Isn't that a contradiction?* No. Not really. Not really, particularly once you start allowing yourself to be in the "and," because there are contradictions at different levels of reality and vibration and energy. There are great contradictions in what you would call nature, natural reality, and what's in other realities. And that's why it's difficult to see them, because you look at it through the eyes of expectation that everything has to be a certain way in the other realms, and then you go out there and you can't find it. Well, because it's an "and." It's different. The gravity that works here could be very different than gravity somewhere else, the reaction of energies here very different than other places.

So please get used to it. The contradictions. There's nothing wrong with your mind when you start perceiving grand contradictions in things and in yourself, nothing wrong at all. As a matter of fact, it's really time to go beyond just linear thinking and everything having to be the same.



It's very difficult at first on your mind, on your reality-scape. You feel very, very out of sorts. Nothing makes sense and there are desperate attempts to try to put everything back together. And then you get depressed and anxiety and you can't sleep at night. Well, you'll get over it. You will get over it and start to realize that as an embodied Master, there are many different levels of reality, and they all don't have to agree with each other. The physics on this planet don't have to agree with physics in other dimensions one bit.

That's why it's amusing. You'll find it amusing at some point. That's almost why things are right here. *Cauldre* was talking to somebody at the break about gravity and about that as the energy source that *Tesla* came to understand. But scientists aren't going to see that right now, because they assume that this reality also works in this (other) reality. The dynamics in here (one place) apply to here (another place), and they don't. It's very different. And they can all exist and coexist together, even if they're out of sequence. Even if they're incompatible, they can coexist together. That is a huge point.

That's why I say everything is in the Now. It cannot possibly happen outside the Now. There's nothing outside the Now. But you perceive that there's a past and a future, and **it's very difficult to perceive that the enlightened being is right here and the schmuck being is right here too**. All of it's right here, and they don't have to be compatible – compatible physics, compatible energy, compatible consciousness – yet they can coexist. That is huge, so important. Now, the mind will struggle with that, as a few of you are doing right now, “*How does that work?*” Your mind is not going to figure it out, and I'll explain that in just a bit. So just be comfortable with it. Just be comfortable. That's opening up. That's opening up, and there are times you're going to feel very awkward and it doesn't make sense physically, mentally, spiritually, and you're going to feel like you're being turned upside down, and that's okay. That's okay.

***There's nothing outside the Now. But you perceive that there's a past and a future,
and it's very difficult to perceive that
the enlightened being is right here and the schmuck being is right here too.***

The Mind

A lot of you worry about getting a little older and the mind going away. You know, there's not a lot of difference between going geriatric and going enlightened (some laughter). No, there's not. There's not, other than being able to understand what's happening.

I'll use the example, imagine a flashlight, and when a person gets older, their mind, well, it's like the batteries in the flashlight aren't quite as strong as what they used to be. And on top of that, instead of the beam having a very sharp focus, the beam is a little fuzzier and more expansive. So a lot of times the older people, who you think are just going daffy and they think they're just a little oddly happier than they've ever been (laughter), they don't have to deal with everything anymore. Some of them fake it, by the way, just so they don't have to deal with humans anymore. But the mind is getting mushier and starting to drift into the other realms. Whether it's the death realm, whether it's just the other realms that are already here, they're starting to drift into it.

Now, what you would call a sane rational human is listening to them babbling and thinking, “*Oh, they're just losing it and I hope I never get to be like that.*” Well, you are getting like that (Adamus chuckles). That was funny! (more chuckling) But with a difference. It's not just about getting older. What's happening to you is you're expanding beyond the mind and you're starting to perceive other realms. And you hear me talking about it, you say, “*Oh! That sounds great. This is like a great big science fiction movie and I'm the star. This is a great new realm – Star Trek, Star Wars,*” all the rest of that. But then when it starts happening, you're like, “*Oh! What's wrong with me?! I can't remember anything. Oh! What's wrong with my brain?*”

It's like the old person's brain. It's just expanding. But instead of you losing your focus, instead of going out of focus, what's happening is you still have – this is the good news and the bad news – you still have a focus and the batteries are still charged up. Yes, they are. You still have a focus, but now you're also having a focus here, and another one here, and another one here, and another one here (gesturing to different places). You're becoming multi-focused, you see. You've got all these different beams. Instead of just one beam – like a 30-year-old, one beam focused here – you're starting to put them everywhere. That is very odd at first, but I want you to go with me for a moment to the point where it's not odd. Okay?

So here you are now wondering, “*What's happening to me? I can't remember everything.*” You're just putting your focus in many different realities. The mind is struggling to comprehend it, to remember it, to make sense out of it, and it cannot. It cannot. Biggest mistake – I'm going to wait till the end to wrap that up, but the biggest mistake – it can't. So stop trying. It's that simple.



Your mind has a focus here and it's only going to be able to focus here – maybe here (another place) and a little bit beyond, not much though – so stop trying to make the mind understand what it cannot. It cannot.

So come with me right now. We don't need music or anything, but come with me into what is the Now, into what's not new. *Okay?* First thing. It's not new. We're not going to do something new here, because you're already there. And this is not a mind game; this is called Reality 101 (meaning the Basics of Reality). Come with me for a moment where you have this place of focus on this Earth – on your body, on your thoughts, on your identity. That should be easy. This is what you do every day, where you have your habits, where you have your sense of balance and perception.

Okay. Now we have that. That's a given. But right now at this same moment, beyond mental thought, are the other things, what you would call, dimensions. I'd even like to get to the point within six months from now we don't use the word dimensions anymore. That sounds so new age hokey. They're just realities. They're just expressions, and right now you have them. Right now they're there.

Well, I can prove it. You do it in your dreams every night. Some of you remember, some of you don't, but you're simply going into another reality, another expression, another experience. And oftentimes they go far beyond a physical-mental so they're difficult to relate with, but they're there. It's your soul, your I Am-ness just singing, for instance, without having to use their vocal cords, because it doesn't need it there. Just singing. Feeling that expression coming through. That's a reality.

The reality also, a focus, an "and" where you are content. Content – I don't want to use the word "peace," because that even has a false meaning – but you're simply okay with everything that's going on at multiple levels. It's here right now. There's the you, the focus that is a teacher, an amazing teacher. It doesn't have to be here in the physical body, in the mind. It could be, but it doesn't have to be. And where you're sharing your kharisma, your light. You don't have to have 100 people sitting in front of you on stiff chairs wondering when they're going to have pizza (a few giggles). No. **You could simply be in the other focus radiating your kharisma. That's teaching. Whoever said that it has to be in front of group? That kind of actually doesn't always work so well, but just being radiant.**

There's the other focus of you, so unhuman that it's almost difficult to understand, so un-body, un-mind, that is just a beingness. A beingness. It's just there.

And there's another focus of you, an expression that, believe it or not, wants to do it all over again, all the human thing over again. No, really. Really. That's the one that scares me (he chuckles). No, but it's the one that understands this thing, the multiplicity, the "and." And it understands that there really is no pain or no trauma, and it understands that it's just an amazing experience, not a test, and it's wanting to come back. It's really wanting to.

And there's another focus that already has, you see. Another lifetime. I didn't say after this; it could be before this. It could be before this.

Yes, you can be an Ascended Master and have another lifetime, and it doesn't matter where it is. It doesn't matter if it's pre-enlightenment or post-enlightenment, because none of that matters at a certain point. It doesn't. You can be absolutely ascended and say, "*I want to do another expression.*" And you can do it differently without having to go through a regular birth process, as Tobias did. And you can do it just to have fun. You can do it without getting all heady and philosophical and stuck and all the rest of that. And you are all these things.

Now, I say that, you're saying that – your enlightened Self who is absolutely here is saying that, trying to make such a point on the human focus that sits here in these chairs or is watching over the Internet – and you're like, "*Oh yeah! This isn't new. I know all this. I know this. It's so easy. I am an 'and' being. I'm not trapped in shit!*" I did that to wake you up (a few chuckles). Some of you were kind of getting dozy. You're not trapped in anything – concrete, crap, anything. You are not! It was just the focus of where you were. But, as you know, part of you, not all of you, part of you is going to walk out the door or turn off your Internet later on, and part of you is then going to get back into singular focus. When you do, just stop.

Just stop. Take that deep breath – and – you're not.

Now, what's happening here is you're loosening up. You're loosening up a linear reality that's been occurring for ages, kind of trapped in that reality while all these other realities also exist, but you're loosening that one up. You're getting out of your own tight underwear, and it is challenging, because part of you so much wants to just make that linear reality a little better. And you get aggravated with me because every month you come here, it's like, "*I just want to make my life better,*" and it's like, I'm going to blow up your life, because actually it's what you want. Because it gets so stuck when you're not "and."

Every Master, including you, figured that one out. "*Oh! I was just trying to make my human life perfect,*" and that sucks. If you try to do that, that will get you into Red Lion, Number Two (Adamus chuckles). My next book. I'm



looking for an author to work with me on it. Red Lion, Number Two becomes when the person is obsessed with their ... (Crash snaps a picture) Thank you. You have to stop every once in a while and get your photo taken, you know? That's a Zen saying – "Stop every once in a while for a picture." Now, where was I?

The Linda look (more chuckles). *What are you saying, my dear? What are you trying to tell me in this? What ... yeah, hurry, take the picture. Click the button. Okay. So now he walks off stage (Adamus walks down the aisle). Crash is wondering, "What do I do next? Do I follow him around the room? Do I follow him like a little dog taking his picture?"* Well, of course you do! (laughter) Because we have to show the many poses and faces of Adamus (he poses on a back table). I'm not just the stage guy. Hurry take it. I'm not just a stage guy (chuckling). Oh, *where was that distraction that I just planted?* Oh, I love it!

Red Lion, Number Two. Red Lion, Number Two is about the adept, the student trying so hard to do enlightenment. Oh! And, oh, it's like the cross they bear and it's the thing they bore everybody with, including themselves, and they try so hard. And they're always, "Oh, poor me. I'm working at it. No breakthrough. No breakthrough. What's wrong?" And so they get even more righteous about their enlightenment. Oh! – yawn – been there, done that. They're so into trying to craft their humanness that they lose the whole damn point. They're so busy trying to make that little tiny cage of theirs a little bigger or better that they lose the whole point. We're going to blow up the cage. "Oh, no! You can't. I've worked so hard at it. Oh! And I'm such a good student, and oh poor me and oh!" I'm just going to come along and – boom! – blow up the cage or – poke – tip it over.

"Oh! How could you do that, Adamus? Oh, God doesn't love me. No, there is no God and he doesn't love you anyway" (laughter). So I – poke – boom, it all goes over. "Oh! My life is falling apart. I don't know if I want to stay on the planet. Ohh!" Shut up! Boom!!

"Oh, god. Thank you, Adamus. I needed that. I needed somebody to blow up my reality, because I was so stuck in it and I thought you were supposed to come along and just make it more comfortable. And now I realize, god, what a Grand Ascended Master you are. You blew it up" (some chuckles). Hey, that's what I do for a living. I hear kind of a half laugh there (more chuckles). Oh, eh.

So guess what? Instead of me blowing it up, I'll let you blow it up.

But, in a way – and I said it was all Adamus today, there is nothing else but Adamus – that's kind of what's happening and sometimes it's so hard and sometimes, you know, I know some of you, you sneak away from *Crimson Circle*. You cheat on me. You go to other groups and aliens who'll tell you, "Ohhh! You poor thing. You're so loved" and "We're going to come here and give you all the information and make you better." They don't! I've heard that crap for about three million years. "Oh! We're going to come to Earth and help you." They don't! And actually I don't either. I just tell you like it is.

You're going through this amaz- ... *isn't this kind of fun today?*

It's an amazing, challenging, difficult, beautiful thing that's happening, but you're getting out of that singular human focus, and it's rough. It's rough. But it's wonderful, and you will thank me later. Maybe. (someone says "Yeah") Yeah. Yeah.

It's an amazing, challenging, difficult, beautiful thing that's happening, but you're getting out of that singular human focus, and it's rough. It's rough. But it's wonderful, and you will thank me later.

So where were we? Oh, today we're going to do questions and answers. We don't normally do that. I'm going to ask the questions, you're going to give the answers (some laughter).

And today is kind of – it's a different energy. So just feel free to be whoever you want to be, and yourself. Feel free. It's more casual today. I sent half the people away that wanted new stuff, so it's just us talking, and a few beautiful souls listening in. So let's just keep it casual, keep it open. I doubt if anybody's ever, ever going to go back and listen to this. Just us Ascended Masters.

Questions & Answers

You're not worried about any family members or friends or anything? "Not really." You don't really care about them. Okay (laughter). Good. Thank you. "Okay." Okay, next.

~



What are you worried about in your life?

"Sometimes I don't know what I shall do with my time." Yeah, with your time or with your whole life? *"No, with my time."* Yes. Does that trouble you? *"Not really."*

Oh. *What's this, the no worry section over here?!* (laughter) Everybody else is constipated, anxiety, everything else. Oh! But over here, yeah, Linda just happens to pick the two. *Or is it makyō?* *"Mmm."* Hm. *"Hm."* Hm. *What are you worried about?* (pausing) *"I know that I'll get there ..."* (pause) *But?!* *"But when?"* But when. Okay. *Do you worry about it a lot?* *"No."* Hm. *You worry about money?* *"A bit. Not much."* Yeah, not much. *How much do you have in your pocket?* *"None."* I'd be worried if I were you (laughter). Yeah. That was a good answer, because I would have taken it (more laughter).

Are you worried about where you're going to go in life? *"No."* No. *You're living with your parents?* *"Mm, I'm staying with my parents, but I don't ..."* Aahhh! Aah! (laughter) *Staying with them for like 50 years?* (Adamus chuckles) *"No! No. For a month or so."* Ooh, for, okay.

"But it's nice, because I'm visiting with my father whom I don't see a lot."

Absolutely. Absolutely. It's them that are laughing. I'm not. I understand. So but do you ever – not worry like overwhelm worry, but just like – *"Gah, where am I going to be in five years?"* *"No."* *Do you have a job?* *"Right now, no."* No worries. Good. I'm baffled and amazed, and I would call you on your makyō if I felt there was any. *"Okay."* Okay. Good. Good. Excellent. Well.

~

And everybody watching in online right now, I know you're amazed too, as I am, that there are no worries so far. But here I think we have one. *"Ehh!"* (she chuckles) *"A few."* A few. **What do you worry about?** (sighs) *"My daughter."* Your daughter. *How much of your worrying goes towards your daughter?* *"Well, it's not 24-7, but ..."* But of all the worrying that you do about everything, what percent would go to your daughter? *"Thirty."* Thirty, fifty. *"Mm. Fifty. Okay."* Yeah, fifty, sixty. Okay. *How is that helping her?* *"Oh, it's not. Well, there are things I do to help her, but I'm caught between the old fashioned ..."* Does she ever say, *"Oh, mom. Thanks for worrying about me, because it's really helping a lot."* *"No."* No. Okay. Okay. *And what else do you worry about?* *"Brain damage."* Um, yeah. *"It runs in the family."* Yeah. *"And I know we're supposed to be releasing ..."* No. *"... our ancestral."* Nah. *"But it's there."*

Ancestor tipping. It's just – poke – push 'em over. Yeah. I don't know why, but *Cauldre* and *Linda* did not announce that we just did an amazing, brilliant recording the other day called *Ancestral Freedom*, and in two and a half hours it cures the whole thing. *"Great!"* Yep. Yep. *"I'll be sure and get that one."* Yes. I'm doing a little pre-promotion on it. Yes. *"Okay."* You get a free copy. *"Thank you."* Yes. Thank you. *So anything else you're worried about?* *"Umm, nothing major. No."* No. *"Mmm."* Mmm. Mm-mm-mm-mm. Okay. Just one more. One more thing. (She pauses) Yeah. *"Well, the whole enlightenment business."* The whole enlightenment business. Yes, yes (laughter). Yeah. *"Let's see, I can't think of anything else. Oh, yeah! The world! The universe! God! The whole ... oh yeah! I kind of forgot about that little stress in my life."* Yeah. **So what would be your worry about it?**

"Oh, you know. Am I doing it right? When will I get there? I understand that I am already there." Oh, let's go right to the core. *Does it exist?* (pausing) *"Okay."* I'd worry about that. If I were any of you, I'd worry *"Is it even real?"* Yeah. I mean, I'd worry big-time about that. *"Mm hmm."* Yeah. *"We're taking it on faith."* Sure. Sure. *And what proof do you have?* *"None."*

Absolutely none. But I will tell you one little secret.

Even if it's not true, even if it's all about a bunch of whitewash, a funny thing happens, because of the nature of consciousness, that if it didn't exist, **consciousness makes it exist, creates it to exist.** If I use my green pond scum story, say, if there is no God, it was just this weird evolution from green pond scum and it created Earth and humans and everything else, and there is no God, there are no angels, consciousness – which has to exist, it has to exist for anything else to exist – consciousness is now going to create God and heavens and angels and ascension and enlightenment and the full blossoming of what was just green pond scum into magnificent Ascended Masters. That's the beauty of it. It's actually not necessarily coming top down – God, angels, humans, animals, green pond scum – it could come up the other way. It's the amazing thing. **That's the beauty of consciousness. If everything else is distorted or not true or doesn't exist, the moment consciousness is added, it becomes so.** That's the amazing thing.

***That's the beauty of consciousness.
If everything else is distorted or not true or doesn't exist, the moment consciousness is added,
it becomes so. That's the amazing thing.***

So let's say there is no such thing as enlightenment. You're born and you die and that's it. Suddenly, the moment that your consciousness says, *"No, there's more,"* then there is. That's the amazing thing. And that applies to



everything, whether it's this, whether it's your human life, and that's kind of actually what's happening in your human life right now. You're putting consciousness in it and it's expanding and creating. Whether it was ever there before or not, now it is. The amazing miracle that's happening is even if there was just, let's say, the old biblical God and that's all there was and you die and you go to heaven or hell, let's say that's all there was, suddenly it's changing from consciousness. Suddenly, it's like now I want more. Now there is more. Okay. Well, thank you. Thank you for letting me carry on.

~

One more with the worries, *what are your worries? What are your worries?*

I ask the question because I hear so much worrying all the time – worry, worry, worry, worry; stress, stress, stress – and it affects your sleep and your health and everything else. And now I'm not hearing so many worries. The ones watching in online, you're letting your worries come out. You're saying, *"What the hell! They got the microphone. If it was me, I'd be talking about all this stuff!"*

Pete, *what is it? "Well, cancer."* Cancer. That's a big one to worry about. *"Yeah."* Yeah. *"Just got through cancer surgery."* Yes, good. *"And five brothers had the cancer. My father had cancer and his brother had cancer. So it's like a gene in our family and it just, you know, that's the only concern I have."* It's more than a gene. *"Yeah, there are, whatever."* Yeah. It's an energy attribute that's stuck in the family line. *"Right."*

You know, we're going to go out of that and we will. That's one of my biggest passions of working with you. *"But the other thing ..."* Family tipping – poke. *"Yeah. Well, the other thing was, you know, I said, okay, what's the lesson in this cancer?"* Right. *"And what it turned out is that I'm not in control or the maker. And I've got to surrender and give up. So give up worry."* Give up worry. *"Yeah."* And Pete ... *"And, you know, just ..."* Worrying isn't going to solve it. *"No, it doesn't. It doesn't."* And trying to overcome it mentally will not solve it ... *"No."* ... at all. *So what do you do? "I had to surrender to it."* You say surrender ... *"It means ..."* Stop trying to control ... *"Right."* ... and worry. *"Yeah."* Yeah, yeah. *"As a man I was always in control. That's where I got my self-esteem."* Sure. *"You know, produce and all that stuff, and that's bullshit."* Wound of Adam. *"Yeah, okay."* I mean, you know, *"Oh! I'm a man and I have to ..."* Yeah, yeah. *"Yeah."*

We're going to talk about that soon too. Yeah. I'll give you a free copy.

"Well, thank you" (Adamus chuckles). So, okay. *And how are you feeling now? "Really good."* Good. *"Even today ... I was distracted for the last three months, as you can see why."* Yes. *"But this morning I got up and just said, "Hey! You're going to a lovely place, a bunch of angels. I like myself."* Heaven? Heaven? *"No."* Oh, you mean here! Here! (laughter) *"Yeah. A bunch of angels here."* I thought you were leaving us today. You meant, oh, here. Yeah. *"And there's lovely energy here. And just align myself with that energy."* There is. *"And get attuned."*

Yeah. And, you know, it's interesting. No matter how much the mind would try to focus on it and figure it out and *"Why do I have cancer and what am I going to do and what's God trying to tell me? What's the lesson?"* Spit! on all that.

You're still in the family energy and it was a wakeup call for you. It's like you're no longer your family. And these things, whether it's mental illness, physical, they are carried ... I talked about that. *Why don't we release that? Why aren't we releasing that recording now? "It stripped it away for a lot of stuff. I can feel it."*

Yeah, and it does. And it's like ... it just releases it. *"It's not mine."* *"Yeah."*

And at the same time there is almost a level of being uncomfortable. You're saying, *"Uh huh. I let go of my foundations with the family and carrying on those energetic traditions. Now, who am I?"* So there is that part, but then you get through it. Good. Thank you, Pete.

~

Yes. So, *what are you fighting?* Come out, come on into the light, as I like to say (some laughter). Come on, come on, come on, into the light. Yes. You're still in the shadows over there. *"What am I fighting?" What are you fighting?* Oh, this'll be good (she sighs). Ah! *"Allowing all."* Ehh ... *"My realization."* Yeah, okay. But let's get down ... *"Because it's ..."* *What are you fighting?* It's a good fight. I've been watching the battle for a while. (She pauses)

Now, I've got to distract you, because you were going too mental. *"You're going deep."* Mm hmm. Mm.

"And you want me to go there." Really deep. Oh, I love it. And we'll both stand (he stands up). We'll both stay standing. So, *what are you fighting there?*

(She pauses again and sighs)

Steam rolls out of her ears (a few chuckles). Yeah. *"The rest of my heart."* Yeah, yeah. Well ... *"All of me."*

Yeah, *what are you fighting? What are these battles? Do you know what they are?*

(Pause)

Can I ... are you okay if I say?

"I've been pretty happy, but I'll hear you."

Hoah! If that's happy, I'm going to hell! (laughter) Aye yai yai! There's so much more, my dear. You know, don't settle for that as happiness. That's ... *can I swear?* That's bullshit. Do not settle for that as happiness. It's not. Your



managed misery – and I’m not picking on you, I’m just trying to blow you up a little bit here – that’s managed misery, and there’s a big difference, my dear. You’ve been doing better ...

“I chose to be done with misery last year.”

You’re doing what you call better, but there’s still so much more. *And can I tell you what you’re fighting? Or would you rather not? “I’ll hear it.”* I don’t know. *“I’ll hear it.”* I mean, everybody’s watching. *“I’ll hear it.”* Okay. Ready? Don’t blame ... *Cauldre’s saying don’t blame Cauldre.*

“I am shaking in my shoes right now.” You should be, because we’re coming to that moment of truth here.

“Shit!” Boy! This is intense! *“Shit! Fuck!”* Yeah! (she giggles) Yeah! Okay. So you’re getting the witch within you.

“Oooh.”

The witch that you were. I’m so sorry, but, yeah boom! Brrr! (she sighs) The witch that you were and that you felt failed miserably and that’s still haunting you. And I’m talking about past life real witch. I mean, real witch. Real witch. And that power that you’ve played with and that you kind of destroyed with and now you’re fighting that every day. And it doesn’t even have a face, but it’s there. And, my dear, there’s no need to fight anymore, because nobody’s going to win. Nobody’s going to win. You’re not going to win; the witch isn’t going to win. So done with the fight. It was about power, abuse, misuse; you hold yourself back. You hold yourself back never wanting to be the witch again, but then you tell me that you’re happy and it’s like, oh man, *that’s happiness?* Wow.

Stop. Take a deep breath. Stop trying to figure it out, *okay?* The witch is cool. The witch wasn’t what you thought it was, *okay?* I don’t care what they told you.

“It happens when I am standing in front of people.” Yeah! *“Yeah.”*

Yeah. And it happens mostly when you’re standing in front of yourself.

So there is a huge suppression that’s going on, like, *“Put it down, put it down, put it down.”* And the witch is like, *“Screw you”* and she’s using her witch stuff on you and it is you. Now, that’s weird (a few chuckles), but it’s very true. She’s going to like, *“I’m going to keep putting spells on you. I’m going to keep you on your toes. I’m not going to let you settle back into Happyville”* until we come to some sort of resolution about this, *okay?* So let the witch out.

“Okay.”

No, I’m serious. And the rest of you stand out of the way (laughter). Well, it’s – oh! I don’t like past life stuff but it is in this case, and it’s deliberate holding back and it’s a lot of, *“I’m going to try to be the good girl. I’m going to try to behave. I’m going to try ...”* and it doesn’t work. It doesn’t work. And you blow stuff up, and then you’re like, *“Oh! I have to be alone, because I blow everything up and I screw everybody up.”* And it’s like stop for a moment, *okay?* Just let the witch out. Let her free. It’s that simple. Okay.

My point is there are a lot of these internal battles, and when I hear some of you say, *“I’m not worried about anything,”* or *“No, my life is happy,”* aarghh! *Really?! Really?!* I mean, *who do you think I am, Kuthumi? Pull one over on me?* Ha, ha! (some laughter) Sorry. *Let it out, okay?* And there’s ... I ask you what you’re fighting and (a) you don’t know – well, you do, but you’re not going to admit it – and (b) you’re not going to win. You are not going to win that fight. The witch will win. She’s got more power because she knows how to use those things. You’re held back. You try to close in, and she’s going to win every time. *Okay?* Let the witch out.

~

Okay, we’re really going down some trails here. So I’m not going to ask that question. I’m going to go on to the last question, I’ve asked before, I’ll ask again – microphone to somebody.

Oh! You want to sit on my question. **Why are you going to stay?**

“Stay where? (a few giggles) I’m not ...” **Why are you going to stay?** *“Oh, on the planet. Oh, I ask that all the time.”*

I know. And you’re not the only one, Larry. *“Oh.”* You’re not. *So why are you going to stay? “Ummm (pausing).*

Enlightenment. (Adamus makes a sound) No?” Okay. *“All right.”* *Why are you going to stay? Did you want me to be brutally honest about it? “Sure.”* Okay. And this is for a lot ... *“Why not? You did it over here. Come on!”*

Sure, sure. I said it was an all-Adamus day, all-Adamus all-star day. *“Oh yeah, it’s all about you. Come on.”*

Because you’re afraid to leave. *“Oh, okay.”* And for the rest of you who are feeling this question, because you’re afraid to leave, otherwise, you would go. *“Yeah.”*

But you’re afraid, and, you know, *“What happens?”* and *“Have I failed?”* and *“Is this real? What’s really on the other side?”* and *“Is there anything?”* Otherwise, a lot of you would have gone by now. But you’re afraid to leave, so you’re going to hang out with the wagon train and like, *“Okay, we’ll go to the monthly meetings and we’ll say we’re spiritual.”* And actually it kind of holds everything back, you know. Actually, there is no dishonor in leaving, and I’m not addressing, Larry, just you. But, Larry, and many others, you’re waiting to see, *“Well, maybe it’ll change tomorrow.”* Probably not. We’ve talked about it before. It’s like the weather; it’s going to be the same. *“Maybe good fortune will come my way.”* Listen, if good fortune hasn’t found your house by now, it’s never going to (Adamus chuckles).



So there is kind of an apathetic procrastination that takes place and, “*Oh! I don’t want to be here, but I’m afraid to leave*” and “*We’ll just wait and see what happens.*” And then I have to come in and slap you up a few times and beat you up and – poke! – tip you over and all the rest of that. I’ll do that again – poke! – for the camera (laughter). A picture is worth a thousand memories. “*Yeah.*”

But, you know – I’m talking to everybody now – look at it from my viewpoint for a moment here. **Pretend you’re an Ascended Master.**

You’ve got this dynamic – “*Oh, I don’t know if I want to stay. And, oh, it’s tough. And ...*” Okay, okay. But you’re not going to go either. It’s kind of disgusting, actually. I mean, it’s really disgusting. It really doesn’t look so good on you, and it looks bad on my record up in the Ascended Masters Club. You know, they come, “*Hey, how many want to leave?*” “*Three, maybe four. That’s all (laughter). That’s all. But I’m working with them.*” And there’s a whole bunch actually that are kind of in between.

In between is a terrible spot to be, as with *Kathleen*. In between is a terrible, terrible spot to be, because you’re not here nor there. You’re not in the Now. You’re not anywhere. You’re just in between. *How would you like that written on your tombstone? “Don’t remember who it was. Don’t remember the name on the tombstone or the year, but they were in between.” “Who was it?” “I don’t know. They were just in between.”*

It’s a terrible place to be. So it’s kind of disgusting when you say, “*Oh! I don’t know if I want to be here,*” and on the other hand, “*Well, I’ll wait and see what happens tomorrow.*” We’re not going to get anyplace on this. We’re not. And that’s the *Wound of Adam* ... ahem ... Adamus (he chuckles). That was funny. I’m telling that to my friends. The *Wound of Adamus* – “*What do I do?*” We have all these Shaumbra gathered in and it’s like, “*Oh, I don’t want to be here, but I don’t want to go.*” What! That’s disgusting. Just make a choice one way or the other. You’re going to be here or you’re not. That’s it. Commit to damn being here or get the hell out. Please. Actually, you worry about dying; you’ve done it a thousand or more times. It’s so easy. It really is. “*Oh! But it’s so emotional, and I have to take the pills or, you know, run my car over the cliff*” (a few giggles). It’s like, yeah, but it’s really easy.

So one way or the other but just get on with it. Live or die. It’s all Adamus today! (Adamus chuckles) There’s no compassion, *is there?* But you’re laughing.

Let’s take a deep breath.

I have stirred up the pot using a microphone. I’ve really stirred it up. And “*What’s this all about? Would he get to the point? Would he get to the point?*” Yes, I will.

Go Beyond Human

The point is, *is there a point?* Yes. There is a point. The point is actually quite simple.

The point is twofold. There are multiple focuses all going on at the same time, but you’re so **locked into just the human** that you’re not seeing the others. *Okay?*

Second point is – and this is not new – you **are trying to do life or enlightenment from within the human mind and perception**, and it will not work. Trying to do awakening, spirituality, enlightenment, realization, whatever you want to call it, and you’re trying to do it from within the human perception. It will not work at all. You are going to get frustrated, angry, tired, sick, and then you’ll die, and you’ll die frustrated, angry, sick and tired and broke, having tried so hard to make all this work from within humanness.

***You are trying to do life or enlightenment from within the human mind and perception,
and it will not work.
Stop trying to do it from the mind and beliefs and humanness.***

I’ve said it before, but I had to take today to say it again. Stop it, Brother John. Stop trying to do it from Brother John. It will not work. And you all do it, and you all end up on misery lane, which is a dead-end street, and nobody can bail you out. **Stop trying to do it from the mind and beliefs and humanness. It will not work.**

That was pretty simple. The question is going to be, “*Well, then how do I do it? What do I do Adamus? If I’m not supposed to do it from the human mind, where or how am I supposed to do it?*”

I go back to a very important statement. Like I said, we had to just stop everything and revisit an old topic. **You are not responsible for your enlightenment**, okay? And I said it – I’ve said it for a year and a half now – but you end up



going back there and trying to do it. *Why? Why?* I wonder. *Are you that obsessed with you doing it?* (someone says "Yes.") Yes. Thank you. Everybody raises their hand, "Yep!"

"Pretty much!" (Adamus chuckles)

And come back. *How's that working for you?* "Not so good." *Why do you keep doing it then?* "I don't know any better." Yes, you do. Dialogues With Self, I'm going to write my book.

So, but you keep trying. *What's that about? Why do you keep going back to something that has not worked before and is not going to work again – the human trying to do the enlightenment thing?* I know why – somebody said over here – control. "I've gotta be a man" or "It's the only thing I have, I don't know any better." Stop it. Stop it.

You, as the human in the Now, sitting here in the same place as the enlightened being in the Now or the witch in the Now, you as the human are not responsible. **You are only being asked to do two simple things.** One you've already done – **choose.** You've already done that, otherwise you wouldn't be here. Otherwise, you wouldn't put yourself through such excruciating emotional and sometimes physical pain. You've already made the choice.

Number two, just be aware. **Just be aware.** That's all.

The I Am is taking care of everything else. Not God – we got rid of God – not angelic councils or anything else, but the I Am. Your I Am is doing everything. Everything. You may not be able to perceive it, because you have an expectation coming from a limited human perspective. You may not understand, but the I Am is doing everything. It's just for you to be aware and to allow.

***You are only being asked to do two simple things: Choose & Just be aware.
It's allowing. Allowing means absolute opening to yourself,
no matter what. No matter what is going on.***

Allowing

So we come a big full circle back, and it's not new. It's **allowing.** But, you know, a funny thing happened to allowing on the way to enlightenment is the human hijacked it. The human said, "Okay, I've got to take over allowing," and you think allowing now is allowing other people to steal your energy. That's not allowing; that's stupidity. You think allowing is just staying in your old ways. That's not allowing; that's just being stubborn.

Allowing means absolute opening to yourself, no matter what. No matter what is going on. You've taken allowing, some of you, and you're using allowing to find parking spots at shopping malls. Shame on you! (some chuckles) "I allow myself – woo, woo, woo, woo! – to create a parking spot." That's not allowing. That is psychic bullshit. *And you know what?* A being who is truly in real allowing, not force-power-play-with-Adamus'-words allowing, somebody who's really in allowing actually never thinks about parking spots. They don't have to. It's just there. They don't have to worry, "Am I going to get the best spot?" Park at the other end of the parking lot and walk maybe, but stop using it like it's a power tool. It's not at all. It's the antithesis.

Some of you have hijacked allowing going, "I'm allowing abundance, allowing abundance." *What does that really sound like?* "I'm allowing abundance. I'm allowing abundance." (someone says "Like you don't have any") Exactly. You don't have any. **The person who is really allowing never has to think about abundance.** They don't have to try to do it as a mantra, this word 'allowing.' They've allowed and they don't have to work at it. They have to remind themselves once in a while, "Hey, lighten up a little bit," and when you think about that, you remember, "Oh, that's right. I'm getting back into just that human tight-ass, constipated, mental self. Just – poke! – self. Boom! Over. Over."

Now take a deep breath and relax.

So we're going to take twelve minutes to do some allowing. I know. It's not new, but it's important right now.

So let's have the house lights down. Let's put on some music and let's really allow – wide out, courageous allowing.



Merabh for Allowing*(music begins)**(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Merabh for Allowing](#))*

You know, I just can't say it enough, my dear friends. I cannot say it enough. **This human mind-body composition/identity is not going to do the enlightenment.** You are going down a very rough and dead-end path if you think it is.

It's natural, yes. It's natural to revert back to that from time to time, and that's when I come along and remind you. But that human aspect of you isn't going to do it. It doesn't know how to. It doesn't have the expansiveness to do it. And it also shouldn't be held responsible.

My god! When I was just a mere mortal, I didn't know how to do it. I couldn't figure it out. It wasn't about being good or doing things right, which I thought it was for a while, walking that straight and narrow path. It doesn't work. And yet so many of you try so hard. It hurts me sometimes to see your efforting into enlightenment. So let's stop it.

I want you to notice in this next month, kind of a fun homework. I want you to either go someplace physically where there is spiritual people or religious people or, if you don't live in a location that allows you to do that, just go on the Internet to spiritual or religious websites, and I want you to see how much effort there is in those practices. Not to make a judgment, but I want you to see how hard they're working at it and how the leadership is making their members, their followers work at it too.

And then I want you to look at yourself, how hard you've been making it on you. **It's not your responsibility.** Kind of weird, but it's not. **You're only being asked to make a choice and then just to be aware.** I mean, just be aware of the changes that are going on. **Be aware of the shifts that are taking place within you.** But stop trying to figure it out. This is called allowing.

It's not the human's responsibility to open up into the other aspects or the other realities of Self. It's not.

It's not your job to try to figure out enlightenment. It's not.

You're just being asked to allow. **Allow you, the I Am.**

There's this thing called **kharisma. It's that light within, the radiance.**

In that radiance there are things **like knowingness and compassion.** There are things like **realization and integration.** And this light of the kharisma is always shining, always there. You're just being asked to allow it.

You don't have to create the kharisma. Well, let me put it a different way. You already did.

You don't have to try to attain some high spiritual, lofty, transcendental self. You can't. You cannot, but it's already there.

It's already there. You're just being asked to allow it. That's all.

You're just being asked to receive it, to be open to it.

But, you know, you can't do it if you think you're the one that has to figure it all out. You simply cannot. When you're taking that burden on your human self, you become so obsessed and preoccupied, so distracted, that what's right there will not be seen, that the kharisma, that that light won't even be noticed, because you're so busy. The human self is so busy trying to figure out enlightenment.

You could say, in a way, that it was the "*Dear John*" month for a lot of you, a deep level of frustration and lack of hope. I can tell you and I can tell *John* this very simple thing: stop trying to do your enlightenment.

It's the human, the human perception and human limitations that are trying to figure it all out, and you'll simply burn yourself up.

What can you do? What can you do as a human? Allow. Not Jesus, not God, not Buddha, not anything else. **Allow your Self.**

So take a good deep breath with that.

There are many, many, many facets of yourself and expressions of yourself, which are here right now, which go far beyond anything that, well, that the human mind could even imagine. So you don't. You don't try to. You simply allow.

There are things called enlightenment and the divine that the human cannot possibly manufacture or force or command. But you can allow.



Sometimes in the allowing it means that life is going to have different twists and turns of what the human expected. But this human who's trying so hard to be enlightened has an expectation of what would come next.

What comes next is truly part of your God algorithm, your divine algorithm, but it may not be consistent with, it may be in conflict with what you call your human algorithm. The human is just being asked to allow this. The human might have thought he or she was going to be some grand spiritual teacher in this lifetime, and it just hasn't even come close. But that was a very human expectation.

Now, dear human, you're just being asked to allow.

It's like receiving your Self, but not a Self that is limited by you, by the human. You're being asked **to receive all that you are**, but it may be in contradiction to what the human expected. *Can you allow that?*

Can you allow that there might be a lot more than just trying to sand off the fine edges of your human life to make it a little bit more cushy, and that other things are happening right now that may make the human a bit uncomfortable?

I go back to the very basic analogy of the butterfly and the caterpillar. It's so true that even when the caterpillar looked up in the sky and saw this beautiful butterfly and said, "Someday I'd like to be like that," the caterpillar did not have the capabilities, as the caterpillar, to make it so. The caterpillar tried and tried and tried to be the butterfly – tried to paste wings on its back, tried to cut off some of its legs – but still couldn't be the butterfly. It got very, very frustrated and thought, "Oh, this butterfly dreaming is stupid."

That's kind of the same of what's happening with so many. You're trying to put divine angel wings on your back, on your human back, and it just doesn't work.

It wasn't until that caterpillar stopped trying, stopped efforting so much and simply allowed the butterfly that was already there – simply allowed that – that it then realized it was actually both. It was both at the same time. It was the caterpillar and it was the butterfly.

That's the part that's always left out from that story, because it didn't go from just being the caterpillar and then become the butterfly. It was actually both.

That's exactly what's happening with you. You're not going to go from being human to being divine. You'll be both and a lot more.

Please stop trying so hard from the human perspective.

It's kind of your easy ticket here today, that says you don't have to work so hard at it anymore. Just allow. *Allow what?* Well, it's **allowing the I Am**. But allowing also means **letting go of the expectations of what happens next and how it happens**. You just allow it.

It's one of the simplest things to do. But like I said before when I was talking about contractions, it can be one of the hardest and the most challenging. It could be simplest and it could be one the most challenging just to allow.

(pause)

About 83 percent of you are going to leave here maybe feeling a little better for a while and then you're going to go back tomorrow and wake up in the morning and once again start trying to do enlightenment, like the caterpillar trying to paste the butterfly wings on its back, and it's not going to work.

You're going to get frustrated and depressed and wear yourself out. You're going to lose hope. But then something will go off within you like a bell ringing, maybe a siren, that'll say, "Stop for a moment. I don't have to do this. The human does not have to do this. All I need to do is allow."

Then you take a very good deep breath and just go about your life, however you want it to be.

So ... good. Glad we got somewhere today. Glad we got somewhere.

Let's take a good deep breath today and ahh! It should be actually refreshing that **the responsibility is not on you**, really refreshing. I mean **not on the limited you**. It's happening right now. Things are moving. Things are changing. It should be **really truly refreshing that all you need to do is allow**.

So let's take a good deep breath with that and let's really feel into that parting statement that ...

... **all is well in all of creation**.

Mwuahh!

Thank you. Thank you. Thank you (audience applause).

(Please also read: [Addendum J: Master Distractions](#))





Addendum A: Adamus' Abundance Clinic.

Abundance Clinic Session 1

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [AAC - Part 1](#))

"The invitation, of course, is this Now moment, that we're going to breath in this Now moment that conscious breath. You breath all the time but when we stop like this in the Now moment, you allow this conscious breath to flow.

It's your breath. It's our breath. No one can do it for you, only you can do it.

So please, I invite each of us to take the deep breath. To take it fully into you, filling your body. Your body can feel it, and your body knows that you choose life when you take this deep and conscious breath.

Breathe deeply from the soul of you. When you breathe, present and in this Now moment, you can feel your soul flow with you.

So breathe and receive. This is a very, very special moment – our breath, the Now.

I invite you to flow and open to this experience.

This is the topic of abundance. Can you flow with abundance? Can you allow yourself to really feel this experience?

Feel Adamus as he moves in close, here for each and every one of us if we choose.

So breathe and open all your senses. And the music will play, and I invite you to just allow the breath and the energy to flow with you and the music.

So breathe.

Breathe and feel. Breathe and open to this experience.

Breathe. Breathe."

(music is "[World in Your Hands](#)" from PremiumBeat.com)

I Am that I Am, Adamus of Sovereign and Free Domain.

Welcome to the *Abundance Clinic*. Welcome to this gathering of humans facing what you consider one of the most difficult issues – abundance, money, gifts, receiving.



I've got a bit of a pet peeve and an annoyance about abundance workshops, and one of the reasons why I haven't done one until now. The annoyance is that most of them are mental. Now, today, we're going to talk through a lot of concepts, issues, philosophies, but those are really more of a distraction than anything. Yes, listen to the words, but all this time we're going to be moving some energy. We're going to be shifting some consciousness, because you're allowing it. The words, again, interesting; but the real dynamic of what's going on here is **your choice, your willingness to move beyond**.

That being said, about 18 percent of you who are listening or here truly, truly want to move out of this issue of lack. And then there's a lot of you that are just thinking about it. I can feel the mental energy. I can feel the thinking. You're lost in your own thinking. So I'm going to ask you right now to make a choice to either move out of this lack consciousness, to move out of this stuck mental energy, or simply walk out. Tune out.

Leave now, because otherwise ... we're going to be going into some interesting and deep consciousness and energy, but if you're not really sure, if you're just testing the waters, if you want to see if this is some new gimmick or game, it's actually going to hurt, because you're going to get enough information that it's going to cause some internal movements of consciousness and also internal movements in the mind and the body, and then it's going to hurt. And it's going to get frustrating. You might even get a little bit or even very ill, even more confused and more stuck than ever. So I'm going to ask before we go any further to take a good honest look within yourself. **Are you really ready to move beyond this stuck energy? Are you ready to move beyond lifetimes of lack? Are you ready to move beyond the 'just enough' consciousness? Are you ready to give to yourself?**

Take a moment to feel into that.

Eh! Immediately the mind says, *"Oh yes, yes! I'm desperate. Desperate to move on."* But, that being said, if you are in **any form of lack right now in your life**, it's there for a reason. You are allowing it to serve you. It's not there because of some aliens. It's not there because of a government conspiracy. It's not there because you're stupid. None of those things. **It's there because somehow it's serving you.**

So take a look at how that lack's has been serving you, how it's been serving every part of life.

Now, I know you're going to say initially that, *"No, no, no, no. I'm truly ready and this energy is not serving me and it's not mine."* But you've adapted it, adopted it. You've allowed it. It's there. You've let it ride along with you. You've let it be an overriding element in your everyday life.



It's serving you. **It's serving you, maybe not in the most pleasurable way, but at some level it's absolutely serving you.** *How? Why?* Feel into it, without a lot of mental thought, but feel into this lack, how it's serving you.

And more than anything, what would it feel like not to have that in your life?

We're going to talk about abundance today, and so many of you have said, "Yes, yes. *This is something I'd like. I have some bills to pay. I have some things I'd like to do.*" But in fact, most of you have not made a conscious choice. Most of you say, "I don't like this lack." Well, **that's not a conscious choice. That's expressing a judgment or a dislike and generally in a pretty unconscious way.**

Making a clear, conscious choice is **being in the Now moment.** Right now, right here. **Affirming to yourself that you are ready to receive the gifts that life, that energy and that you have to offer without any ifs, ands or buts, without any excuses, without any holding back, without any reservation whatsoever. "I choose abundance." Period.** That's it. It's not, "Well, I think so" and "If I just had a thousand dollars." None of that, my friends. A heartfelt passionate choice is as simple as saying, "**I choose abundance. I am abundant.**" And it's not a mental thing. Not a mental thing.

By the way, you're going to learn, you're going to discover that abundance is in the Now moment. There is no abundance in the past and there is no abundance in the future. **It's only in the Now moment.** There are those who believe in stockpiling abundance for the future. Therefore, they put a lot of money in the bank or invest in the markets, but never actually bring it into their Now. Now, it's one of the issues that comes up so often. There are these rich people, and they have all this money in the bank and the ones that some of you are even envious of. But the fact is, *are they really abundant?* Just because they have a lot of money in the bank doesn't mean they are living abundantly in joy. They've put their abundance into the future and they're not experiencing it in the now.

There are some who have abundance in the past, a lot of great memories of things that have happened before, maybe even times that were a little bit more abundant. But it's in the past and they live in that past, but yet their Now moment is filled with lack. They keep going to the past, going back into history instead of receiving the gift of their own abundance in the Now moment.

So abundance is in the Now moment. This is a very important point – abundance in the Now moment. It's not in the past. It's not in the future.

I have a pet peeve about abundance workshops, because they are generally given by people who are really not abundant, at least in the Now moment. They are generally given by people who are desperate for abundance themselves. *So what do they do?* They conjure up an abundance class to make a few bucks, and then they go broke later.

Most abundance classes are mental. Mental. They focus on things like visualization or affirmation that comes from the mind. There is little or no passion in things that come from the mind. Therefore, it does not attract energy. There is the *Law of Attraction*. Interesting. It's a good step. But it's limited in its own way, because if it is a mental exercise, you're going to attract mental things.

True abundance comes from passion. Next slide. True abundance comes from passion. Passion. **The passion to live attracts energy.** And that's what we're going to get into in this *Abundance Clinic*.

There have been so many abundance classes that many of you take and short-term results perhaps, on a good day. Short-term results, but *are you really living abundantly after those? Or was it somebody else's method or scheme?*

Again, today I'm going to be going through information, but I'm really just distracting so that you can feel into the abundance of your soul, so that you can go beyond some of the misperceptions about money and about abundance itself, so that you can be forgiving.

We did a wonderful session yesterday. It was about *ProGnost*. It was talking about upcoming world events, but we came to the point of talking about forgiving – forgiving yourself, letting the past go, everything about it. Not 80 percent of the past, not 90 percent of the past, but 100 percent. And some would say it's a form of denial, but I say that it's releasing stuck energy so that you can now feel into what really happened in the past.



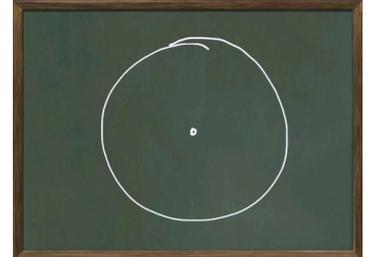
The moment you forgive yourself, release yourself from misconceptions and illusions about anything in the past, then you are in a time and a space and a consciousness of for-giving, being in a place of giving to yourself, receiving all the gifts that life has to offer. It's that simple.

Let's take a deep breath as we go into our first segment of the discussion.

Some of this information many of you are familiar with, but for the newcomers I'll do a review – very important, some basics about energy and consciousness.

Consciousness

First of all, we have this thing called consciousness. We symbolize it with the circumpunct or the dotted circle. This is a symbol for consciousness. This is you. **The dot in the middle connotes Source, the I Am-ness, your origins. The circle on the outside represents the expansion that you have done of your soul through all the experiences and all the lifetimes.** Very simple.



The interesting thing about this consciousness ... consciousness, by the way, is awareness. It's not intelligence, it's not thought; it's awareness, perception.

This consciousness – you – **contains absolutely no energy whatsoever.** There's a huge misunderstanding about you as an energy being. You're not. **You are consciousness.** And when you can tie back into that consciousness, that core, when you can get past thoughts and even concepts of energy and get back into the consciousness, this is you. This is the passion. This is the source.

So please take a moment to feel into yourself as a being of consciousness.

You have a body, you have a mind that were brought together by a variety of dynamics, all that brought in energy. But you are not energy, you are not your body, you are not your mind. You are consciousness. That's all.

Consciousness knows no time. Consciousness knows no details, facts and figures. It doesn't need to. Your soul, your consciousness strips out all of the details – time, places and everything else – and extracts the wisdom of every experience you've had. Whether you consider it to be good or bad, **the soul cares not. It extracts the wisdom and drinks in this golden drop of nectar into its being and then rejoices.** Ahh!

No matter what you think about the experience or what you have done, the soul cares not. It's only the wisdom.

Energy

Energy is all around you. Energy was created out of the passion of the soul, out of consciousness itself. It condensed it. It compacted it. It squeezed it so hard under tremendous pressure, the beautiful pressure of passion, that it created this thing called energy. And it sent that energy out into creation to serve you. You created energy.

It's no longer consciousness. It's energy, and it's everywhere. Don't just think in terms of this physical dimension, but think in terms of all the dimensions. There's energy everywhere. There's energy that's uniquely attached to you, to your soul, that's only yours, that can never be taken away by any other person, a god or any other being, ever. It's yours. It's your core energy.

There are other levels of energy – cosmic energy, crystalline energy and finally Earth energy – but they all come from the same source – the passion of the soul to experience.

You bring in energy into your reality – you use it to manifest your reality – all the time, no matter what's happening. Even when you're feeling low energy, you're still bringing in energy. You are like a magnet that attracts energy, not through your thoughts, but through your passion.

Your passion is generally very different than your thoughts. When we do our new updated passion workshop – we're going to talk about the difference between thought and passion, and you'll come to see they're very, very different. That's why sometimes while you think that your life should go this way, your life really goes that way, and you wonder what's happening. You say, *"Well the gods must be demanding it"* or the stars or whatever, other people. No. It's simply **the difference between human thought and soul passion that's causing these differences in your life.** But that's a whole other session.



So there's energy everywhere. Energy at its core is free. Energy is free. It's everywhere. There are some that say there's this *Unified Field* of energy, and there kind of is. It's all over. It's everywhere. It's in the air around you. It's in your body. But when you think of energy, you tend to think of physical energy.

Physical energy. And at the core of physical energy – or what you use on this planet when you think of energy and you think of fuel – you think of fire.

That's how this planet is energized and it's really weird, and it's very, very old and it's time that that changed. Fire. Fire is the energy. You burn things to create energy to propel your automobiles, to power your power plants to get electricity through the wires. Things are burned, and if they're not burned, they're collided, they're smashed or they're exploded. That's energy on this planet and it's very archaic.

You're going to look back, whether it's in this lifetime or beyond, and you're going to say, "*Now, that was kind of strange that we were still using fire, something that we did millions and millions of years ago, but still as our core energy,*" either fire or explosion.

It's an interesting metaphor. It's an interesting symbol of the times and a symbol of the consciousness of humanity. You're still using fire in your own life, in a way. In your life experiences you're still using explosions and collisions to create energy in your life. It's so ingrained in you, you can't even think of anything else. And until I mentioned it just now, most of you were not consciously aware of it. It's like, "*Wow, that's right. We have to smash things together to create new things.*" No you don't!

Energy does not need collision. It simply needs consciousness calling it forth. It doesn't have to burn hot. It doesn't have to smash or collide. Fires, as we've talked about in some of our recent gatherings, the fire of the passion of the soul is not a hot fire. It's a cool fire. But ultimately, you'll discover that things don't need to burn in order to have energy.

Energy is attracted from the passion of the soul, which very, very few humans really tap into. They tap into drama. They tap into fear and occasionally in joy, but very seldom do they tap into the passion of the soul. The true passion of the soul has been covered up. It's been hypnotized. It's been programmed. It's been so put under and forgotten about, and it's actually difficult to get it back rising again. But once it does, you'll never be the same. Once it does, you'll have so much energy that you won't know what to do with it. By the way, a question just came up from someone, and I'm not going to answer all your telepathic questions. But you say, "*What is the New Energy? If the Old Energy is burning and flame and collision, what is the New Energy?*"

Well, it's all around you, and **the New Energy is light**. And don't think in terms of the light bulbs, but the *New Energy* is light. But yet you have to combine dark, the dark with the light. And I'm not talking about your metaphysical evil forces or anything like that. I'm talking about this principle, this physics of cosmic light. It's everywhere. It's not the light of the sun or of the light bulbs. Energy that's been activated by passion becomes light and it comes through the dimensions and it comes through the cosmos. And as it comes closer and closer to this planet, it is basically chunked down or it is densed down. But ultimately, it's still light.

And that's **the true energy source. It's everywhere around you**. But it has to be combined with the dark in order to create the effect of true energy. It's all around. It's free. It doesn't have to be burned. It's easy. Physicists don't see it yet. They don't quite understand the dynamics of light, because they're looking, mostly, at visual light or light that falls within the known spectrum of science. But beyond that, at a higher frequency, you could say, is true light. And that's the energy, and it's everywhere. It's everywhere.

But back to the point – energy is everywhere around you. It is – and I'm going to say this is a simplistic form – but it's basically in a negative and positive form. It doesn't mean good or bad; it's just two differing forces.

It's brought in by the passion – **brought to this Earth by the passion of humanity**, brought to you in your life by the passion of your own soul – and it's brought in in different ratios of positive and negative particles. '*Particles*' – not the right word, but the best one I can come up. And that flows into your life, flows into your body, flows into your reality, and it manifests things like money and cars and food and thought and frequency and vibration and everything else that you see in your reality.

This light is brought into what I would consider the densest dimension in all of creation – quite an accomplishment bringing it in here. Quite an accomplishment watching as it comes from the other dimensions in its pure light form,



now gathering the positive and negative particles, and it comes down into this very dense dimension and it turns into water and soil and air and all these other things – very interesting phenomena.

Now, it's important to point out the principles of energy in order to understand abundance. Remember, **you're consciousness, you're not energy. You're not that body or that mind.** You're consciousness, and in our second session today, we're going to get into the consciousness and the passion, let you perhaps feel it again. That will start bringing in a lot of energy and a lot of abundance.

A Choice

But back to the original question, and you don't have to answer this out loud, but back to the original question – **are you really committed to an abundant, joyful life? Is it your heartfelt choice?** Not a mind choice, because all of your minds say, "Yes. Geez! I'm in this tight jam and I have to get some money and I've got to pay my bills." Nah, nah, nah, nah. You're having fun playing that game. You really are. Oh, trust me, you are.

By the way, **if there is anything in your life** – I know some of you will get mad at me but if there is anything in your life, whether it's a lack of money, whether it's a lack of friends, illness or anything else – **it's there because you want it to be.** It is. I know, oh, some of you are cussing at me right now, but you want it to be. Otherwise, it wouldn't be there!

This is one of the very simple principles of spiritual existence. If it's there, you must want it there. And you say, "But no, I don't want this." Well, yeah actually you do, because you don't want the alternative. So you're putting in something that might be a little uncomfortable. You don't want the alternative. You don't want true abundance. *Why?* Because you'd have to wake up. You don't want true health. *Why?* Because then you couldn't be a ... *can I use bad words?* **Then you couldn't be a damn victim anymore.** *How was that? Was that mild enough?* Yes. Then you couldn't be a damn victim anymore. Yeah, yeah, yeah. I know you're saying, "No, but this isn't my fault." Yeah, **actually if there's in your life it's serving a purpose.** Or at least then you don't have to face the alternative.

What if life was truly abundant and truly easy? What if you had tremendous amounts of energy? What if?

Well, it'd mean that you couldn't play games anymore. You couldn't be the victim anymore. You couldn't walk around with the "poor me" mentality anymore. You wouldn't have any excuses. **You would have to be an embodied Master.**

You would have to be living God. That's a lot of pressure, but not really. So before we go any further, I want to go to the end. I like doing that. Instead of taking this linear progression, let's just go to the end.

Let's go now to the end, because that's truly how things work. You live in time.

A Moment of Truth

You are programmed into a linear reality – today, tomorrow, the next day, the next day – and things progressing. But **in fact real life beyond the consciousness of Earth isn't really like that.** It isn't like that at all. There is no time. You can go to the end and then go back to the beginning. I call it the *Merlin Effect*. It's basically saying, "Let's go to that point where this Clinic is done, where something has touched you deeply, you have touched you deeply." I'm perhaps helping to inspire a bit, but distract more than anything.

Something has really touched you. Something has really clicked, and suddenly you realize it is time – **time to live abundantly, time to get out of your damn head, time to stop thinking about abundance and time to stop making excuses about abundance, time to stop letting other people influence your lack of abundance, time for all that to end.** You've let it go.

Take a moment. Take a good deep breath.

We've finished. It's all done. You've had that profound touching moment that you were hoping to have. And the funny thing is, it doesn't have to occur during this Clinic. It can occur a week later. It doesn't really matter. But you've had that profound touching moment.

It fills your body. You get those chills up and down your body. You're almost aghast or astounded at how simple this was but how difficult that you actually made it. Suddenly, all the parts and pieces seem to come together. Suddenly, you realize how you've lived a life of lack of abundance and it's like a tired old suit. It's time to turn it in. It's time to donate it, at least the energy of it, to something else.



Now you're at a crucial point here, because you have realization. You have consciousness that you might have not had clearly before. You're at a crucial point, because **now you have to make that real decision.**

You have the consciousness, the realization that you don't need this anymore, but something is holding you back. Something. It seems to be something still stuck, like a rubber band effect, a big rubber band around you, and it seems to pull you back. It's these voices of the past. It's the voices of lack. It's the voices of guilt. *"What if I have more than what other people have? What if I have to live abundantly? What if I have to come out of my inner shell? What if I have to come forth as a truly embodied Master?"*

So these issues you face at this moment. *What to do?*

Well, I'm going to be there with you at that moment, whether the moment is now or later, and the one thing I'm not going to let you do is procrastinate. In other words, to say to yourself, *"Oh! What an amazing moment. It's like I have so much clarity. It's all here. I have knowingness, but what do I do? What do I do?"*

So I'm going to be right there with you saying, **"You have to make a decision right now."** No more saying, *"I don't know."* It doesn't work. No more saying, *"I'll think about it."* Thinking is just stinking. No more procrastinating. **You either do or you don't,** and I don't care. I do not care. The other angelic beings don't care. Your family doesn't care. Nobody cares which decision you make. Only you.

Even your aspects, your past life aspects, they kind of don't ... well, they do care. Actually, they're going to try to influence you to just think about it, because you realize **once you make that decision to move forward into abundance, they have to integrate back with you.** They can't play their games anymore. You can't have all of these charades going on. It's time to get real.

So here we are at this moment of truth, this moment of decision. *What to do?* You get caught up in the thinking. That's very natural to get caught up in the thinking. You get confused. You get cloudy. It's like, *"Oh, I took the abundance class and I'm not sure. What did he tell me to do? What am I supposed to do right now?"* You stop. **You take a deep breath, and you feel into the passion of your soul.**

That will give you the answer right then and there, that passion of the soul, and you're going to feel it. I don't want to put words into your head, but you're going to feel the soul saying, *"I want to live. I want to experience. I want to go beyond just enough."* And you take a deep breath and you make your decision, either, *"I am abundant"* or *"I'll go back and play the old game for a while."* But please don't say, *"I don't know"* or *"I'll think about it."*

It's as simple at that moment, as simple as saying, **"I choose abundance."** Boom!

Okay, let's come back now to here. It's that simple.

(Mis)Perceptions

Now, let's talk about some of the perceptions about abundance - perceptions, and actually misperceptions. But they're things that you hold on to, they're belief systems that are ingrained.

We're not going to fight these belief systems. We're not going to try to overcome them or wrangle with them.

It's just about being aware of some simple, simple belief systems.

Number one on the list. This is perceptions. And – well, I'll state a few and then I'll ask for your input – but perceptions about money.

~ Money is Limited

One of them is that money or energy is limited. Limited. I mean, you've lived that way. You've heard your parents say, *"Well, we don't have enough money to buy you this or buy you that. We don't have enough money to pay for your college. You have to always save up for a rainy day."*

It's like there is a limitation to energy, and there's really not. There is more energy in my hand – in *Cauldre's* hand – right now, there is more energy in his hand to power this whole community for months of time, and this is just a little part of all of creation. *Can you imagine all of the energy?* There's so much energy that if all the souled beings in all of creation all used the maximum amount of energy that they could possibly imagine, they're only going to use a small fraction of all the energy that's available, because energy originally came from the passion of the soul, and that passion of the soul is so grand. There's just a lot of energy.



You could never use the amount of energy in your life that you could even imagine. You could never use the amount of energy in your life that would even make a tiny, little tiny, tiny dent on the energy that's available on this planet. So get over it. There's a lot of energy out there, everywhere.

You're never going to take energy from another person or deprive them of their energy. There is this kind of martyr consciousness that some of you have. "Well, if I use too much, I'm depriving someone else." No, you're not. There's a lot of energy.

~ Money is the Root of Evil

Okay, another perception or, better stated, misperception: Energy is the root of all evil. *Who came up with that?* Pretty simple. People that wanted to control. People that were rich said that. (a few chuckles)

Money is the root of all evil, but it gets put into your brain. It's a hypnotic overlay, and then you just believe it. Even if you don't remember it, even if you're not thinking about it consciously, but money is the root of evil. It was rich people that came up with that. Pretty smart, these rich people, to say that, or organizations or groups or churches or anything else, because, "Huh, boy. If everybody had stuff, they're going to want to take mine, and I'm not going to be the rich guy. I'm not going to be on top of the mountain. So I'm going to say money is the root of all evil." But it's not.

Money, **abundance is simply gifting yourself. Simply giving to yourself, and don't feel selfish about it.**

The true Master in the *New Energy*, the true *New Energy* teacher should be wildly abundant, should have a nice car that doesn't break down. You don't have to have a Rolls Royce with a chauffeur, although it is kind of nice, but at least a car that's not breaking down. You should be able to buy a new car every year, every two years, every three years. You shouldn't be driving around in a wreck.

Think of it this way. Think of this. **You have a responsibility because you said that you want to be embodied Masters.** You're going to be the Standard for others. They're going to be looking to you. They're going to be looking at what kind of example you're setting. They're going to be looking to see if you're real. And if you show up with a beat up, rusted out, smoky car that makes a lot of noise, it's going to absolutely turn them off, because it's not what they aspire to have.

Clothes. Food. A nice house. It's going to be tough living as an embodied Master in this *Old Energy* world. There's a lot of rough vibration out there, and it's going to get rougher. These next few years are going to be really tough. You want a home that you can go to – or a flat or whatever it is, but I kind of like homes – with nature, with a nice yard that's all yours where you can garden, where you can dig, where you can do whatever. **You're going to need it for your rejuvenation.** If you live in a noisy apartment with noisy neighbors and you can't find a parking spot and the building people don't take care of the maintenance issues, this depletes you. This tires you out. This throws you back into a very old dynamic. So I want you to have a nice home – a very nice home – with nice furniture, because when I come to visit, I don't want sit in some old chair, dirty chair. Old stuff carries a lot of *Old Energy* and old vibrations. And no I just don't like that. So, yeah, you'll understand if I stand outside the door. It's just time to get some new furniture.

You need to have money so that you can instantly call up the airlines and book a first class ticket to somewhere, because you're needed. Your light is needed somewhere in the world, somewhere even just down the street. You need to be able to travel in comfort. It's not excess. It's not anything. Everybody should travel first class, but a lot of people are choosing not to. **You should travel in a way that's becoming of a Master.**

~ Masters are Poor

Please – next misperception, by the way, is that the Master is poor. The Master has no physical belongings because these things are bad. I doubt it. I doubt it. I had many palaces. Not just little apartments, not just a little hovel somewhere. I didn't live in hovels. I had castles and I had servants and I was proud to have servants. *Guess what? It's only the Master that can be in service. Everybody else is but a servant,* meaning that the Master is in the truest level of service without agenda, with total compassion, but the truest level. And **the Master allows all energies to serve them.**

I've said it before in our groups, but the **Master allows energy to serve them.** This is the definition of grace – allowing energy to serve you. I had servants. I was proud of it. I paid them well. I treated them exceptionally well. They were fortunate simply to be in my presence, and that's not a joke. And I want you to start feeling that. They



were fortunate to be in my presence, because I am constantly, as you will constantly be doing, radiating the light of love, of compassion, of balance.

So yes, indeed, anyone who you come in contact with is blessed. There's an automatic blessing that's there. Automatic blessing. You don't even have to do anything; just them being in your presence.

So, my dear friends, you want to be abundant. **It's truly**, I'm going to say, **a requirement of the new embodied Master.**

This whole thing of the Master, the guru being without worldly possessions, that was for an era gone past, a bygone era. And some of them did, because they were challenged with ... they felt that the physical joys of life were a distraction. There was a consciousness back then that physical is bad, that the body is bad, that it's going to do things like eat and poop and have sex and all the other things. So there was a denial of the body. But every one of them – every one of them, including *Kuthumi* and *Buddha* and all the rest of them – came to realize that the body is to be loved and integrated and enjoyed and have pleasure with it. It wasn't to be denied. Worldly goods are to be enjoyed.

Some of you have had past life experiences where you've been very rich, and you've abused the power, and you feel really guilty about it. You were so abusive. It wasn't the money. It was your power. Maybe money was power to the power game, but you've now shut off that money flow because you're afraid you're going to abuse it.

I can tell you right now you're not going to even if you try to. You can't. You simply can't. When you reach a point of consciousness, you can no longer abuse it. It's offensive. It's appalling. You wouldn't want to do it. You're going to have a lot of abundance, and you're going to share it – not out of guilt; you're just going to share it because – and it'll keep flowing in. And you're not going to abuse it. You have too much consciousness right now about things like power. **Power is an illusion. You don't need power. Power is for people who don't realize that everything is already within.**

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [Farewell to Power](#)).

~ Requires Intelligence

Other misperceptions about abundance, or let's talk just money. Another one. You have to be intelligent. You have to have a good education. You have to come from a good family or you have to understand finances. Not at all. Not at all.

In my lifetime, my last lifetime as *St. Germain*, I attended *Mystery Schools* when I was very young, but there wasn't a lot of what you would call regular education. I learned mathematics, but more on a cosmic level, not on the mundane Earth level. I wasn't schooled in finances at all.

I never in my lifetime as *St. Germain* had a job. How appalling. How disgusting. (some laughter) Truly. Disgusting. I couldn't imagine it, and I joke sometimes – but it's not such joke – to me **the epitome of mediocrity is having a business card, a job title, that you're a mid-level manager. You work in a cubicle.**

You're a mid-level manager. My dear god, I thought that my crystal prison of 100,000 years was difficult. But I do think that a mid-level manager stuck in a cubicle is even worse. (some chuckles)

I never had a job in my life. Never worked for anyone. Not that there's anything wrong with jobs ... well, yeah, kind of there is. **You're going to end up working for yourself.** And it doesn't mean to go out and quit your job today, but you are. **When your consciousness comes around, you're going to end up being your own boss.**

Never had a job, but I had plenty of money, a lot of money. I actually – this is the first time I've told this story – but I actually **do not remember where the money came from.** Now, isn't that odd. I had what would be considered today, I would have been a billionaire, multi-billionaire back then. I didn't work. I don't remember where the money came from. I was never beholden to anyone. I assume people gave me money or things. I don't remember. But I wasn't beholden to them. I wasn't their slave. If they gave me great sums of money, I don't know. I didn't have anybody manage my money for me, but it was always there. I rode in elegant coaches. *Why not?* I had the finest horses. Loved horses. Meals, I mostly ate ground oats with honey and nuts, but I could have afforded huge banquets, and I did throw great parties with the best French wine. Only French wine.

But yet I did not know where my money came from. I couldn't even keep track of all of my land holdings, my properties. I didn't feel a bit guilty about it. **And you would feel guilty. Immediately you would start putting limits** saying, *“Well, I can only have two castles, and I have to know all the names of my servants. Oh, I can't have servants.”*



Yeah, you can! Call them employees, it's the same thing. But treat them well, obviously. Treat them well. Pay them well. Pay them really, really well.

So you don't have to have the education, intelligence, financial background. Actually, it's a little bit of a hindrance, because then you get too intellectual about it. You limited yourself before you ever get going. You stop the flow. You don't need that. It doesn't matter if you never graduated from high school. It doesn't matter if you don't know anything about business.

You know what? Abundance doesn't know anything about business. Consciousness doesn't give a damn about business. You don't have to have that background.

There are those who will tell you that you do – *"In order to make money you have to work hard."* That's another one on our list. **You don't have to work hard!** Maybe you want to work hard. You don't have to work hard. You'll probably have to do something. In other words, you can't just sit in the throne in your castle all the time. Well, you could, but you'll get kind of bored. You'll want to get up and, well, make the effort to step into your coach, or in this case a fancy car, and drive it down the street, unless you have a chauffeur.

But you don't have to work hard. Get over that one. That one was instilled in so many of you by parents and teachers. No. And you don't even have to work smart. **You just have to let that abundance flow in.** That's all. That's all. **Without feeling guilty** about it, **without feeling shame, without wondering whether you deserve it or not.** Other misperceptions about money, *what are they? What are some of your misperceptions?*

~ Spiritual Should Be Free

How about the one that's sitting right in front of you right now, the one that – it's tied into some of the other ones we talked about – but if you're doing spiritual work, you can't charge for it.

That is sick! That's just plain disgusting sick. And *who's saying that?* It's the people without any money that want to feed off of you, that are manipulating you. That's saying, *"Well, but this is spiritual work. It should be free."* I doubt it. It should be more expensive than anything on this planet. It should be the most expensive thing, and you should make them want it so much that they manifest the money by a miracle.

I know so many of you, you have problems manifesting enough money for a meal sometimes. But yet if there's really a class you want to go to, it's really weird. And suddenly the money is there, and you're like, *"How did that show up? Where'd that come from?"* And then you take the class. *Have you stopped to feel?*

It was the passion! You say, *"Oh! I've got to take that class!"* It's also a little bit of an addiction, a little bit of a sickness that you have to take that class. No you don't. No. But at least it showed you something. **With a little passion, you can manifest.** But then you got back into the old patterns, back into the old patterns Spirituality – I don't care what it is, spirituality or anything that you do, whether you're a woodworker, whether you're an accountant or anything – charge a lot for it. Whatever you're charging right now, if you are doing work independent, please double it before we finish today. Please double your rates. *"Oh! How could I do that,"* you say. *"People are barely willing to pay."* Well, then you've got the wrong people. You truly have the wrong people that want your service. And there's a lot of feeding going on and you think it has to be cheap or you give it away. Then you get the people who really don't want change. They just want to feed on your energy.

Get real about it. They don't love you. They just want to feed off you. And they tell you, *"You're the best teacher I ever had. If it wasn't for you I don't think I could stay on this planet."* Egh! Because once they tire you, wear you out, they're going to go down the street to the next cheapo facilitator and drain them, and then the next and the next. And they're going to forget your name by the end of the day.

Double your rates, have a little self-worth, and then after that double them again. And you're going to find that suddenly you're attracting – big word, attracting – the right people, and they're willing to pay for it. And suddenly you're abundant and suddenly you're a better teacher and suddenly you can give them even better advice where it doesn't take years and years and years of therapy. You can do a transformation with them, if they are willing, do a transformation – snap! – just like that.

And then somebody will start to complain and say, *"Well, it only took five minutes for you to change my life, but geez you just charged two thousand dollars."* And you say, *"Yeah, next time it's going to be ten thousand."* (some chuckles)



~ It Means Greed

There's a dynamic in it, and it has nothing to do with greed. That's another perception – you have to be greedy if you want money. You're a greedy person. No you're not. **You're a wise person. You're a person who's enjoying life.** If others don't choose to have abundance, don't choose to enjoy life, that's their issue, not yours. You're choosing to enjoy life.

This is probably going to be one of the last lifetimes, probably the last lifetime, for a lot of you on this planet.

Boy, if I were you, and I was, I **would want it to be abundant. I would want to travel. I would want a nice house. I would want to be able to give to charity when I wanted to. I would want to be able to throw lavish parties for my friends.** I would want to do it not because I was greedy or because I was being arrogant. But I would want to do it because (a) this is my last lifetime on this planet, I want to go out right; and (b) I want to leave a shining example of an abundant life so others could follow suit.

Let's take a good deep breath.

We're going to take a breath and we're going to come back and talk about patterns and then we're going to get into the passion of the soul. **I am ever-present and ever-abundant.**

And by the way, I do have to mention. It is a little difficult on me – a little difficult, I have to say – when you call on me, invite me into your house and well, it's not as elegant as what I would like.

So with that, I Am Adamus, in service.

“So please, just take a few deep breaths and flow with the consciousness, the energy that Adamus is flowing to us, flowing for each of us.

Just take that deep breath. Reflect on what you heard, what you felt. What does it meant to you.

Just be with the breath, stay with the flow. Just allow the energy to move and flow with each breath.

And so it is. Thank you.”

Abundance Clinic - Session 2

(Link to the official [Crimson Circle](#) YouTube channel: [AAC - Part 2](#)).

“I invite each of us to be in the flow of this Now moment, the breath. The deep and conscious breath is flow. It's the flow of energy, the flow of air, of life, of all that each of us are.

So please, in this Now moment, whether you're sitting in this room or you're at any point listening in to this, no matter where we are, breathe into this Now moment, because that's all that matters is our breathing and this Now moment, always.

So breathe and flow. Breathe and invite Adamus in close if you choose.

Breathe with all that you are, opening and unfolding in this experience, in this Now moment.

Breathe.”

I Am that I Am, the eternal Adamus.

Let's continue with our *Abundance Clinic*. Let's come back to perceptions, or actually what are really misperceptions.

We've talked about consciousness and the fact that you are consciousness, you're not energy.

We've talked about the fact that there's energy everywhere all around you. **Energy** is not just things that are physical or things that blow up. But there's energy in forms that you're not even aware of. But yet **it is serving you.** It's here, always available.

It's **attracted by your passion.** Attracted into your life by your passion. It's really not given out by others.

There is no angelic *Council of Abundance* that decides whether you're worthy or not. God actually doesn't care one way or the other, sorry, but does not care if you're abundant or not. And your soul – your soul really doesn't care like the human does, because to the soul, you're just going through a rich experience no matter what it is.



Another Misperception

The next and final misperception and perhaps the most important one for you to consider is when you say, **“I am not abundant.”** You actually absolutely are. I hear that from so many of you, said in different ways. *“I don’t have money. I don’t have this. I don’t have that.”* But you’re really saying *“I’m not abundant,”* and **therefore, that’s exactly what you attract.**

You **actually attract an abundance of lack.** You think in terms of abundance as just perhaps wealth or maybe love or friendships or things like that, material goods. But every one of you is abundant. Perhaps not in the way that’s most comfortable to you as the human, but every one of you is abundant.

I have those that come to me, talk to me at night or while driving down the road or just cuss at me and say, *“Adamus, I don’t have a job. I’m not abundant.”* And I say to them – but they can’t hear very well at times – I say to them, *“You have a tremendous amount of abundance. You have an abundance of time, particularly compared to those who have jobs that have to work a certain number of hours. What do you mean you’re not abundant? You’re tremendously free. You don’t have to go into work at a scheduled time every day. You’ve got the whole day wide open to yourself. That’s tremendous abundance.”*

Actually, the thing that I would consider **one of the most valuable of all is time.** Time. And those who aren’t working have plenty of time.

There are those who say, *“Adamus, I have a physical ailment. I have some disease or disability.”* You have an abundance of lack of physical health, a tremendous abundance. What an experience to have this abundance of physical issues. Maybe it’s not what you want anymore. Maybe you’re tired of it. But also I ask you – and you’re always not so happy – I say **“Maybe you’re using that as an excuse.”** Oh, you get mad at me about that.

You have an abundance – whether it’s an abundance of love from others or an abundance of no love from others; an abundance of love from yourself or perhaps an abundance of no love from yourself. But whatever it is, it’s an abundance. You’ve got a lot of it. Maybe an abundance of pain, an abundance of doubt and confusion, but **you always have abundance.**

So let’s get over this whole thing of saying, *“I’m not abundant”* or *“I’m not wealthy”* or *“I don’t have a lot of energy.”* Oh, no, no, no. You have a lot of energy. You have a lot of abundance, and maybe it’s freedom or time or lack of responsibility. A lot of you who aren’t doing anything and complaining about it, you don’t have a lot of responsibility. **You can kind of do what you want.**

Let’s get over this whole thing of saying that you don’t have abundance. You have a tremendous amount of it. It’s really more of a matter *where do you want to channel that abundance? Where do you want to direct that abundance into your life?* And you as the souled being can do that. *Where do you want that energy going into?*

And I come back to one of my opening statements: **If there’s something in your life right now, it must be serving you.** You must want it there, otherwise it wouldn’t be there. Nobody else is putting it there. Nobody else is forcing you to accept something that you think you don’t want.

So you have a tremendous amount of abundance, but *where are you going to channel it? Where are you going to put that energy?*

Now, that’s putting some of you on the spot here, and I hear you starting to say, *“But, but Adamus, you don’t understand.”* I do understand. I understand that you’re involved in a very interesting and deep and emotional game of some sort. That’s why I said before, *what would life be different like if you had a lot of money or a lot of love or a lot of health? What would you have to let go of? What would you have to change in your life? And are you really willing to do that? Are you really willing to go to that next step?*

It might mean going through something very life changing. It might mean having to get rid of the parasites that are in your life feeding off you. I’m talking about family members and friends. It’s true. It might mean having to let go of what you call your **love relationship**, which it really isn’t. It’s a karmic – in many cases – a karmic relationship, and **it’s one of feeding and it’s one of power plays.**

It might mean letting go of some things. And that’s where oftentimes we hit that big bump in the road. You say, *“Well, no, I want abundance, but I can’t possibly get rid of these other things. What will these people do without me?”* Well, they’ll go feed on somebody else or you would feed on somebody else.



The Question

So it really brings up that issue. You have a lot of abundance in your life. You might have an abundance of drama. You might have an abundance of boredom, but you have abundance. Now – now – you have it.

You see, I never had to give it to you. You already have it. *What are you going to do with it?*

Are you going to continue playing the same games?

Are you going to continue to tell me how you don't have money?

Are you going to continue to use health issues or energy issues or any other issues in your life?

Are you going to continue to say you have to take care of the kids, the family, the world, the dolphins and everything else?

Are you going to continue to come up with excuses or will you envision or allow something better or different in your life?

This is always where we come to in our dream state discussions/arguments. We have long, long discussions about this, and I say the very same thing. I say, *"You have abundance. What are you going to do with it? Where do you want to direct it to?"* And then I get, *"Well, I don't know."* And then I leave, by the way. When I hear you say that, I walk out. I leave. *"I don't know"* or *"Let me think about it."* Nah. You know, you told me that about three lifetimes ago and that's getting old now. Or you simply go into a state of confusion, that glassy look in your eye, and then I leave also.

But I ask you right now, soul being to soul being, creator to creator, you have abundance – you've just been pretending like you didn't; you have an abundance of whatever – *what are you going to do with it now? Are you willing to redirect it, re-channel it, bring in a different type of energy?*

Before you make any decisions on that, and I'm amusing myself watching all the energies racing and flowing around right now. You're a bit exasperated because there's a lot of stuff happening at a lot of different levels.

"Oh my gosh, I'm being put on the spot." Eh, you asked for it.

A Story

Let me tell you a short story from my upcoming book, *"Memoirs of a Master."* The book that is not yet written, not even published, not even really thought about that much, but it's already here. You see, it's already done, and now I'm just letting it create itself. Let's get the houselights a little low, as I tell this poignant story of the Master and the student. We don't need music, but just a little dim lighting. This actually is based on a true story, somewhat.

The Master was sitting by the beautiful lake on a warm and sunny day, fishing away. He loved fishing because this gave him a chance to be in nature and practice his natural abilities of abundance. It seems that the moment he threw the line in the water, a fish would bite, even though there wasn't any bait on the hook.

And he would just reel that fish in, admire its beauty and of course throw it back into the lake. It was almost effortless, but to the Master this was a great way of experiencing that it comes to you.

The fish came to him. They were so attracted he didn't even need to put a worm on the hook. As he was enjoying the peace and quiet of this beautiful day in nature, suddenly he heard the rustling in the bushes behind him, turned around to see one of his students, *Richard*, approaching him in desperation.

The Master took a deep breath. *"Here we go again,"* he thought to himself. *"It's Richard."*

Richard came up to the Master and said, *"Master! Master! I'm in a terrible state of being. In spite of all the classes I've taken, in spite of all the teaching and the studying, I find myself in worse condition than ever. I'm broke. I can't pay my bills. My car is in the shop and I have not enough money to get it out. I'm behind on paying for my house, and there's a good chance that I'm going to lose it. I barely have enough money to eat. Master! Master! What can I do? Please, I'm desperate for your help. Tell me something, Master. Share something with me, Master. But I'm on the edge. I think, Master, I'm going to cross over the line. I don't want to live anymore."*

The Master took a deep breath and laughed to himself – not out loud, of course, but laughed to himself – because he had heard this so many times from *Richard* and others like *Richard*. The moment of desperation, but potentially an important moment because, well, moments like these were the times when humans seem to make the greatest changes, or not.

So the Master said, *"Dear Richard, how much money do you need to resolve your problems? How much money is it that you need?"*

And *Richard* took a deep breath and said, *"Master! Master! I only need five thousand dollars."*



And the Master without showing any expression on his face laughed to himself and he said, “*Stupid Richard, he should have asked for fifty thousand.*” But he’s so desperate, so limited in his thoughts, and even in his imagination that he asked only for five thousand dollars.

The Master paused for a long time, intentionally of course, playing out the whole drama that he was having with *Richard*, and actually rather enjoying it, because the Master saw himself in *Richard* from about five lifetimes ago. Desperate, **still feeding off of other people**, still, in spite of all the classes and the schools and everything else, **still insisting that things were outside of him rather than within him.**

Finally, the Master said “*Richard, I’ll loan you the money. I’ll give you the money, five thousand dollars.*” And the Master reached into his pocket, and even though he hadn’t put any money into his pocket earlier that day, when he put his hand in, he suddenly found five thousand dollars, exactly what was needed. And that’s the way it is with Masters.

Now, whether he actually put money in his pocket that morning intuitively knowing *Richard* would come along or not, he had forgotten, because it didn’t matter. The money was there. **The Master didn’t even know where he got the money. It was just there, and he didn’t question it.**

So he handed the money to *Richard*, one hundred dollars at time, counting it out. *Richard’s* eyes were wide open. He couldn’t believe that the Master was actually giving him this money. He couldn’t believe that now he could go and solve his problems, pay his bills, get his car fixed.

Of course, he promised a lot of things to the Master in this moment of desperation. “*I’ll pay you back, Master, with interest.*” The Master laughed to himself, “*Here goes Richard lying again.*” He said, “*Oh Master, I’ll never ever forget what you’ve done to me.*” And the Master laughed again, and he said, “*Yes, yes, and one of these days you’ll either forget me or betray me, but it doesn’t matter.*”

The Master finished handing *Richard* the money and *Richard* ran, with barely a real thanks, a genuine thanks, but ran off. The Master went back to fishing, pulling in one fish after the other. “*So easy it is,*” thought the Master, “*This whole thing of fishing. It’s like life. It comes to you. You take what you need. You put the rest back, but you never limit yourself.*”

Six months later, the Master was sitting at an outdoor café, once again enjoying the beautiful weather and having a triple shot caramel macchiato (laughter), with three chocolate croissants, because, you see, **a Master doesn’t diet. A Master doesn’t worry about all these things.** That’s for the limited humans who think that things are bad for them. The Master could eat anything. Whether it was fish or whether it was a caramel macchiato, it didn’t matter. And the Master could drink five of them and it didn’t matter, because his body was always responding to him. It didn’t matter that there were a lot of calories or too much caffeine or what the scientist said about coffee or anything else. **The Master was in command of his body and his energy, so it responded appropriately to him.**

While sipping his wonderful drink on this beautiful sunny day, he happened to look up and notice *Richard* walking by. *Richard* looked a mess. His clothes were tattered. His hair was disheveled. He had a long grungy beard by this time, worn out sandals and dirty feet. The Master thought to himself, “*This is not what a Master should look like,*” and of course, *Richard* was not a Master.

The Master called out and said, “*Richard! Richard! Come over for a moment. Have a cup of coffee.*” *Richard* said, “*But I, I, I, I don’t have any money. I can’t afford a cup.*” The Master said, “*Well, that’s too bad. I guess you can watch me enjoy mine.*”

Now, the Master had once had given him five thousand dollars; one would think that the Master could easily buy him a cup of coffee, even plain coffee. But the Master was tired of playing the game now.

The Master said, “*Richard, what happened? What happened to the money? What happened to your life?*” “*Oh, Master, Master! It was terrible. I took the money and I got my car out of the shop, but a week later I was in a terrible accident, smashed my car. It was totaled.*” And he said, “*On top of that,*” he said, “*I was at the store one night and thieves came in, robbers, and they took most of the rest of the money. And what little I had left I had to give to a friend who was terribly desperate, so I have nothing left.*” And he said, “*As a matter of fact, Master, I’m more in debt than I ever was.*”



And Richard said, “Master, would it be possible – please, I’ll never, ever ask you again, I promise – for another five thousand dollars today. I’ll gladly repay on Tuesday.” Oh, that’s silly. “I’ll gladly repay you in six months the rest of all the money, all the money with interest, of course, Master.”

The Master took a deep breath and said, “No. No Richard. I wanted prove a point to you, and I did. And the point is that you’re in a pattern and you’re not willing to get out. And that pattern is ‘just enough.’ You’re in that consciousness of ‘just enough,’ and no matter if I had given you ten thousand dollars or fifty thousand dollars, I could have predicted that we would be meeting like this, and that you would once again be broke, once again desperate, once again trying to feed off of me, once again lying to yourself. Once was enough, Richard. No more. And, as a matter of fact, Richard, not only do you owe me the five thousand dollars from before plus interest, but you owe me for all the classes that you’ve been coming to. And I don’t want to see you again until you fully repay every penny.” End of the story. That was funny. (Adamus chuckles) *Memoirs of the Master* – always a funny ending.

Are You Ready?

But it’s life. It’s life like what so many of you have experienced, maybe still experiencing. You’re in a pattern, and actually I have this saying, and it’s literally on the wall of one of the *Mystery Schools* – “Give a victim a million dollars, two years later he’ll be in debt two million dollars” – because **it’s a pattern. It’s feeding. It’s lack of responsibility.** It’s an abundance of non-abundance. **It’s staying in the same energy.**

Always, always making excuses. Never taking a look at yourself in the mirror. Never saying, “I am done with this old way.”

So many of you want to win the lottery. Thank god you haven’t, because you’d be twice as bad off in a year from now. You’d be coming to me more miserable than ever wishing that you had never gotten that money, because you’re in a pattern – a pattern of lack, a pattern of feeding, a pattern of not allowing yourself to have what you deserve.

Abundance is a God-given right. From the moment that Spirit gave you identity, your Self, you also had all the abundance and all the energy you ever needed. But so many get caught up in the victim energy, caught up in the game, caught up in why they can’t do things, in limitations. So many are like *Richard*. Even if you had a million dollars, you’d use it to destroy yourself.

So what you do is **you stay in a consciousness of just barely enough.** You destroy yourself just a little bit at a time, rather than all at once. You destroy your natural creator abilities with excuses, with delays and procrastinations. You destroy the joy of life that is your god-given right by holding back and limiting and then making excuses for it, blaming others, talking about conspiracies, talking about ‘the man.’ There is no man, other than you – or woman – that’s holding back. Nothing. I don’t care what country you live in. I don’t care what your opportunities were. I don’t care if you come from a rich family or poor family, if you’re smart or stupid. None of that matters. They’re all excuses.

There’s only one thing that counts – **whether you’re ready to channel abundance into your life in a joyful way, in a fulfilling way, in a wealthy gifted way; or are you going to continue walking down that path of just barely enough with a lot of excuses.**

This is not a mental exercise. This is not from up here (head). You’ve tried it before. You’ve tried battling it and struggling it. You’ve tried to hypnotize yourself or used chants or all sorts of stupid gimmicks to bring abundance into your life, and **they don’t work, especially when you’re in patterns,** when you’re like *Richard*, when you would receive something and then literally direct energy right back into your old patterns.

It’s actually a bit of a curse in a way when you do receive something. *What do you do?* You use it as energy to continue destroying the joy of life. You get a little bit of money and *what do you do?* It slips right out of your hands or you spend it on really abusing yourself. Or you give it to other people thinking that you’re not worthy. **You let it slip right out of your life back into the pattern.** Thank god that you haven’t won the lottery. We’d have a whole different nasty, ugly energy sitting here. **Thank yourself at least for not receiving the wealth before you were really ready for it.**

And I come back to the question, *are you really ready?* It’s going to change your life. It’s going to change your relationships. It’s going to change your perceptions, everything.



Are you really ready for true abundance? Because if you are, it will be there, just like the fish coming to the Master. It's that easy. There are no gimmicks. There are no secrets in this. There's no waving of wands. There are no magic formulas in abundance. It's realizing that energy is everywhere. There's no limit on it. It's realizing that you're already abundant, but in odd and sometimes perverse ways, even an abundance of just barely enough.

And now the question comes back to you for the third time. **Are you really ready for abundance?** You say you are. You dream of money, *but are you going to be like Richard? Are you going to be the one who's given a million and two years later is in debt two million? Are you ready for the joy of life?* It would seem like an obvious question, but after so many lifetimes of patterns, after so much abusing of yourself, after so much limitation, I wonder.

I said when we began **only a small percent** of you who are watching or listening **are really going to open up and to gift yourself.** The rest of you are still struggling with your issues, wondering if you're worthy, thinking that, *"No, no, no, no. Adamus, you must have missed the mark here, because you were supposed to give us a formula. You were supposed to give us something magical."* I'll tell you something to validate my point, that a very small percent of you will actually rise to abundance, wealth.

The Crystal Caves

I talked about the crystal caves² last year.

There are 21 crystal caves on this planet filled with crystals and their energies. They're real. They're literal. They're under the Earth. It's not for you to go there and take the crystals and put them in your pocket, but it's for you to go there and feel into that energy of massive abundance, unlimited abundance, channeled where you want it to go in your life.

A few of you visited. It was very strange. I thought there would be thousands or more coming to these crystal caves. Most of you just thought about it. Most of you never took five minutes to sit down, to call me, to say, *"Let's go. I'm ready, Adamus, to visit the crystal caves,"* to feel that energy of abundance, to feel just the awesomeness of energy, the likes of which you've never felt in your lifetime on this planet. I took but a few, and out of those few that actually went with me, that actually went into the caves and felt that energy, only a few of those few were actually ready to bring it into their lives.

The rest of you thought about it. The rest of you thought, *"Oh, crystal caves. Okay, where's my check in the mail?"* That's not a commitment. That's not a change of your old patterns. That's the same old thing. And I wasn't going to drag you there without you making the choice that you were ready.

The crystal caves are still there. It's not just a metaphor. They're very real. **The energies are very real. They will help get you anything you choose.** But the question is, once again, **are you ready?**

I will not tolerate – I will not tolerate in my classes – **those who are still in 'just enough' consciousness.** In other words, *"I just want enough to pay my bills and get by."* It doesn't work anymore for a Master. I will not tolerate it.

I don't want somebody asking to go to the crystal caves so they can have just more just enough. **It's either all or nothing.** There's not part way in wealth. *You understand?* There's not a little bit of wealth. It's all or nothing. There's abundance, there's energy, or there's continuing to live in 'just enough' consciousness.

Where we are going as Masters in the New Energy, as examples for others, **as ones who create in ease and grace, there is no room for just enough** or just a little more. You're just *Richards* at that point. You're just going to use it. You're just going to bring more energy into the very misery of your life that you've had up to now. Given more energy – without a shift of consciousness, given more energy – you're just going to have more desperation, more illness, more problems, more dramas, more traffic jams, more junk.

² The crystal caves are mentioned in the March 2013 Shoud ; *Please also read: Freedom with New Energy, New Consciousness, Chapter 6 – Illuminated Dreams - The Illuminated Free World Fund - [link](#) to Life By Design E-book library online - folder: Vousten, Geert*



So we come to the moment of truth here in the *Abundance Clinic*. If you're not willing to go forth, please get out. Turn off that Internet of yours, walk out of the door here or let's get on with it.

Abundance Merabh

Let's take a good deep breath as we go into our *merabh*³, with a little bit of music in the background.

A merabh is a time of changing consciousness, shifting consciousness, in this case, out of limitation, out of lack into grand abundance, channeled into health for your body, channeled into wisdom, channeled into knowingness, channeled into more money, of course, a nice house, a good car, many cars, without guilt, without shame. It's time. You deserve it. It's time, for all of you.

Now, I caution you one more time, from the heart of my very being, I caution you. Do not go any further with this right now unless you are fully committed. Otherwise, it's going to tear you apart. Having more energy come into your life directed at the same old crap, same old consciousness, is going to tear you apart. It's going to hurt. You'll make *Richard* look like an angel. This is only if you're ready.

Take a good deep breath.

In this merabh of abundance you **allow without forcing**. You allow a shift in consciousness into abundance – abundance that serves you well, energy that serves you well. No longer in lack, no longer with your excuses, no longer with any limitations.

In this merabh of consciousness, the shift comes in and takes away any old vows you had about poverty. It washes away any old beliefs that you had about money or having more than other people.

It washes away any old beliefs about the need to suffer or to work hard.

In this merabh the consciousness shifts and changes the old perceptions about how money is acquired.

It shifts away thoughts that you had to be smart or understand finances. That's not true.

This merabh washes away eons and lifetimes of old beliefs, old hypnotic overlays.

It washes away the things that have limited you from enjoying life. These things were not really yours.

These things didn't belong to you.

Now in this merabh without any force, without any thinking, you allow these things to be cleansed from your being, released back to pure states of energy so that they can serve you in wealth, in wellbeing.

In this merabh, there's no thinking in terms of trying to think about abundance. You just receive it. It's not from God. It's not from me. It's inherent in your soul. It is yours. It always has been.

You see, **abundance comes from the passion of the soul.**

Your soul, your consciousness – not your thoughts or your mind, but your soul, your consciousness – has such passion to exist.

One could say that **true abundance begins with the realization of the "I Exist."** Clear away all the thoughts, all the commotion in the mind, and you come back to the very simple, simple passion – **"I Exist."**

That's the original passion. The passion when you left Home and realized that you exist. The miracle, the first awareness – **"I Exist! I Am. I Am that I Am."**

"I Exist!" This is not a thought. This is a deep passion. This is an awareness, a realization – *"I Exist!"* Praise be, I Exist.

Nothing else matters.

"I exist not because of anything or anyone else. I exist as a sovereign being. I'm beholden to no one, to no thing. I Exist."

It's the song of the soul, a song that the soul has sung for ages, waiting for you, the human, to hear it. *"I Exist. I Exist."*

This is the passion, my friends. It's not a thought, a belief, a mantra. It is a deep passion. It's the **Kaikho**,⁴ the passion, the flame within – *"I Exist."*

It's the awakening and the reawakening – *"I Exist."*

³ **Merabh** - A non-linear and non-mental energy movement that combines words, music and perhaps physical movement to create a quantum consciousness change.

⁴ **Kaiko/Kaikho** – Passion. Deep inner truth.



In this moment of realization into feeling from the soul, “I Exist,” this ignites, brings forth all of the energies, your energies, energies that might have been dormant for a long time; energies that are interdimensional, not just based here on Earth; **energies that are cosmic, sacred, pure. And they’re yours.**

They wake up, they activate with the passion of the “I Exist. I’m alive. I Exist.” The energies wake up and they say, “It’s time. Let’s line up for this soul, for this human. Let’s line up and go to work. Dear human, dear soul, here we are. What do you want us to do for you? How can we serve you? We’re your energies. We’re here. How can we serve you now?”

You take a deep breath and you command the energies. Yes, command. You command the energies – **“Serve me abundantly. Serve me in grace. Serve me in ease and in joy. Serve me, energies, I command you now.”**

And then you get out of your way. You let it happen. Just as the Master let the fish come to his line, you let those energies come to you without thinking, without manipulating, without any ifs, ands or buts, without wondering when or why or how or if. You just let them. You assume. You know. You feel.

Forget about your bank account, your rent. Forget about your bills. Forget about all of those things. **Stop worrying about them.** You’ve commanded the energies, and they serve you. I don’t care if you’re the most despicable human on Earth, I don’t care about your past, I don’t care what you’ve done, because if you’re so bold to be in this moment and to feel the passion of the I Exist, if you are so bold as to shine your light once again, your past makes no difference at all.

You step out of your way and you let those energies serve you in joy, in ease, in grace.

You **let it flow into your life** – a life filled with as much ease as the Master. **A life that is not constructed around thinking, planning, efforting, but a life that has channeled in the highest of energies, the clearest of energies, the wealthiest and the richest of energies.**

“I exist – therefore energy serves me. I exist – therefore I am worthy. I exist – therefore there is no effort. I exist far beyond that life of just barely enough. I Am that I Am.”

And then you shut up. You get out of your way. **You don’t think about it anymore.** You **walk happily down that road of life, smelling the air, feeling into nature and wondering about what you want to create next knowing that it’s going to happen the moment you decide to create it.** Well, actually you already created it a long time ago, and now it just comes into your life.

Give a Master a million dollars and he’ll turn it into a billion and then another billion and another billion.

All this is natural, my dear friends. This is the natural way of things. Limitation, lack, these are unnatural. Let’s get back to a natural state, the way things were always meant to be. Let’s get out of the illusion. Let’s get out of the limitation. Come back to a life of wealth and joy. Take a good deep breath.

Linda will do a little breathing with you, gentle breathing for a few minutes. And me, *Adamus*, I’m going to go back fishing.

With that, I Am that I Am, the Master.

“So please, as Adamus requested, lets just stay for a few moments longer.

Stay with the flow of the breath. Stay with the flow of energy.

Just keep breathing for you, deeply, and in a way that supports you, your breath, your life. Each of us breathing abundantly clear.

Breathe and integrate. Integrate these feelings within you.

Breathe and integrate your own knowingness.

Stay with the flow, the breath in, the breath out. Life breathing life.

Breathe the mastery that each of us possess.

Breathe, feeling how do you want to get there. It’s our choice. It’s our choice.

Breathe. Breathe, staying with the feeling, breathing the allowing, breathing the energy of abundance.

Breathe this experience that each one of us created here, in this Abundance Clinic with Adamus.

If you chose to stay, if each of us that chose to stay, it’s up to us now to stay with it, to breathe with it, to flow with it, to live with it.”





Addendum B: *What's Your Point?*

It was one of those days. Besieged by random thoughts about nothing important, way too irritated by the sweet and gentle people I live with, unfocused and minimally productive in my job, I wanted to go back to bed and hibernate. Somewhere on the edges of time, out of touch with my self and my passion, and inundated with chaos, my brain was filled with all the omnipresent queries – *Am I doing it right? Are we there yet? What's taking so long? Why do I feel so out of sorts?*

Just another day on the road to enlightenment, I suppose, but *why does it have to be so often uncomfortable?* And then I remembered...

Oh, how easy it can be to forget.

Last month I wrote about feeling awkward and out of place after a big internal shift during the *Light Body Conference*, as if most of my reality moorings had been cut loose. What I didn't share was that the very same thing happened a few days later at the end of the *Quantum Allowing* workshop.

Something even deeper had unfolded during that event, triggering deep transformations that are still working their way through my systems. Sitting down to join friends for dinner, once again that lost and awkward feeling began creeping in. I cringed, not wanting yet another episode of painful confusion. But then, a moment of magic happened. Something deep within me remembered exactly what to do. *"Take a deep breath – yes, right now in the middle of your conversation – and radiate!"* So I took a breath, shifted my point of awareness from everyone else back to myself, and suddenly everything changed. It was a moment of pure grace.

We have all learned to see ourselves through the eyes of others. Surrounding ourselves with *"mirrors"* was an effective way to find out who we are, but somewhere along the way we started believing the reflection more than our internal senses. Perhaps by now we've moved beyond the need for mirrors, but that external point of perspective is a hard habit to break! In other words, outer elements still affect and influence us because we are so used to looking for external validation of our reality. We're used to taking in the information around us rather than connecting with our internal source.

It's a little hard to explain, but imagine a point of consciousness – you – surrounded by a sphere – your reality. Until now, your attention has been outward, looking in the mirrors around you to see if you exist, to make sure you're okay, to let you know if something needs to change. And energy has responded by bringing all sorts of experiences so you can discover yourself.

Now, as you begin to realize your sovereignty and integrate all the information you've gained, allow your attention to shift. Rather than looking outward to see *"Who am I"* as depicted in your reality, turn your attention inward to *"Who I am"* and radiate that out to create your reality. The words of explanation may seem clumsy but when you feel it, everything becomes clear.

When I took that deep breath of I Am and radiated my Self, rather than give in to the lostness, my reality stopped its awkward wobbling. The entire room and everyone in it seemed to change around me. I suddenly felt secure and grounded, not to anything outside but to something deep within. My attention was no longer focused *"out there"* but rather on my Self, and I could instantly feel how it shifted the energies that were already swarming around in answer to my consciousness. Instead of inundating me with confusion, now they were expressing my mastery. Instead of feeling out of place and wondering what to say, there was a joyous and firm foundation within.

With only the breath of a conscious choice I had placed myself at the center of my reality, rather than checking *"reality"* to determine the state of myself. And that's all it took for my world to change.

I invite you to try it out for yourself, not as a nice concept but as an actual experience. Right now you are reading these words and taking them into your reality along with a lot of other energies and information. Take a deep breath and feel whatever is affecting you, including thoughts, sounds, energies, people, conditions and situations in your life. Don't filter or try to manage anything. Just become conscious of what you're already tuned in to and therefore experiencing.



Now take a deep breath and shift your point of consciousness. Imagine that your deep breath lights you up like a light bulb, energizing the crystal flame at your core. As you brighten, your radiance shines outward into your reality, not to change or affect anything but just expressing you into the world. *Can you feel the difference between shining energy out versus bringing energy in?*

Take another breath and shift your awareness back to what's coming at you from the outside. There's a lot; it probably feels very familiar and can easily distract you.

Now take another breath and shift back to radiating from within. Don't try to figure it out or do anything with it. Just allow it and feel it. Notice the difference as you shift your point of consciousness.

When you feel overwhelmed or confused or anything other than centered in yourself, it's because your attention, your point of awareness got pulled back to the outside. It's how we've operated for eons of time, but it's nothing more than a habit. If you no longer wish to be affected or thrown off balance by energies, actions, people, food, viruses, thoughts, or anything else from "out there", simply shift back to your own point of consciousness and let that radiate. Express rather than absorb.

We face some unique challenges as we learn to walk in both worlds – the inner and the outer, *Classic Earth* and *New Earth*, human and divine, embodied and enlightened. Trying to effectively exist in multiple realities can be crazy making, confusing and very tiring, but that's because we're still relying on external reference points. When we choose the internal reference point of I Am, everything truly changes. It is the point of the creator, rather than the created.

This shift doesn't require years of studying and practice, and you don't have to use special words. It doesn't even require solitude and silence, only a conscious choice to do it different than how you've always done it.

It's very easy and very seductive to allow "out there" to influence how we think, feel and experience life. It's what we've always done and how we've gotten energy. But if we're really ready to be sovereign it's time to let go of gathering energy and information about ourselves from elsewhere. We don't need it anymore. It's time to radiate rather than assimilate.

So yes, it was one of those days. But then I remembered – deep breath, shift, point of awareness, radiate, I Am – and just that easily, it turned into a whole new kind of day. I still forget, more often than I'd like. But it's getting easier to remember.

Where's your point of consciousness? What holds your attention? It's completely up to you, but it will determine the kind of day you have and the kind of life you live.

(By Jean Tinder, Shaumbra Magazine editor, Crimson Circle - Shaumbra Monthly, November 2013)



Addendum C: *The Way It Is*

This is the way it is. I have a job and a family, a lot of various responsibilities as well as plenty of hopes and expectations for myself. And the greatest passion in my life, indeed my most important reason for being on Earth, is to reunite with my Self. Whether it's called ascension, realization, embodied enlightenment or a fantasy, I want it more than anything else.

I can't describe it exactly, but I have definitely felt glimpses – moments of the most amazing love... feeling a few more pieces of me return... feeling my consciousness open as if nothing else exists. I have felt the relief of integration, when something that's been "*a problem*" for as long as I can remember, finally isn't; when a memory that always hurt, doesn't anymore; when resentment transforms to indifference. I know I'm making "*progress*" (for lack of a better word); every day I'm more "*me*" and less "*other*," more clear and less concerned. And I'm also impatient.

When my brain turns to mush (which happens a lot these days!), I want something credible to justify it. When I can't remember my name or where I am, I want to be able to say, "**Maybe I'm stupid, but at least I'm enlightened.**" I actually used to be fairly intelligent and have the scores to prove it. But the way it is these days, I feel dumb and getting dumber. And, if I'm patient with myself and take a deep breath, whatever I need to know just kind of shows up. *Is idiocy the price of enlightenment?* If so, I'll happily pay it. And, *do other people really have to witness my divine madness?* Well, sometimes that's just the way it is...

Now, to be honest, I'm getting tired of that word "*enlightenment*." We toss it around with abandon, and apparently it means something different to each person. Some use it as a license to be obnoxious, for others it's the motivation to keep searching, and some see it as a means to finally escape this crazy world. But (as I see it) true enlightenment is so private, so intimate, so precious that the closer to it I feel, the less I want to talk about it. It's like falling in love...the closer you get to your lover, the fewer people you want to share the moment with. And the most precious and intimate moments are for absolutely no one else.

I believe that enlightenment actually is like falling in love. You dream about it and hope for it, and then one day it happens. Life is suddenly different, even though it's still the same. You still buy groceries, wash clothes, deal with relatives, go to work and play with friends, and something inside is very different. *Have you ever fallen in love?* I mean the head-over-heels kind of love *where your heart burned and your skin tingled at the very thought of your beloved?* As incredible as it was, that was but a shadow of the love that's waiting for you within. And, when you've found it, life will still go on.

It's almost Christmas, one of my favorite times of the year. Even though it's the basis of a religion I no longer believe in and has been commercialized beyond belief, I still feel the magic. Here's why.

We're here on Earth to discover ourselves, remember ourselves and finally to love ourselves. We arrived with total amnesia and therefore deep feelings of disappointment, sadness and unlovableness. We came up with all kinds of stories to make sense of it, including divine rejection (surely the worst of all), but every experience we've ever had has been a step along the way to rediscovering and embodying that most precious love.

Then, when we were ready to remember ourselves a little more, we co-created the story of Christmas – little baby Jesus born in a manger, sent to Earth because of love. One of the earliest realizations I had as a child was that no matter how bad or naughty or forgetful I was, God still loved me, and he sent baby Jesus to prove it. And if God loves me, *who am I to not do the same?* So Christmastime became for me a reminder of love – the love between divine and human, between inner parent and inner child, between me and my Self. In fact, if *Yeshua's* birth reminds us that we're worthy of our own love, I believe his purpose was fulfilled.

As with any love affair, your love must be nourished. Perhaps you have many expectations and commitments this season, but keep your love in focus. In this time of giving, let the first gift be for yourself, whether something tangible you've always wanted, an experience you desire, or simply the time and gentleness to be with you. The gifts to others can affirm your love for them, but those loves are only pointers to the most important beloved of all – the one whose eyes are in the mirror. You've gone through so much in your time on Earth, all to remember that you're



worthy of your own love. Let this Christmas be a time to realize that love and to demonstrate it to yourself, whatever that might mean in the moment.

Gone are the days we could hide in a cave or an ashram or a Mystery School on our way to enlightenment. These days we have to deal with distractions and mundane details like paying bills and buying gas and cleaning house, surrounded by the highest level of chaos Earth has ever seen, right while we're smack in the middle of the most important and extraordinary thing we've ever done. It's no wonder we get tired and fed up with it all sometimes, or wonder when we'll have something to show for all the hassle. But right now that's just the way it is, and it's why we're here.

The light body, the embodied enlightenment, the lights of Christmas... it all comes down to love. *What is enlightenment if not an eternal falling in love, over and over and over, with You?* No matter how many times you forget, no matter how many other people are around you, no matter what else is going on, you are here to love you. I know this message is nothing new, but it is what's really real. That's just the way it is.

I wish you the deepest experience of love in this blessed season.

(By Jean Tinder, Shaumbra Monthly editor, Crimson Circle Teacher - Shaumbra Monthly, December 2014)



Addendum D: Coming Out of the Spiritual Closet

Have you come out of your spiritual closet? It's pretty easy to step out of the *New Age* closet, for example by declaring your take on the afterlife ("It's before-life too!"). But it's quite another thing to come out as an enlightened being. As far as we know, *Kuthumi* had no difficulties explaining confidently to anyone interested: "Yes, I am enlightened." Personally, I do not find the idea attractive. Imagine explaining to your friends or relatives over the dinner table: "My main passion in life is enlightenment" ("You mean ascension?" they ask. "Yes, like ascension, but while staying embodied here on Earth. Actually, I'm just going through the process of realizing it...") Hmm... that's a conversation I'm ready to skip.

It might be tempting to hide the light (and the darkness) of your authentic self, but there comes a time when the effort of hiding it becomes greater than the fear of allowing it. Once enlightenment is here and embodied, our relation to everything changes. At times I catch myself thinking "I want to release all these old habits and belief systems, receive new abundance and discover unseen potentials – but I'm not really looking for dramatic changes in my life." How can that possibly work out? Our relationship with ourselves is changing dramatically, and that will turn our inner (and outer) world upside down, if it hasn't already.

Let's forget for a moment the relatives, friends, colleagues and neighbours. *Are you ready to face your own enlightened identity? Are you ready to truly see yourself as a divine human being?* Not just when you're listening to a channel, but right in the middle of the grocery store, while hurrying to work, *when your alarm clock rings in the morning? Can you look in the mirror and bow to yourself, to all that wisdom and grace and love within you?* Here is my story of coming out of the spiritual closet.

Quantum Allowing in September was intense, deeply moving, and beyond words (literally – half the time we were just integrating in a space of music). And it was also too much. Too much to simply go back to my old life and continue as if nothing happened. Something within me had shifted during the experience: Things that I used to have a high tolerance for in my life – like chaos, drama and anything less than ahmyo – were suddenly very distasteful. I started feeling like a diva, expecting only tasty food, aesthetic environments, energetically pleasant atmospheres, and so on. In other words, there was no turning back. I also had no intention of remaining stuck in the crossroads of "not asleep but pretending not to be fully awake either." It's an exhausting state to be in, and also, it was about time to move on!

And so I decided to open that spiritual closet and integrate everything about my spiritual self into my everyday life. I can really empathise with those coming out of the closet regarding their sexual orientation. This feeling that you've kept hiding a part of yourself that is so inherently you, and one day you just decide, "What the hell? I'm tired of pretending, I'm just going to live as myself from now on." Taking a deep breath, I opened the closet to reveal ... nothing. No Enlightened Self, not even a snowflake of Narnia.

Nothing to learn, nothing to understand, nothing to lose, nothing to gain. Actually, the closet was full of nothing. I leaned a little further into the nothing, decided to just allow the nothingness and somehow, I was slipping into everything. I started feeling everything about me, but in a new free way, without boundaries. It felt so good to feel again, feel every aspect, every thought, all of my dimensions; to give permission to be all of me: the ugly, the beautiful, the wise, the foolish, the strong, the vulnerable. How strange to hide all this grandness in a dark closet, I thought, and started wearing my enlightenment on me.

Sure it has always been there, hanging forgotten like an old bathrobe, but now I live with it, consciously. The lovely thing about having it join me throughout my boringly human day and be a partner in the crime of life is being multi-dimensional. Any psychologist would assure me that this sounds like multiple personality disorder, but I'm convinced it's a multiple personality re-order; integrating or allowing all of my personalities, so that in the end, there's no identity left.

So let's come out of the closet and face everything about ourselves, without shame, guilt, or doubt, because if we have come this far, we are ready. And remember, there's nothing to lose. Really, that nothingness is a wonderful feeling; you don't want to miss it!

(By Kim Seppälä, new energy writer - Shaumbra Monthly, December 2014)





Addendum E: *The Silent Prayer Lives On.*

Upon reading This Silent Prayer again I was stunned to realize how appropriate it is now more than ever, and how I had a much deeper understanding of it now more so than 12 years ago. It's no wonder that The Silent Prayer suddenly landed in my thoughts the other day.

Or better said, The Silent Prayer was always there, just waiting to be allowed in its deeper meanings.

I'm honored to share it with you again as we move into the New Year, and into the realization of our enlightenment:
(SHAUMBRA MAGAZINE • JANUARY 2015 • Geoffrey Hoppe)

The Silent Prayer is an acknowledgement of All That Is.

*In this prayer, I know that every prayer I have ever voiced is heard by Spirit,
and that Spirit has given unto me all that I have asked for.*

It is an acknowledgement that my soul is complete in the love and grace of God.

It is an acknowledgement of my total state of perfection and Is-ness.

All that I desire, all that I wish to cocreate, is already within my reality.

I call this the Silent Prayer because I know that my Being is already fulfilled.

There is no need to ask for anything of Spirit, because it has already been given.

In my heart, I accept my perfect Being.

I accept that the joy that I have intended is already in my life.

I accept that the love I have prayed for is already within me.

I accept that the peace I have asked for is already my reality.

I accept that the abundance I have sought already fills my life.

In my truth, I accept my perfect Being.

I take responsibility for my own creations,

And all things that are within my life.

I acknowledge the power of Spirit that is within me,

And know that all things are as they should be.

In my wisdom, I accept my perfect Being.

My lessons have been carefully chosen by my Self,

And now I walk through them in full experience.

My path takes me on a sacred journey with divine purpose.

My experiences become part of All That Is.

In my knowingness, I accept my perfect Being.

In this moment, I sit in my golden chair

And know that I Am an angel of light.

I look upon the golden tray - the gift of Spirit -

And know that all of my desires already have been fulfilled.

In love for my Self, I accept my perfect Being.

I cast no judgment or burdens upon my Self.

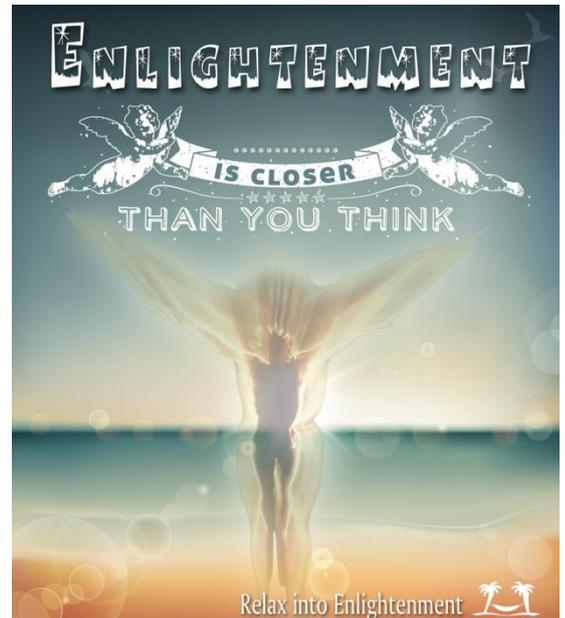
I accept that everything in my past was given in love.

I accept that everything in this moment comes from love.

I accept that everything in my future will result in greater love.

In my Being, I accept my perfection.

And so it is..



By Tobias as channeled by Geoffrey Hoppe – [The Silent Prayer](#)





Addendum F: Allow and Behold

I love Allowing. I love teaching the *Quantum Allowing* workshop, and I love Allowing in my personal life. I've turned into an Allowing Bliss-Ninny.

The premise of Allowing is simple:

- I am a Sovereign Being of Consciousness, going through a human experience.
- My human experiences are filled with extreme limitations and challenges, as well as brilliant discoveries and insights.
- All of my human experiences are distilled into pure wisdom by my soul, without judgment or remorse.
- Enlightenment is the total integration of human and divine, as well as all aspects and the soul. No parts or pieces of my Self are left behind, or unloved.
- Integration is a natural process of the soul. The human aspect is not responsible for enlightenment; the human only needs to Allow the soul's passion.
- Now I can take a deep breath and simply Allow. The enlightenment is already here, now I can just Allow it to be realized. My soul is only asking me to be conscious (aware), without force or resistance.
- I allow All That I AM

Ah, Allowing! So simple. So elegant. So..... mystifying. It's mystifying because it's almost too easy. I have a strange desire to work at my enlightenment because I've had to work on everything else of value in my life. I have a worthiness aspect that is addicted to working hard for accomplishment.

I feel that I need to be doing something, anything, to keep moving forward. Many years ago I meditated and I liked it, up to a point. The best part about meditation was that it gave me 30 minutes a day to myself. The worst part about it was that it gave me 30 minutes a day to myself. I had good meditation days when everything settled down, and bad meditation days when my mind and aspects chewed me to pieces no matter how much ohm-ing and breathing I did. (Recently I came across this description of meditation from *Jeff Foster*: "*What is meditation? Being awake and alive in the precious moment.*" Or as Tobias told me years ago, "*Meditation is not something you do; rather it is in every breath, every footstep and every thought in every day.*")

Allowing is not meditation. It's not about quieting the mind or trying to find the still, small voice within. It's just Allowing me to be me.

Allowing has nothing to do with anyone else. Some *Shaumbra* have the mistaken notion that it's about putting up with or "allowing" other people's agendas and energy feeding (i.e. crap). I find that with my own Allowing I am actually less tolerant of other people's aggressions and manipulations. When I Allow myself to be All That I Am, I no longer allow other people to play energy games with me.

Allowing is only about me. It's not about allowing angels or spirit guides or angelic councils or even Spirit. I'm not asking the universe to do anything for me. I am simply Allowing ME.

In spite of the beauty and simplicity of Allowing, I found that it brings up one notable and sometimes petrifying issue: Trust. For me to be in a place of pure, unabashed Allowing I have to let go of all of my internal controls, compromises and defenses. I have to Allow, openly and freely; otherwise I am only fooling myself. It raises questions like, "*What happens if I let go, only to be devoured by darkness?*" It brings up the issue, "*Do I really like me enough to allow more of me?*"

There's also the issue of expectations. Allowing has no expectations, but the human certainly does. In pure Allowing, I have to release any and all expectations. That can be a challenge, because I have an inherent expectation of some sort of enlightenment if I Allow. But of course that expectation is rather human-based, and real Allowing goes much deeper than what the human can even imagine.

Allowing has become near and dear to me. When I find myself in a mental or psychic quagmire I simply take a deep breath and allow, rather than struggle with my thoughts. When I feel lost or confused I take a deep breath and Allow. When I am consciously Allowing I feel free and light. Even when I am not doing it consciously, I can feel the subtle undercurrent of Allowing at the deepest levels within. Finally, after countless lifetimes of searching, I am simply Allowing.



Allowing is not a tool or program. It's not a rescue remedy. I don't use Allowing to try to find a parking space. I don't use Allowing to try to make my bank account bigger. I don't use Allowing to heal my body or make myself smarter. I don't use Allowing to save the planet or bring back the Lemurian elders. These would be manipulations of pure Allowing. I am only Allowing myself... the Sovereign Being of Consciousness that I am. Nothing more, nothing less.

We recently filmed the *Quantum Allowing™* workshop at the *Crimson Circle Connection Center* in Colorado. I love facilitating the Quantum Allowing experience. *Adamus* was in top form (because I was Allowing), the live music from Yoham was divine, and the attendees were fully tuned in. The energy in the room was palpable; it was full and golden-warm and harmonious. The workshop was one of those special occasions when *Adamus'* signature line, "*All is well in all of creation,*" was more than words. It was the reality.

So before you read any further in this issue of the *Shaumbra Magazine*, take a deep breath and Allow. Allow you to be you.

By Geoffrey Hoppe - Shaumbra Monthly, February 2015



Addendum G: *Crazy with Enlightenment*

The *Keahak™* Advisors group, including *Dr. Doug Davies, Alain Bolea, Linda* and me were chatting on the phone last week. *Linda* and I had just gotten back from doing the *Kasama* workshop in Kauai. During the course of our discussion, we all noted how harsh the energies had been lately. We each experienced it in our own way, and we were all exasperated by the intensity of what we were feeling. *Dr. Doug*, a gifted astrologer, couldn't correlate any particular astrological influences to the situation, and after 30 minutes of commiseration and speculation, we finally decided to ask *Adamus* why everything was so intense lately.

We rarely call on *Adamus* for personal channels. It's been well over a year since the last time, but all of us felt the intensity at such a deep level that we decided to see what he had to say. We got together on a conference call a few days later and began the session, as usual, with *Linda's* breathing.

Adamus was much more casual than usual, very different than the way he comes in during a Shoud or a workshop. It felt like he was right there with us, legs crossed, sitting in a large wingback chair sipping a cup of espresso. The energy of the private session literally changed the way all of us felt, and his words were inspiring. I'd like to share some of *Adamus'* comments with you because I think many Shaumbra are experiencing energetic intensity right now. I've done some minor editing for clarity, but otherwise these are *Adamus'* words:

ADAMUS: Under the circumstances, you're all doing incredibly well. It used to be that those who were going through embodied ascension would have to be hauled off to the countryside and isolated from other people. They were put there so that they could go through their craziness away from others.

You're essentially reordering everything within you, which of course, we've talked about before, but now you're actually experiencing it. And there is a point – there are many points actually – where nothing makes sense. The way you've connected to yourself is all changing. We have talked about this before extensively over the years, but now you're going through the deeper levels of it.

You'll find that you're hypersensitive to things – to sounds, to light, whether it's sunlight or lights in a building or even sensitivity to fluorescent lights. You're very, very sensitive to other people's energies, to their thoughts and their emotions and particularly sensitive, oddly enough, to those who suppress emotions. It's easier for you to deal with people who are up-front with their emotions, because their emotions are open and flowing. But some people hold things in, hold them back and don't let them flow out. You're very aware of these things and it bothers you, because you know it's not right, it's not natural, but yet you can feel what they're suppressing.

You become very sensitive to food. The thing that makes it difficult is it changes almost daily with the things you're sensitive to. Some of you here, and many Shaumbra, are experiencing sensitivities in the stomach and in the bowels, and then the next day you're having sensitivity to things in the mind.

It's all changing, and that's why I say, under the circumstances, you're doing quite well. You're still able to (mostly) function in society, to do your jobs. You find that there is an intense need for a lot of time to yourself, because, well, you need it. You need that integration. And where once you could find some sense of relief in your dream state, even there is proving to be no refuge at all for you, because the same thing is occurring, not just in this human level, but in the other levels.

Basically, there is a tremendous amount of questioning your old self. You're questioning it because you're truly beginning to integrate your new Self, and that's the good news. But you're integrating that new Self and that causes an almost obsessive amount of questioning your old self. Please understand that all of this is quite natural. They probably won't have to haul you off and lock you up in the countryside somewhere.

The mind is going to take a subordinated position in your life, in your thinking, even in things like planning, but more in things like your passion, as the creative force comes through. And as I mentioned in the (April) Shoud, most humans use a very small degree of creativity simply to solve life's problems, but that's a great underuse of creativity. What's happening right now is the creative Kyeper energy is coming into you, through you and it's completely disorienting the mind. It's confusing the mind and, of course, the mind then clamps down. It goes into its mode of trying to figure everything out, and it can't. Eventually the mind will do its own form of surrender. It will become



subordinated to the I Am and to the creative Self. But right now it's fighting for its job. It's fighting to do what it's been trained to do, and it simply doesn't understand the Kyeper, the creative.

In a way, you're actually splitting yourself. And while that may sound to be a little neurotic, it's not because you're going to be splitting again and again and again. But instead of these personalities, these AND selves being either in contradiction to each other or unaware of each other, they're going to be very aware. In a way it's going to be like leading many lives, but doing it in a very compatible and a very graceful way. We'll go deeply into this in Keahak V. You'll experience being many – the AND – in a way the singular self could not possibly imagine. Once you get to this point – the point of diversifying the self – there is a lot of temporary discomfort. There is a lot of mental chaos. It's what you've been experiencing lately.

In enlightenment, the Master can one day just be a regular human, and in the next moment in that day the Master can be an enlightened being, and in the next moment be both enlightened and still asleep. You can be very sensitive and the next moment very un-sensitive in a physical and emotional way, or you can be both at once.

You're at the point of diversifying the Self, and yes, it is very, very uncomfortable right now. But then you start getting used to it, and you realize what an incredible dance this is. It's not Aspectology. That is a different situation. I call it "*Diversitology: Crazy with enlightenment.*"

By Geoffrey Hoppe - Shaumbra Monthly, May 2015



Addendum H: *Falling Angels*

.. ***What's your threshold?***

What's holding you back from being all that you are?

Awakening starts when all the puzzle pieces of your life are thrown into air and you can't do anything but watch them fall. It's chaotic and it doesn't make sense. And for the rest of your awakening journey, you try to rearrange the pieces, and because they don't fit together, you start looking for the missing piece. We're all experts at this, professional spiritual seekers. But that's our past.

It's beginning to dawn on me that it's not about finding the Holy Grail or the missing piece to any mystery. I have to laugh at myself at the thought of spending all those lifetimes in mystery schools searching for that missing piece that didn't exist – because it never was missing. The only thing ever missing was the awareness that nothing's really missing. It's about looking at the same puzzle pieces that have been there for all those lifetimes and detecting an order to them where you couldn't recognize it before. You start seeing how those pieces link together and then finally, you realize that it doesn't even matter how the puzzle pieces are arranged, because you are free and you can arrange them in any way you want. And that's the exact moment when you see the bigger picture, when you're able to zoom out and see the image represented by that puzzle. When the chaos of life starts to look like the most beautiful choreography, that's when you know you're darn close to enlightenment.

The minute you realize that all those pieces are committed to serving you is when you also realize your mastery. It's a shift from being committed to something (like a religion) or someone else (like family members) to being totally committed to yourself and your sovereignty. You remember that the puzzle – your life – is not your prison; it's your greatest servant. And it's been waiting all this time for you to tell it what form to take. It's asking you: *do you want me to be full of joy or full of suffering? Shall I be shaped by answers or by problems?*

For example, my emotional life has been pretty intense recently. At times, feeling about a hundred different feelings simultaneously, I get so overwhelmed by them, like I'm drowning in energies that are beyond my control. This is not something new. I've surely experienced this in countless lifetimes before now.

Yet something is changing. The way I react in these situations is new. I remember to breathe it all in. I allow myself to feel each emotion intimately, inviting it in close, and funnily enough, instead of drowning in this sea of emotions and aspects, I feel myself expanding until I'm bigger than they are. I might feel guilt or anger or sadness, but I know that I'm more than the sum of my emotions. I am more than an angel with clipped wings; I'm the one who created all of my experiences, yet I'm not the experience itself. I just am, and everything else, including time, experiences and emotions, are like rivers passing through me. We're pushed (by our Selves) to our limits, in order to expand our concept of who we are and our definition of life. The soul loves expansion.

So now I'm inside and outside of these feelings simultaneously, within and beyond the puzzle all at once. It's like watching a movie for the second time: the sad scene still feels sad, but it's not so bad because I know it is moving toward resolution, maybe even a happy ending. And similarly, with each passing day, the memory of my future becomes more refined: I'm starting to remember my own happy ending, my enlightenment. I don't believe that scientists have a word to describe amnesia of the future, but that's what we are recovering from. You see, the puzzle pieces are still what they've always been, just as the emotions are still human emotions; we simply become more relaxed about playing with them, because we're starting to remember the completed picture and trust in its unfolding.

The more I remember of my future self, my true self, the more I feel like I'm standing, along with so many Shaumbra, at the very threshold of my realization. *What's your threshold? What's holding you back from being all that you are?*

In the past month I've been feeling into this deeply, and for me personally the threshold is about the state of "nothing matters" that comes with enlightenment. Occasionally I get to experience that blissful state of knowing that everything is completed, everything is perfect. However, these are fleeting moments within a relatively controlled and structured day. *What if I allowed myself to be in that reckless state 24/7? Surely my world would fall apart. Wait, that already happened!*



There's been a lot of falling going on lately: Dreaming of falling off a cliff; merabhs about falling and flying; my life falling apart; me discovering each day how to fall more in love with myself, which leads to falling in love with life; and, finally, seeing the pieces of me falling into place – lost aspects returning home, my soul falling into my human.

There is a fear pulling me back from that threshold, saying that I shouldn't lose control; that I would indeed become a "fallen angel" if I let go of worrying, planning and organizing my life. I often think about a metaphor that *Adamus* used in last year's *Ahmyo Retreat*: the master just assumes that the bridge is there and takes the step into thin air – and either the bridge appears or you learn how to fly. He was trying to convince us to be free and lose control, yet I keep seeing the image of a fallen... I mean falling angel. But then I take a deep breath and realize that when I don't care anymore, well, then I won't care about the consequences. Meaning that this attitude of "it doesn't matter" is a really safe bet. No matter how you look at it, it will make your life and your realization easier.

Here's to falling angels and flying masters!

(By Kim Seppälä - a new energy writer currently living in Malta. She occasionally contributes articles to Shaumbra Magazine and also to Soulstories.- Shaumbra Monthly, May 2015)



Addendum I: New Perspectives

How has your life felt lately? I don't mean the daily details, but the general overall feeling. For me, the description that feels most relevant is a turning inward. The usual details and little dramas of human life don't hold much interest for me these days, and my brain can hardly even comprehend what's left. And often my mind is not so comfortable with that. When nothing is quite so captivating as simply staring into space, and I feel perfectly content with silence no matter who's around, my mind can easily slip into asking "What's wrong with me?" And yet, when I really feel into this "innerness," its appropriateness is quite apparent. I'm simply experiencing a different perspective, one that I've been calling for. Let me explain.

The thing we've wanted for so long is actually taking place. The human and the soul are coming closer and closer together – not in distance (they're both right here) but in awareness – and these parts of Self each have a unique perspective on existence. The soul enjoys the broad "high level" awareness of All Life while the human has the "in your face" highly detailed vantage point of life on Earth. In a way, the human perspective is like having your nose down on the floor, inspecting, rearranging, collecting, and protecting all the little bits and pieces of reality it finds there. The soul perspective is like when you stand up and see the far vistas all around; the microscopic particles on the floor quickly lose their relevance. You can see why Adamus says, "The soul really doesn't care about the details." It has such a broad perspective that it doesn't even notice the grain of sand that looks like a boulder in front of your human nose. As we merge the human and soul, it inevitably – and drastically – affects the perspective of the human (and no doubt the soul too, but that's a little harder to put into words). Here's a metaphor that helps me understand it.

We all know that awakening is tough. Think of sleeping with your arm in a funny position that causes it to go numb. At some point you realize what happened and decide it's time for that arm to wake up. So you massage it a bit, get the blood flowing again – and that's when the real misery starts! Now, instead of feeling nothing, it feels way too much – pinpricks, tingles, aching, all sorts of discomfort – plus it's still awkward and unwieldy. But you know that the pain of waking up must be endured for a little while, and then it will be fine.

It's the same when the human self wakes up. It goes through all sorts of crazy feelings, difficult experiences and challenging realizations, but it's simply what happens when we bring back the 'blood-flow' of our divine energy and fully reconnect with our Self. Then, even after our human/arm self has woken up and the painful tingles are (mostly) over, it's still quite hypersensitive for a while. All the new sensations can be overwhelming despite the fact they may be familiar to the rest of the soul/body. And of course, even if the human/arm is worried about what's happening, there's actually nothing wrong.

In this newly awakened state, as the human is merging with the soul, their perspectives are merging too and the little details that used to fascinate you become amazingly insignificant. That's when you find yourself content with watching the air go by or wondering what happened to the sentence that was half way out of your mouth. Of course the mind will worry about what's wrong, certain that it's the beginning of dementia or that a good portion of your marbles have gone missing, but it's nothing more than experiencing life from the soul's perspective. The reason I know this is that, along with my total inability to retain bits of information, whatever I really need to know or remember is somehow right there, appearing out of thin air the moment it's required.

Now, while it's obvious what our human self loses in this shift (intelligence seems to be the biggest casualty in my world) *what do we gain?* Ah, that's where the magic is, and I believe it has to do with physical experience in our body.

As I see it, the body is where it's all happening. This amazing human vehicle is the connecting point for all the parts and pieces of ourselves: it's where we feel the aspects that are coming home; it's the means for the soul to truly feel the human; and it's the tangible embodiment of an angel on earth. The body is how we perceive our experiences as well as give ourselves instant feedback from well of wisdom deep within. (Ever meet someone and instantly know *whether you like them or not?* That's your body speaking your own wisdom back to you, even though your mind doesn't always believe it.)

To me, the fact that we are experiencing the expanded soul perspective while in the body is nothing short of astonishing. In the past we've had glimpses of the broader perspective, but it was through altered states, dreams or



death. In other words, we had to leave the body to perceive the “standing up” reality beyond the immediate focus of our human self. But now we’re bringing it all together while fully embodied, awake and aware. *Can we choose trust when it gets a little disconcerting? Can you trust that it’s not Alzheimer’s when you can’t remember anything, trust that there’s nothing wrong with staring into space for a while, and trust that your human perspective is expanding rather than failing? If you truly believe that all is well in all of creation, now more than ever can you apply that knowing to yourself?*

And then, simply allow yourself to experience whatever is. I’ve found that during my many episodes of CRS* syndrome, having a creative outlet is quite rejuvenating. Finding something expressive for my hands and body to do – and that doesn’t take a lot of mental competence – is what I really love these days. It gives the body something to experience, it allows my mind to relax and stop worrying for a bit, and it helps me stay connected to this precious human vessel as it goes through these crazy-feeling changes.

So please be easy on yourself. Indulge in the simple pleasures of life without worrying what might be wrong. Find something to keep your hands busy when your mind has lost its bearings – dig in the dirt, paint a picture frame, make some bread, build a fire – and remind yourself that you’re finally beginning to experience life from the broader perspective of All That You Are.

**Can’t Remember Shit*

(By Jean Tinder, Shaumbra Monthly editor, Crimson Circle Teacher - Shaumbra Monthly, June 2015)



Addendum J: Master Distractions

We've all had moments of beauty when the best potentials float into place, everything makes sense, and life abounds with grace and ease. Those moments are magic – the doubt is gone, the mind is at peace, our long-awaited dream of enlightenment seems so close – and we cling to the sensation that all is (*finally*) well with a grateful sense of relief.

Unfortunately, that sense of cosmic contentment vanishes as easily as it arrived, and is all too often replaced by the moments when we feel like giving up because the whole thing is just too damn difficult. Sometimes wish I could turn off the sensitivity that picks up on the chaos, suffering and fear of the world; and I would definitely like to silence the sneaky voice that always points out what it thinks is wrong with me. No matter how often *Adamus* reassures us, we still have times of feeling lost, alone, exhausted, desolate, sad and overwhelmed. We want life to be easy. We don't like the aches and pains and madness that seem such a part of this journey. *Where is the easy button anyway?*

There are several reasons we make this process hard on ourselves. All of them are common, but none of them are necessary.

MAKING IT REAL

From the time we first created Earth and had to agree on the parameters of its reality, determining what is 'real' has been exceedingly important. And ever since then, going beyond the confines of accepted reality has often carried a very high cost. Before Earth we were essentially free. Inexperienced, immature and naive, yes, but without limitation. Cramming ourselves into the density of matter brought almost unbearable limitations, but also very effective ways to explore cause and effect, choices and creation. In fact, we soon learned that the more difficult an experience was, the more *real* it felt.

Every now and then I do stupid little things that make life just a bit more difficult; nothing drastic anymore, but things like failing to set the alarm properly or ignoring the gentle nudge of intuition. Asked why I create such scenarios, my Self tells me it has to do with that ancient belief: the harder I work at something, the more real it is; the more effort I put out, the more valuable I must be. So when it's a struggle just to breathe and trust and remember my Self, at least it means I'm really 'getting it,' *right?* After all (this belief says), if it were too easy, it wouldn't be worth much. *If I didn't work hard, how would I even remember what I learned?* Hmm, it might be time to reassess the value of that one!

BOREDOM

Another reason we create challenges and distractions is that it gives us something to do. You know *how the smartest kids in school often end up getting into trouble because they're bored with the lessons?* Well, hello! Next time you wonder why some annoying problem popped up in your life, take a look in the mirror! It's almost certain that you (probably unconsciously) created it in order to have something to tinker with and solve.

I've related the story before of dropping my car keys in a mountain stream and the ensuing chaos and panic of trying to find them. After an hour of searching in the freezing water and finally calling the rental company (in Austria) to try and sort it out (I don't speak German), I'd had quite enough of that little adventure. Taking a deep breath and drawing in all of my Self, I commanded the keys to reveal themselves. Immediately I felt a little tug on my awareness, turned around and saw them lying in the water, just a meter from where they'd fallen. I had frantically looked through the entire area multiple times., all the way down to the lake, but was now apparently ready for the solution to my little (self-created) problem. And oh, I was so proud of myself – look what a Master I am, commanding the keys to appear! – until I realized it's not terribly impressive to mess things up just so you can fix them again...

How many of our issues are self-created diversions? Maybe a better question is *how are we going to deal with the 'boredom' of everything going smoothly?* It will challenge the long held belief that says, "*If it's too easy, it's not real,*" but we can't have it both ways. Either we want it easy or we don't. Either we absolutely allow or we keep tinkering. Either we choose freedom or still believe our limitations. I can't really see anything in between.

LETTING GO

And then there are the deeper heartaches, which are sometimes the hardest to face. These are things like feeling alone, disconnecting from people we loved, losing our passion for life, and more. Just when we think we're finally



'getting it,' everything seems to stop or even go backwards. Old issues come up, there's something else to let go of, and we wonder what's gone wrong. But please remember something very, very important: *nothing* has gone wrong.

The path to realization is a path of destruction. Regaining your Self means losing everything that isn't you. We went "outward" for so long – connecting, experiencing, loving, hating – and now we are turning inward, which can actually *feel* like going backward. A deep sadness wells up, for which we have no explanation or reason, but still, *nothing* has gone wrong. The sadness is about saying goodbye to the joys and sorrows and loves of a thousand and more lifetimes. At this doorway of enlightenment, where nothing will pass through that isn't You, it's hard to even fathom how many goodbyes you're feeling...

Whether that process of farewell is hard or easy depends on how much you try to hold on. Your soul – *You* – has chosen this time to return to self, and in the greatest love You will allow nothing to stand in the way. As hard as that can be, it also brings the most exquisite joy. When you've lost it all, when there is absolutely nothing left that seems important, when you feel utterly and totally alone – *that* is the most precious moment in your entire existence, because all that's left is *You*, at last. When all else is gone, *You* still exist. And in that realization nothing else matters.

Know that you *will* come to this moment of farewell, and it might seem to last forever. How you go through it is up to you, whether crying and holding on to what you want to keep, or letting go of all you've ever loved and surrendering with grace and trust. It's up to you. I guarantee you'll feel a lot, and most of it will be uncomfortable to the human self. But that too is a precious experience, for you'll never pass this way again. It's like growing up and going off to college. The goodbyes are sad, but you know it's time to go. And even if you return for a visit, nothing will ever, ever be the same. The best thing you can do is allow yourself to *feel it all*, for I promise you, deep in that acceptance hides the alchemy of transformation.

And please remember this: as long as your enlightenment is a goal on the horizon, a prize waiting to be reached, a hope to keep you going – *that's exactly where it will remain*, separate from you and just out of reach. Forget about 'reaching' enlightenment for you can never reach far enough. Embrace yourself right here, right now. It's all you have, it's all you need, and it was always, always here.

Dear divine Self, reassure your human when she gets lonely, comfort him in the sadness, and remind them that all is well.

Dear human, accept whatever experience you're having, allow your Self to love you, and trust when she asks you to let go. Believe it or not, *that* is the easy button.

(part2)

Distractions. Whether loads of fun or full of misery, whether on purpose or unexpected, they all have one thing in common: they're what we focus on while something bigger is going on. Of course, this isn't necessarily a problem unless we start giving more importance to the distractions than to what's actually happening.

In this context, 'what's actually happening' is that most Shaumbra are opening up to our realization. And although our distractions are sometimes enjoyable, when they get too annoying we imagine they'll evaporate with the dawn of enlightenment. *But will they?* Human life is a huge distraction in itself, plus our existence on this planet will always involve things like biology and weather and other people, none of which can ever be perfected. So perhaps the key is figuring out how to deal with the distractions and remember what's really going on.

PHYSICAL ISSUES

One of the biggest challenges many of us face is physical discomfort and imbalance. In a way, I suppose it's to be expected. Not only are we asking our bodies for the unbelievable feat of rewiring every strand of DNA without kicking us out (like rebuilding your house from the ground up while living in it), the vast majority of Shaumbra are also 50-ish and older, which means we're feeling more residue from this very intense lifetime and less physical resilience to clear it out. It's hard to feel expansive and free when you're in pain and, even worse, it's hard to feel like a Master when you can't fix it!

Like many people I know, an annoying physical situation has been challenging me lately. It involves intense discomfort but otherwise doesn't really affect my life, so in that regard I'm fortunate. Everything functions fine, but with a constant awareness of imbalance. *What to do? How does a Master master their body?* If we can figure this one out, I know a lot of us will be very relieved!



While dealing with this situation I've supported my body as much as possible by looking for solutions, exploring various remedies, and doing what I can to be more comfortable. Of course I've looked for the underlying reasons too – *“What's irritating me? How am I blocking the energy? Am I unconsciously suppressing something?”*

Those questions were valuable back when I was waking up and trying to understand myself, but now they just feel like mental spirals. So, while my mind tries desperately to figure it out, my Self reminds me, *“This is just an experience. Body knows what she's doing and the situation will resolve itself. All I need to do is trust and allow.”* That's a lot easier said than done! In fact, all the secrets in Adamus' bag of tricks kind of lose their relevance in the face of physical pain. But I know the answer is there, just waiting to be discovered. And I know it's neither “give up” nor “try harder.” *Which of our “secrets” can be applied here?* I've found allowing and and-ing to be very helpful.

In this case, I feel that allowing means letting go of the resistance and fixation on the issue. Yes, the problem is there and no, I don't like it. But I can allow myself to have this experience.

And – and this is where the magic appears – there's some other version of me that is not experiencing this problem. Whether she exists in the future, a different timeline or whatever doesn't matter. The fact is I know she exists, and I can experience her too! It's not about replacing or fixing my current experience, of having “that instead of this.” It's about experiencing “that and this.”

Believe me, this and-ing does a number on the mind. The first few times you explore it you'll probably get sleepy, frustrated and distracted. But keep at it and you'll find the magic too. Take the time to and until you really feel that other reality, until there's actually a smile on your face from feeling the other expressions of yourself that are healthy, balanced, abundant, and whatever else you want to experience.

What I love about and-ing is that it's not a mind game of trying to psyche yourself out of what is. Instead, it's adding more – another reality, a new potential, a simple choice – from the vast buffet of life. *Why limit yourself to only one or two flavors when you can experience so much more?* When distractions come along that you don't like, even body stuff, just *and* them! Yes, I still have a physical imbalance and I feel my perfect, glowing health. Yes, this body is in pain and I can tune in to potentials that are absolutely pain-free! It's really quite amazing. Instead of rejecting the undesired parts of me, I want all of me here, including the good stuff. That's the magic of and, and so far it's the only way I've found to go beyond the massive distraction of body issues.

PATHOS

I don't really know what else to call this one. It is the exquisite ache, the yearning desire to be home, and the closer we get, the more we're going to feel it. In a flash it can obliterate all the little annoyances of life, and at the same time ignite such an intense desire that the joy of earthly human life seems to evaporate. Here's an example of what I mean.

A few weeks ago I awoke from the most incredible dream. It was remarkable in how the ordinariness contained the most extraordinary experience. Whether the co-star in my dream was another soul or a facet of my Self matters not; the encounter was utterly out of this world. It was typical everyday moments that were filled with exquisiteness – heart wide open, profound intimacy, the purest love. I experienced a touch that said a million words, a gaze that spanned millennia, an embrace of nothing less than eternity.

And then I woke up. ☹️

I tried unsuccessfully to go back to sleep, wanting nothing more than to return to that bliss rather than drag myself back to 'reality.' The dream had spoiled me for the day, for my family, for the ordinariness, and it was quite a struggle to engage again with life. *How do you accept the melancholy of humanness after experiencing a moment of eternity? How do you come back from heaven?*

It's a question we're going to face soon. *How will we deal with it?* I truly love the human life I have created. And yet, after my brief dream experience, I wanted nothing more than to leave it all behind and return to that pure and deep eternal love. Heaven was distracting me from earth. And yet, embodied enlightenment is about experiencing both, somehow...

Again, this is where the and comes in. So far I have not been able to keep my awareness in that reality and this one for more than the briefest moment, but I feel the possibility a little clearer. Until now, heaven and earth have been



very poignant but isolated aspects of duality. We're either here or there, separated from the other by an impassable chasm. In the end of embodied realization we finally bring them together, uniting there with here, divine with human, exquisite with mundane.

Is it possible? Will we be able to deal with the intensity? Shaumbra are a persistent bunch, so if anyone can do it, I know we can. And in the meantime, we use other distractions to take the edge off, and maybe to prevent blowing our minds with what's really going on.

I was going to write about another favorite distraction, "other people," but that topic deserves a lot more space. For now I'll leave you with one word – compassion. When they drive you crazy, make incomprehensible choices, or just infringe a little too much into your reality, have compassion – for you first! If you need to be alone, make it so. If you don't want to play their games, walk away. And have compassion for them too, for their choices, for their path. They are creators just like you, and they'll find their way eventually. Come back to yourself, remember the and where you both also exist – fully realized and sovereign – and join them there if you want to.

And no matter how distracting your distractions are, remember that all is well. Whatever doesn't seem so is only a distraction, which means it's not terribly important. Sure, have the experience, enjoy the game, but don't get too caught up in it, because something else, something really big, is going on.

(By Jean Tinder, Shaumbra Monthly editor, Crimson Circle Teacher - Shaumbra Monthly, July-August 2015)



Shaumbra Symptoms

Symptoms

~ **Body aches and pains, especially in the neck, shoulder and back.**

This is the result of intense changes at your DNA level as the 'Christ seed' awakens within. This too shall pass.

~ **Feeling of deep inner sadness for no apparent reason.**

You are releasing your past (this lifetime and others) and this causes the feeling of sadness.

This is similar to the experience of moving from a house where you lived in for many, many years into a new house. As much as you want to move into the new house, there is a sadness of leaving behind the memories, energy and experiences of the old house. This too shall pass.

~ **Crying for no apparent reason.** Similar to #2 above. It's good and healthy to let the tears flow. It helps to release the old energy within. This too shall pass.

~ **Sudden change in job or career.** A very common symptom. As you change, things around you will change as well. Do not worry about finding the 'perfect' job or career right now. This too shall pass.

You're in transition and you may make several job changes before you settle into one that fits your passion.

~ **Withdrawal from family relationships.** You are connected to your biological family via old karma. When you get off the karmic cycle, the bonds of the old relationships are released. It will appear as though you are drifting away from your family and friends. This too shall pass.

After a period of time, you may develop a new relationship with them if it is appropriate. However, the relationship will be based in the new energy without the karmic attachments.

~ **Unusual sleep patterns.** It's likely that you'll awaken many nights between 2:00 and 4:00 AM. There is a lot of work going on within you, and it often causes you to wake up for a 'breather.'

Not to worry. If you cannot go back to sleep, get up and do something rather than lay in bed and worry about humanly things. This too shall pass.

~ **Intense dreams.** These might include war and battle dreams, chase dreams or monster dreams. You are literally releasing the old energy within, and these energies of the past are often symbolized as wars, running to escape and boogiemens. This too shall pass.

~ **Physical disorientation.** At times you will feel very ungrounded. You will be 'spatially challenged' with the feeling like you cannot put two feet on the ground, or that you are walking between two worlds.

As your consciousness transitions into the new energy, your body sometimes lags behind. Spend more time in nature to help ground the new energy within. This too shall pass.

~ **Increased 'self talk'.** You will find yourself talking to your Self more often. You will suddenly realize you have been chattering away with yourself for the past 30 minutes.

There is a new level of communication taking place within your being, and you are experiencing the tip of the iceberg with the self talk. The conversations will increase, and they will become more fluid, more coherent and more insightful. You are not going crazy, you are just Shaumbra moving into the new energy.

~ **Feelings of loneliness,** even when in the company of others. You may feel alone and removed from others. You may feel the desire to 'flee' groups and crowds.

As Shaumbra, you are walking a sacred and lonely path. As much as the feelings of loneliness cause you anxiety, it is difficult to relate to others at this time.

The feelings of loneliness are also associated with the fact that your Guides have departed. They have been with you on all of your journeys in all of your lifetimes. It was time for them to back away so you could fill your space with your own divinity. This too shall pass.

The void within will be filled with the love and energy of your own Christ consciousness.



~ **Loss of passion.** You may feel totally disimpassioned, with little or no desire to do anything. That is OK, and it is just part of the process. Take this time to 'do no-thing.' Do not fight yourself on this, because this too shall pass. It is similar to rebooting a computer. You need to shut down for a brief period of time in order to load the sophisticated new software, or in this case, the new Christ-seed energy.

~ **A deep longing to go Home.** This is perhaps the most difficult and challenging of any of the conditions. You may experience a deep and overwhelming desire to leave the planet and return to Home. This is not a 'suicidal' feeling. It is not based in anger or frustration. You do not want to make a big deal of it or cause drama for yourself or other. There is a quiet part of you that wants to go Home. The root cause for this is quite simple. You have completed your karmic cycles. You have completed your contract for this lifetime. You are ready to begin a new lifetime while still in this physical body. During this transition process, you have an inner remembrance of what it is like to be on the other side. Are you ready to enlist for another tour of duty here on Earth? Are you ready to take on the challenges of moving into the New Energy? Yes, indeed you could go Home right now. But you have come this far, and after many, many lifetimes it would be a shame to leave before the end of the movie. Besides, Spirit needs you here to help others transition into the new energy. They will need a human guide, just like you, who has taken the journey from the old energy into the new. The path you are walking right now provides the experiences to enable you to become a Teacher of the New Divine Human. As lonely and dark as your journey can be at times, remember that you are never alone.



Glossary

These are terms that will be helpful to understand as you read this document and the official website.

Ahmyo - Absolute and pure trust in self, the realization of the I Am. ([Experiencing Enlightenment](#) ; [Addendum J: The Ahmyo Life](#))

Anayatron - The communication network that all energy particles use to communicate with all other energy particles, particularly within the Body of Consciousness.

Anost - The state of imbalance to the light. "The imbalance to the light, or anost, is a denial of the dark. It is a denial of half of yourself, if not more." ~ Tobias (pronounced uh-nahst)

Ascension - The state of being wholly and completely in acceptance and love for yourself without reservation, having let go of all limitations of the human existence and being fully integrated with every part of Self.

Adamus Saint-Germain - A Master, an angel, a professor and a teacher from the Crimson Council who delivers messages and curriculum through Geoffrey Hoppe.

Angel - A souled being, birthed from the original Oneness, created by the love of Spirit.

Aspects - Different roles or identities we as Creator Beings have used to answer the question: Who Am I? We create aspects of ourselves to meet situations in this lifetime (e.g. the child, the parent, the business owner, the healer, etc). We also have many other aspects from past lives, from dreams and from the multidimensional realms. When aspects become "stuck" they can cause chaos and confusion as they move in and out of consciousness. However, through conscious choice we can welcome these aspects back home within ourselves and become fully integrated.

Atlantis - The second era of Earth experience, coming after the Lemurian era. Atlanteans were very communal by nature and did extensive work to standardize the human mind and body.

Body of Consciousness - A human's fully integrated physical body, mind, intelligence, awareness, feelings and spirit. Everything changes as you evolve into your I Am presence. No longer are you a house divided into separate rooms of biology, mind and spirit. Transitioning from your old paradigm into your new Body of Consciousness. The Body of Consciousness is the melding of your chakra system, physical organs, psychic aspects, physical senses and spirit into a single, unified Self. You are moving beyond your past, present and future states into an integrated Being operating simultaneously in multiple dimensions. You are going beyond the limitations of your physical senses of hearing, smell, touch, taste and sight into a new sensory perception from the core your being. In doing so you transcend the old, hierarchal and linear understandings of dimensions – 3rd, 4th, 5th, etc. – into a new perspective that dimensions weave into and dance with each other like colors on a painter's palette rather than separated from each other. Adamus defines the new You as a holistic Body of Consciousness in the New Energy.

Cauldre - The name Tobias and Adamus call Geoffrey Hoppe. This is not his "spirit name," rather a nickname used. (pronounced Ka-ool'-dra)

Channeling - When a non-physical entity or angel speaks through a human. The human translates the entity's "thought/energy packets" into words for others to hear or read.

Conscious Breathing - The acknowledgment and full acceptance of life, consciously choosing to bring life force energies into one's human reality.

Consciousness - Awareness or expansiveness. Consciousness activates energy and energy potentials all around you.

Crimson Circle - The group of humans involved in this spiritual journey, who are also here as teachers to others on the journey.

Crimson Council - A celestial teaching order that includes [Tobias](#), Adamus Saint-Germain, [Kuthumi](#) Lal Singh, and other angels who are assisting us on our journey.

Dei Un Gnost - See "Gnost" (pronounced day-oon-nost)

Dimensions - Unique particles of consciousness created by souled beings that can have nearly any variation of properties. They can intersect and interact with other dimensions and are not linear, hierarchical or numbered.

Ego - "Derived from your Latin word meaning "I". I-go. The ego was developed when you crossed through the Wall of Fire. It created a sense of identity for you. You spend so much time battling your ego, but it is an integral part of you. It is your one connection back to Home. The ego is transforming and changing. Instead of "I go" you are becoming "I Am." ~ Tobias

First Circle - ?Home, the original existence of God or Oneness, also referred to as the First Creation. It is where we came from before embarking on this journey for Spirit.

Fruit of the Rose - A term used to describe the reminder we left for ourselves along our path or journey to Awakening. Ultimately we will find or stumble upon this reminder and rediscover the need to wake up, to remember that we are a Master. The Fruit of the Rose reminds us that we're just playing this game of being a human, that "human" is only a small part of who we really are.



Gnost - Our “creative solution,” gnost is the part of us that solves problems beyond the capabilities of the mind. Gnost is reawakening now after being dormant for a long time. (variant of "Dei Un Gnost")

God - Spirit or Source from which we came and which is also within us at the core; the divine creative essence within.

Home - The First Circle of creation; the original Oneness from which we came.

I Am - Your full sovereign Self, the You that you have always been which originated directly from the original Oneness of Home.

Imagination - The essence of creation energy, the beginning of all manifestation, imagination is not mental “visualization” but rather creative feeling and sensing.

'It doesn't Matter' - A phrase introduced by Tobias indicating that one already is whatever one desires and is now just going through the experience of getting there.

Keahak - Meaning energy in action (kea) and spirit in experience (hak), keahak is the ancient word representing the part of you that connects to and brings in the energies.

Kaiko – Passion. Deep inner truth.

Kuthumi Ial Singh - An ascended master in the non-physical realms who has had many lifetimes on Earth and delivers messages through Geoffrey Hoppe and many others.

Lemuria - The first era of Earth experience when angels first learned how to descend their energy and embody into matter.

Makyo - Spiritual verbiage and platitudes that distract from the true experience of Self. Adamus also describes this as spiritual bullshit.

Merabh - A non-linear and non-mental energy movement that combines words, music and perhaps physical movement to create a quantum consciousness change.

Namaste - An acknowledgment of the God within one to the God within another.

Near Earth Realms - The non-physical realms surrounding Earth where the essence of many beings goes between lifetimes. It is a layer of consciousness closely related to Earth.

New Energy - The next evolution of energy that allows the integration of duality, including our divine nature and our human nature. While the current energy is vibrational, new energy is expansional in all directions at the same time.

Nhahyu - A particular element of consciousness; used to describe consciousness, awareness, sensitivity and feelings. Nhahyu also means to dive into feelings, to experience them fully, and then let them go; wholly-embodied-and-fully-released. (pronounced nah-you)

Oh-Be-Ahn - An ancient greeting and blessing between time travelers as they encounter one another on their journeys. It means "I honor you for the journey, no matter where you are."

Oneness - The original Home, All That Was.

Order of the Arc (Archangels) - ?Created as a unified consensus of all energies and all angels, including ones considered both light and dark. All angels created this Order of the Arc to move to the next level of understanding and energy resolution.

Pakauwah - A totem or spirit animal created by you as an extension of your own essence to support your human experience.

Point of Separation - A moment when reality shifts from one cycle or spiral of experience to the next.

Quantum Leap - Tobias said that on September 18, 2007 humanity experienced a quantum leap in consciousness, a time where everything moves at such a fast rate that consciousness no longer follows the old linear path. Instead, the quantum leap in consciousness allows for a new level of creativity, invention, scientific discovery and personal transformation.

Sam - A pseudonym for the current Earthly incarnation of Tobias, which he fully embodied on July 19, 2009.

Second Circle - All of creation, everything outside of the First Circle, both physical and non-physical, including the human realms. Also referred to as the Second Creation.

Sensual - Using all the senses to savor and relish the experience of life.

Sha-dhar - To infuse or breathe life into life. Also to infuse yourself into your life.

Shaumbra - The name used by Tobias and others for the group of humans going through the awakening process. Tobias claims the term originated during the times of *Yeshua* ben Joseph (Jesus), when people – many of them Essenes – would gather for secret spiritual meetings. Loosely translated in old Hebrew, the first portion of the word Shaumbra is pronounced “shau-home.” “Shau-home” means home or family. The second portion of the term is “ba-rah,” which means journey and mission. When these terms are put together, it is “shau-home-ba-rah” which means family that is on a journey and experiencing together. Tobias says that in the biblical times, a “shaumbra” was also a scarf or shawl that was worn by either male or female. It was a distinctive crimson color that let the others know it was time to meet. (pronounced Shom-bra)



Shoud - During a Shoud, the spiritual essence of the group of listeners is gathered together by a human or a non-physical being such as Tobias or Adamus. The collective message of the group is then communicated back to the group via the channeler. In simplified terms, the audience is really listening to their own inner selves.

Souled Beings - When Spirit burst forth into expression, all souls came into being. Every souled being contains within itself the creative essence and sovereign energy of the Source in a unique and personal expression.

Source - Spirit, the source of life within you, the divine energy.

Spirit - Also called God, Source or the Eternal One, the divine spark that is within each souled being.

Standard - A Standard, as in "being a Standard of the New Energy," is a guiding light, one who illuminates potentials for others. A Standard is also a teacher who shares what they have learned through their own experiences. By their own example, a Standard inspires others to see what can be done.

Temples of Tien - A special place in Atlantis where Shaumbra first gathered to study energy. Many Shaumbra know each other from their times of working together in the temples.

Third Circle - The energy or essence of the totally sovereign self, complete unto itself with need of nothing from the outside. Your own Third Circle is your state of ascension, your full and complete sovereignty.

Tobias - Featured in the apocryphal (biblical) Book of Tobit, Tobias is an angelic being from the spiritual teaching group called the Crimson Council. Tobias channeled public messages from August 21, 1999 through July 19, 2009, and is now incarnate in physical body on Earth. Tobias' messages through Mr. Hoppe were lovingly given to encourage humans to accept their inner divine essence.

True Self or Higher Self - Our divine essence which is now awakening within us. The "divine angel within."

Void - The nothingness outside of Home. After leaving Home, angels found themselves in the Void where nothing existed, not even darkness. Using consciousness and energy, the angelic beings created many physical and non-physical realms out of the Void.

Wall of Fire - The expansion of consciousness or knowingness beyond itself; a metaphor for the "doorway" leading from Home into the Void. The zone we crossed through going from the First Circle to the Second Circle.

Yeshua ben Joseph - Also known as Jesus; a human manifestation of the collective Christ Consciousness, brought to Earth by those who understood that it was time for the divine to meld with the human on Earth.

